2

LONDON, MAY 1, 1790.

PROPOSALS

FOR PUBLISHING BY

SUBSCRIPTION,

DEDICATED TO HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF NORFOLK,

ILLUSTRATIONS

OF

BRITISH HISTORY, BIOGRAPHY, AND MANNERS,

IN THE REIGNS OF

HENRY VIII, EDWARD VI, MARY, ELIZABETH, AND JAMES I,

EXHIBITED IN

A SERIES OF ORIGINAL PAPERS

SELECTED FROM THE MANUSCRIPTS OF THE NOBLE FAMILIES OF

HOWARD, TALBOT, AND CECIL;

CONTAINING,

Among a variety of interesting Pieces, the Secret Correspondence of

ELIZABETH, AND HER MINISTERS,

WITH GEORGE, THE SIXTH EARL OF SHREWSBURY,

during the fifteen years in which MARY QUEEN OF SCOTS remained in his custody:

WITH NUMEROUS NOTES AND OBSERVATIONS.

BY

EDMUND LODGE, ESQ. PURSUIVANT OF ARMS, AND F.S.A.

K

ORNAMENTED WITH

PORTRAITS AND AUTOGRAPHS.

As some further particulars may probably be expected of the nature and character of this work, than can be conveyed through the medium of a mere title-page, the Editor thinks proper to state, that it will consist of a series of original papers, derived from three several sources. I. From fifteen volumes, preserved in the College of Arms, of the epistolary correspondence of George, Francis, George, and Gilbert Talbot, successively Earls of Shrewsbury. II. From a part of the same collection, which hath been lately discovered in the archives of a nobleman of the highest rank; and which was probably thought to contain intelligence of too delicate a nature to be placed in a public library, while a Stuart held the scepter of these realms. III. From papers of great curiosity, in the Editor's possession, which evidently appear to have been detached from the noble treasure of MSS. at Hatfield, previously to the publications of Haynes and Murdin.

The Editor hath attempted, by the introduction of a great number of notes, to apply these venerable records effectually to their proper use---the illustration of British history, biography and manners, in the sixteenth century. Blended, therefore, with the more serious and important subjects of this collection, will be found a multiplicity of anecdotes, which, not being properly within the province of history, have hitherto remained undisclosed.

CONDITIONS.

I. This work will make three large volumes, royal quarto.

II. The MS. is quite finished, and the work will be published as soon as it can be printed with that accuracy and neatness which are proposed.

III. The price to Subscribers will be Three Guineas in boards; One Guinea to be paid at the time of subscribing, and Two on delivery of the book.

IV. Subscribers names will be printed if required; and it is particularly requested of those who propose to subscribe to this work, to be early in their application, that the number to be printed may be ascertained.

SUBSCRIPTIONS will be received by GEORGE NICOL, Bookseller to His Majesty, Pall-Mall; Mr. FLETCHER, Bookseller, Oxford; Mr. MERRILL, Bookseller, Cambridge; and by Mess. BELL and BRADFUTE, Booksellers, Edinburgh.

RECEIVED of *One Guinea, as the first subscription to the Illustrations of British History, &c. 3 volumes quarto, which I promise to deliver on payment of Two Guineas more, agreeably to the annexed proposals.*

J/9502.k.6

ILLUSTRATIONS

OF

BRITISH HISTORY, &c.

BRITISH MUSEUM

Plate 12.



G. Talbot Earle of Shrewsbury

T. Cook Sc.

ILLUSTRATIONS

OF

BRITISH HISTORY, BIOGRAPHY, AND MANNERS,

IN THE REIGNS OF

HENRY VIII, EDWARD VI, MARY, ELIZABETH, AND JAMES I,

EXHIBITED IN A SERIES OF

ORIGINAL PAPERS,

SELECTED FROM THE MANUSCRIPTS OF THE NOBLE FAMILIES OF

HOWARD, TALBOT, AND CECIL;

CONTAINING,

Among a variety of interesting Pieces, a great Part of the Correspondence of

ELIZABETH, AND HER MINISTERS,

WITH GEORGE, THE SIXTH EARL OF SHREWSBURY,

during the fifteen years in which MARY QUEEN OF SCOTS remained in his custody:

WITH NUMEROUS NOTES AND OBSERVATIONS.

BY EDMUND LODGE, ESQ. PURSUIVANT OF ARMS, AND F. S. A.

ORNAMENTED WITH PORTRAITS, &c.

VOL. II.

LONDON:

SOLD BY G. NICOL, BOOKSELLER TO HIS MAJESTY, PALL-MALL.

MDCCXCI.

MVSEVM
BRITAN
NICVM

ILLUSTRATIONS

OF

BRITISH HISTORY, &c.

IN THE REIGN OF ELIZABETH.

BRITISH MUSEUM

N° XXXI.

The Earl of SUSSEX *to Sir* WILLIAM CECIL.

Good Mr Secretary,

CECIL Papers.

UPON yor requeste and promyse, made in yor l^res of the XVIth, I wyll wryte to you fully what by eny meanes I conceyve in this grete mattr; althowghe the gretenes of the cause, in respecte of the p̃sone whose it is, the ynconstancy & sottelness of the pepell with whom we deale, and the lyttell accompte made allwayes of my symple jugement, geve me good occasyon of sylence: And, therfor (excepte it be to the Quene's Ma^te, from whom I wowld not wyshe eny thowght of my harte to be hydden) I looke for p̃formance of yor promyse.

This matter muste at lengthe take end, ether by fynding the S. Quene gyltye of the crymes that be objected ageynst her, or by some manner of composytyon w^t a shewe of savyng her honor. The fyrste I thynke wyll hardely be attempted for ıı causes: The one, for that yf her adverse p̃tee accuse her of the murther by producyng

of her l^res^, she wyll deny them, and accuse the moste of them of manyfeste cõsent to the murther, hardely to be denyed; so as, upon the tryall on bothe sydes, her proofes wyll judycyally falle beste owte, as it is thowght: The other, for that ther yonge Kynge is of tender and weake yeres and state of bodye; and yf God showld calle hym, and ther Quene were judycyally defaced & dyshonoured, and her sonne, in respecte of her wyckednes, admytted to the Crowne, Hambleton, upon his deathe, showld succede; wch as Murrey's factyon utterly deteste, so, after her publyke defamatyon, they dare not (to avoyde Hambleton) receyve her ageyne for fere of revenge: And, therefore, to avoyde these grete perells they suerly entend (so ferre as by eny meanes I can discover) to labor a cõposytyon; wherin Lydyngton was a dealer here; hathe by meanes delte w^t^ the Scottyshe Quene; and wyll allso, I thynk, deale ther; and to that end I beleve you shall shortely here of Melvyn* there, who I thynk be the instrument betwene Murrey, Lydyngton, & ther Quene, to worke this cõposytyon; wherunto I thynk suerely bothe p̃tyes do enclyne, althowghe dyversly affected for pryvate respects.

Th' Erle of Murrey, and his factyon, work that ther Quene wowld nowe wyllyngly surrender to her sonne, after the example of Naverre; and procure the confyrmyng of the regency in Murrey; and therw^t^ admytt Hambleton, & his factyon, to place of councell accordyng to ther stats; and to remayne in England herself, w^t^ her dowry of Fraunce, wherunto I thynk they wowld also adde a portyon owt of Scotland: And yf she wowld agree to this, I thynk they wowld not only forbere to toche her in honor, but also delyver to her all mattrs that they have to charge her, and denownce her clere by p̃lament; and therw^t^ put her in hope, not only to receyve her ageyne to her royall estate yf her sonne dye, but, also, upon some proofe of the forgettyng of her displesuer, to procure in shorte tyme

* Sir Robert Melvil, brother to the author of the Memoirs. He was much trusted by Mary at this time, and is suspected, perhaps unfairly, of having betrayed her.

that she may be restored in her sonne's life, and he to gyvē place to her for her lyfe; and yf she wyll not surrender, it is thowght Murrey wylle allowe of her restytutyon, and abode in England, so as he maye cōtynewe Regent. The Hambletons seeke that the yonge Kyng's auctoryté showld be disanulled; the hurts don on ether syde recōpensed; and the Quene restored to her crowne, & to remayne in Scotland: And yet, in respecte of her mysgovnment, they be contented that she showld be govned by a councell of the nobylyté of that realme, to be appoynted here; in wch councell ther showld be no superior in auctoryté or place appoynted, but that every noble man showld hold his place accordyng to his state; and that the Quene's Mate showld compone all dyfferences from tyme to tyme, amongste them. And, to avoyde dyfference and perell, ther Quene showld have certen howses of no force; and a porcyon to maynteyne her estate: And the castells of Edenboroughe, Sterlyng, & Dunbarre, and other pryncypall forts of the realme, to be delyvered into the hands of upryght noble men, that lened to no factyon; to be sworne to hold them in sorte to be prescrybed; and that the hole nobylyté of Scotland showld swere amyté, and showld testyfye the same under ther hands & seales: And that the Quene's Mate showld take assurance for pformance; and have the bryngyng up of the yonge Prynce in England, by nobylyté of England or Scotland, at her appoyntment: And, so as this might take effecte, I thynk they myght easyly be induced to consent ther Quene showld also remayne in England, & have her dowrye of Fraunce, and a portyon owte of Scotland, to mayntene her state and her sonne's, in places to be appoynted by the Quene's Mate.

Thus do you see howe these 11 factyons for ther pryvate causes tosse betwene them the crowne and publyke affayers of Scotland, & howe nere they be to agree yf ther pryvate causes were not; & care nether for the mother nor the chyld (as I thynk before God) but to serve ther owne turnes. Nether wyll Murrey lyke of eny

order wherby he showld not be Regent styled; nor Hambleton of eny order wherby he showld not be as grete, or gretter, in govnment then Murrey: So as the govnment is presently the matter, what so ever they say was heretofore the cause; and, therefore, it wylbe good we forgett not our pte in this tragedye.

The opynyon for the tytell to the Crowne, aftr the deathe of ther Quene and her sonne, is dyversly carryed, as the ptyes be affected to these two factyons. The Hambletons affyrme the Duke of Chatylerowe to be the nexte ayer by the lawes: The other factyon saye that the yonge Kynge, by his coronatyon, & mother's surrender, is ryghtfully invested of the Crowne of Scotland; wherby his nexte ayer in bloodd is, by the lawes, nexte ayer also to the Crowne; and therby the Duke avoyded. The fere of this devyce maketh Hambleton to withstand the Kyng's tytell for the suerty of his owne, & the Regency of Murrey in respecte of his clayme to be Govnor, as nexte ayer to the Crowne; for wch causes it is lykely Hambleton wyll hardely yeld to the on or the other; and yet Jeames Macgylle,* an assured man to Morton, talks wt me secretly of this matter; and (defendyng the ryght of the Erle of Lenoyse' sonne, as nexte ayer in bloodd to the younge Kynge) confessed to me that he thowght bycase it came by the mother it muste retorne by the lawe to the mother's syde, wch was Hambleton; but it wowld put many men on horsback before it were pformed; wherby you maye see what leadethe in Scotland. Ther is some secret envye betwene Lydyngton and Macgylle; and, as I thynke, yf they agree not by the way, ye shall fynd Lydyngton holly bent to coposytyon, & Macgylle, of himselfe, otherwayes enclyned: Yf the Quene's Mate wowld assure ther defence ye maye deale wt them bothe as you see cause.

* James Macgill, Clerk of the Rolls (*Clericus Rotulorum Registri*). He was sent to London soon after, accompanied by Lethington, to sue for Elizabeth's sanction to certain conditions which Murray had proposed for his own indemnification, in case he should proceed to the formal accusation to the Queen of Scots. It is well known that Elizabeth's refusal prevented any further proceedings.

Thus ferre of that I have gathered by them; wherin, yf they do not alter, I am sure I do not erre. And now, tochyng my opynyon of the mattr (not by waye of advyse, but as impartyng to you what I conceyve) I thynke suerly no ende can be made good for England excepte the p̃son of the S. Quene be deteyned, by on meanes or other, in England. Of the two ends before wrytten I thynke the fyrste to be beste in all respects for the Quene's Ma^te^, yf Murrey wyll produce suche mattr as the Quene's Ma^te^ maye, by vertue of her superyoryté over Scotland, fynd judycyally the S. Quene gylty of the murther of her husband, and therw^t^ deteyne her in England at the charges of Scotland, and allow of the crownyng of the yonge Kynge, and Regency of Murrey: Wherunto yf Hambleton wyll submytt himself, it were well don, for avoydyng of his dependancy upon Fraunce, to receyve him, w^t^ provysyon for indemnitye of his tytell; and yf he wyll not, then to assyste Murrey to p̃secute him & his adhere~ts, by co~fyscatyon, &c. Yf this wyll not falle owt suffycyently (as I dowte it wyll not) to determyne judycyally, yf she denye her l^res^; then suerly I thynk it beste to procede by co~posytyon, w^t^owte shew of eny meanyng to procede to tryall; and heryn as it shalbe the surest waye for the Q.' Ma^te^ to procure the S. Quene to surrender, &c. yf that maye be browght to passe, so, yf she wyll by no meanes be induced to surrender, and wyll not end excepte she may be in some degree restored, then I thynk it fete to co~syder theryn these mattrs followyng.

Fyrste, to provyde for her, and her sonne, to remayne in England at the charges of Scotland.

Secondly, to maynteyne in strengthe and auctorité Murrey's factyon, as much as may be, so as they oppresse not unjustly Hambleton.

Thyrdely, to compone the causes betwene Murrey and Hambleton, & ther adherents; and to provyde for Hambleton's indemnyté in the matter of the tytell, to avoyde his dependency of Fraunce.

Forthely, that the Quene's Ma^te^ order all dyfferences that shall aryse in Scotland; &, to that end, have securyté of bothe sydes.

Fyftely, yf Hambleton wyll wyllfully dyscent from order, it is better to assyste Murrey in the p̃secutyng of Hambleton by cõfyscatyon, althoughe he flye therfore to Fraunce, then to put Murrey eny wayes in perell of wekenyng.

And, lastly, to foresee that these Scotts on bothe sydes packe not together, so as to unwrappe (under coller of this cõposytyon) ther mystres owte of all present slaunders, purge her openly, shewe themselfes satisfyed w^t^ her abode here, and, w^t^in shorte tyme aftr, ether by reconcylement or the deathe of the chyld, joyne together to demaunde of the Quene the delyvery home of there Quene to governe her owne realme, she also making the lyke requeste; and then the Quene, havyng no juste cause to deteyne her, be bownd in honor to retorne her into her realme, and, for mattrs that in this tyme shall passe, have her a mortall enemy for ever after.* And thus, ceassyng to troble you eny further, I wyshe to you as to myself. From Yorke, the XXII of October, 1568.

Yo^r's^, most assured,

T. SUSSEX.

* It is a conjecture perhaps not entirely romantic, that Elizabeth's future conduct on this great occasion, so nearly according with the Earl's advice, was determined by this identical letter. That consideration alone, not to mention the profound wisdom and policy displayed by the writer, the clear and concise account given of the affairs of Scotland at that remarkable period, or the admirable terms in which the whole is couched, renders it an inestimable curiosity. It may be proper to observe here that Mary had been for some months a prisoner in England (*see the next letter*), and that the Earl of Sussex was one of the Commissioners now sitting at York for the judicial investigation of the charges brought against her by Murray.

N° XXXII.

——— *to the Countess of* SHREWSBURY.—[*Signature torn off.*]

TALBOT Papers, Volume E. fol. 221.

My moost humble duetie remembred unto yor honorable good L. Yf it were not for my bounden duetie' sake I wolde be loth to wryte, bycause there is so smalle certaynetie in occurrenc̃s; but (seeing I am bounde to wryte) it is but smale that I see w^t my owne eyes that is worthe writing, and therefore I am forced to supplye by that I do heare; wch I write as I heare by credeble reporte, otherwyse I sholde not write at all; and therefore if I do erre it is p̃donable. The newes is heare that my Lord yor husband is sworne of the Privie Councell; and that the Scotishe Quene is on her jorney to Tutbury, something against her will, and shalbe under my Lord's custody there.*

There is an Ambassator come out of the Lowe Countryes from the Duke of Alva, who is in custody (as the other is) and is not yet p̃mitted to say his message; and sithens his arryvall is there III postes come from thence, II strangers and one Inglishe, whose l^res are taken and sente to the Courte, and thei com̃itted to custody.†

* Mary's remarkable escape from Lochleven Castle, the decisive battle of Langside, and her flight into England, happened within the space of one fortnight. She arrived at Carlisle on the 16th of May, and was soon after waited on, with great respect, by Lord Scroop and Sir Francis Knollys, who remained as spies about her person till Elizabeth had determined how to dispose of her. At length the unjust expedient of imprisonment was adopted, and on the 13th of July she was conducted to Bolton, a house of Lord Scroop's on the borders of Yorkshire; but, upon some distrust of that nobleman's fidelity, was sent to the Earl of Shrewsbury's seat at Tutbury in Staffordshire, and placed under his care. This letter gives us the precise time of her going thither, as doth a succeeding one, of the 19th of August, of her removal to Sheffield.

† The war that separated the Netherlands from the Crown of Spain began about this time. The Duke of Alva's wanton severities afforded the former an ample pretext for their intended insurrection, and Elizabeth, who had assisted them privately with money, gladly seized this opportunity of weakening her great rival, under the cloak of her regard to the Protestant religion. The Court of Spain, already jealous of her interference, was provoked to open resentment by the

The reporte is that the Duke of Alva hathe, for the lacke of mony, disarmed the moost p̃te of his army; and thei be not payede for that is paste; but robbethe, and steleth, and much molestethe the contrye: And, being divers garisons at Mastricke of the Wallons, the Duke sent to discharge them, and sent Spaniardes in their places; who hathe shutte the gates of the Spaniardes, and refuseth to delyver the towne before thei be payed theyr due. The saing is that now the new King of Sweden and the King of Denmarke being frendes, thei have set out the Duke of Holst, w^t^ a good power of suche soldiers, bothe horsemen and footemen, as thei may well spare in bothe their realmes in time of peace, to the number of VI^M^ horsemen, and XX^M^ footemen, to ayde the Prince of Orange; whiche is affirmed by suche credible p̃sons as comethe from thenns. I do heare that Mr Gorge is com out of Hungary; and, passing by Flanders, was taken prisoner, and put to his ransome, if it fawle out warre. Mr Arther Hall* is also returned from Constantinople.

In Fraunce there is greate sturre to let the Prince of Condé† to joyne with the Prince of Orange;‡ so that the King devydeth his

following circumstance. Some Italian merchants there had projected a scheme for establishing a bank in the Low Countries, and for that purpose had embarked a great quantity of specie in certain Spanish vessels, which, being attacked by a French squadron, took refuge in our ports. The Spanish Ambassador claimed the money in the name of his master, but the Queen, finding it to be private property, locked it up, and offered security for its repayment to the right owners; upon which the ports of Spain and the Netherlands were immediately shut against our ships, and a kind of piratical war was carried on for some months.

* A Lincolnshire gentleman of very ancient family, and member for Grantham, in that county. He translated the ten first books of the Iliad from the French of Hugues de Salel, Abbé de St. Cheron, which translation was published in London, in quarto, "imprinted by Ralph Newberie, 1581." It is a book of extreme rarity.

† In other words "to prevent him from j oining, &c."—This was the first Lewis, Prince of Condé, who headed the Huguenot party, now in actual rebellion. He was killed at the battle of Jarnac, March 13, in the following year.

‡ William, Prince of Orange, and Count of Nassau; the first of that family who rendered himself eminent in the Netherlands: The emancipation of those provinces from the Spanish yoke was almost entirely owing to this nobleman's wisdom and bravery. He was assassinated in his palace at Delft, July 10, 1584.

force, the Duke or Anjoy * to stope the passage of the Prince of Condé, and the King is making power against the Prince of Orange and the Duke of Sweburgh,† wch be alredy joyned on Munday was fortenet. The King is much trobeled in 'pointing his Generall against the Prince of Orange; for the Duke of Alva offereth the King great ayde and frendshipp if he will make Duke Domale‡ his Generall, and the IIII Marshalles of Fraunce doth resist it; insomuch as Monsr Momerancy,§ the chife of the IIII, standeth upon his garde in the Duke of Anjoy's campe, and Damvile, his brother, another of the IIII, standeth of his garde in the Kinge's campe (who be right ought to have the leading of the army, but, by cause thei be cosen germans to the Admirall, thei be mistred, and denyed the place) wch semethe to be no small discontente to the King. There came a poste out of Fraunce of Saterday last, and another of Munday, and another of Wedinsday; by him of Saterday, it is reported he broughte worde that the Prince of Condé had sente the Greate Mr of the Horse to the King wt this message, and covenantes of peace; that is to say, yf he wolde deliver his mother into their handes; to banishe the howse of Guyse quyte out of Fraunce; and to p̃mitte and populish through the dominions of all Fraunce the religion, etc. on this condition he was contented to harken to peace; for that he is, and ever hath bin, more inclined to peace than to warr, if he colde by any reasonable meanes optayne it (wch hitherto he colde never optayne) for he never was desirous to revenge any private injuryes, or at this p̃sent requirethe, but Gode's quarrell, and the publike welthe; and, therefore, if the King refuse this offer of peace, he will,

* The Duke of Anjou, next brother to Charles IX. afterwards King of France by the title of Henry III.

† Or Deux Ponts. Sometimes styled in these papers "Duke of Byponts;" and, in one place, "Duke of Two Bridges. He died near Limoges in June following.

‡ Claud de Lorrain, Duke of Aumale, fourth brother to the Duke of Guise.

§ Francis, son of the great Anne de Montmorency, Constable of France, who had been killed in the preceding year at the battle of St. Denis.

God p̃mitting, com̃e to Paris before the last daye of Marche nexte, and reason the matter in the great pallece in Paris, w^t^ xxx^x^ horsemen and lx^x^ footemen; but what message the King returned agayne I do not heare, nor what the post broughte to the Courte of Mundey and yesterday; but there is brutes here that bothe Quene Mother and the Cardinall of Lorrayne be bothe taken in the same trappe that they thoughte to have taken the Prince of Condé and the Admirall w^t^; yf this be true it wilbe certaynely knowen by my nexte l^res^.

And thus God longe p̃serve my Lord and yor good L. and sende that the lyer's son's maryage take no place, that the wrathe of God falle not of the howse of of Shrewesbury by the same as the lyke hath fallen of other noble howses, that can never be w^t^drawen, to ther utter spoile; for the iniquitie of that caterpiller his father cannot be chosen but to lighte of his issue; for yf my Lord mary w^t^ him his L. must maintayne all the wronges that he hathe com̃itted: for that he hathe orderly and justly gotten is a smalle porsion for suche a noble lady, seing he is not lyke to encreace it by neyther pollicy, wit, nor vertue, nor any other good qualitie, but only by fortune, which is but a smalle certaynetie to truste unto.

I heare Mr Haynes dothe use me frendly in very good wordes to my frendes; it is for yor L.' sake, and therefore I trust your L. will not forget him w^t^ yor thankes, as occasion may s̃rve. And so eftsons Jesus p̃serve you, and send my cosen Fraunces a good hower, and yor honor a glad grandmother. Scribeled at London the of January, 1568.

To the right honorable the Countes of Shrewesbury this, at Tutbury or wheare.

N° XXXIII.

Sir WILLIAM CECIL *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

It may please yor Lordship,

HOWARD Papers.

BECAUSE I think some others will advertise thither, p̃chaunce w^t^out yor knowledge, of the newes out of Fraunce, I have thought good, for yor better satisfaction, to send yow a copy of that wch is taken to be of most creditt, untill we may heare directly from the Admirall, or from his campe, of the truth how things hath passed for their parte, for all that we heare hitherto cometh from the Court, or from Paris; and when I shall heare any furder p̃ticularity from the Prince of Navarre's campe, I will not faile but advertise yow. I do send to yor L. herw^th^ a l^re^ from her Matie to excuse yor absence from St George's daye.

I p̃ceave her Matie could be well content that the Bushop of Rosse* wer out of that contrey; and for the p̃nt she hath comanded me to write to yor L. to lett him have some lodging p̃vided for him in the towne of Tutbury; wch if he will not receave w^t^out resorting to Burton,† upon knowledge therof her Matie meaneth that he shalbe ordered to depart the realme. Of the matters of Scotland her Matie wold be gladd to understand how that Quene doth digest them; and

* John Lesley, Bishop of Ross, the author of the defence of Mary's honour, in answer to Buchanan. He had been many years in England, with the title of the Scottish Ambassador, and was Mary's firmest friend. He was a proud and resolute man, busily engaged in all the intrigues of her party; and upon the discovery of Ridolphi's plot (*see following papers*) was committed to the Tower of London, from whence, after two years' imprisonment, he was sent out of England, and died at Brussels in 1596.

† Burton upon Trent; from whence, being at some little distance from Tutbury, it was probably mistrusted that he might more easily correspond with the Queen of Scots than while residing in the latter town, the inhabitants of which were in a manner the Earl's vassals.

how they will pass now at this Easter, wch is the time appointed to have them treated upon, I do not knowe, but as sone as I understand any thing therof I will give yor L. advertisment.

Immediatly after the Holydayes I trust to p̃cure warrant for some imprest of mony for yor L. for the charg of that diett, wch at the writing herof I could not expedite. And so I humbly take my leave of yor L. wt my humble comẽd. to yor L. & my very good Lady. At Westm. the IXth of Aprill, 1569.

Yor L.' humbly at com.

W. CECILL.

To the right honorable my very good Lorde the Erle of Shrewsbery, etc.

No XXXIV.

Sir WILLIAM CECIL *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

It may please your good L.

HOWARD Papers.

THE Bishopp of Rosse cam hyther IIII dayes past, utterly unlooked for untill yt Quene had receaved answr out of Scotland; and now, yesterday, cam Sandy Bogg; wheruppõ ye B. hath hadd large talk wt the Q.' Maty yesternight. As concerning ye resort of Sr Jhon Zouche, for matters of ye contré, to your L. I doo not thynk but he may repayr, and cõferr wt yor L. But the Q.' Maty hath of late sayd in the matter wherin she was offended wt Semar and Rolston, that she had charged yow to suffer no p̃son being a stranger to come to ye p̃sence and speche of yt Quene. Wheruppon I sayd to hir Maty that it was hard for yow to comand men to depṫ out of

your howss whan they shuld come to speke w^t your L. and she sayd y^t she had warned your L. therof, that if any shuld have causse to speke w^t yow, yow might appoynt some place to cõferr w^t them, wõout pmytting them to have ye sight or psence of ye Q.' Ma^ty. I doo report hir Ma^ty's very words to your L. to wch I answered y^t I was very well assured that what so ever yor L. took to be hir mynd yow wold pform it.

We here now from Rochell that whan ye P^nce of Condé was slayn ther was no more of any valew slayn but Captayn Stuard, and one Chastiller; and y^t in all on both sydes war not slayn IIII^c, wherof was more on ye K.'s syde; and y^t the P^nce of Navarr is declared ye head; and y^t ther army is both strongar and better ordred than before; and some ov^tures ar made to ye Admirall of peace, wch I wish hartely, to the good plesure of Almighty God. The French Kyng is retornyng to Reyms. The D. of Bypont's army is in Burgundy, so strong as Mons. d'Aumale cãnot stay his marchyng. My harty comẽd to your good L. and my Lady doone, I end, 29 Aprill, 1569.

Your L.' at com.

W. CECILL.

To the right honorable my very good Lord the Erle of Shrewsberye.

N° XXXV.

Sir WILLIAM CECIL *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

It may please your good L.

YESTERDAY ye B. of Ross gave me your L.' l^res, conteaning ye recovery of ye Q. of Scott's helth uppon ye perrill wherin she was by

HOWARD Papers.

receaving of certẹn pills. Hir Maty, having knolledg by report of Mr Candish of ye said Q.' perrill, was very sorry; and so, also, glad of hir recovery; and in dede it wer good yt hir phisicion wer reproved in his audacité to putt her in such perrill, as I have hard he did ye lyk hertofor.

We have news frõ Reyms, wher the Fr. Kyng was ye xth, that it is trew yt ye Cont Brisack is dead uppon a shott in his face, at ye viewing of a towne in Periguex, named Mussadũ: * The loss suerly is great to ye Kyng, for he was as forward a gentillmã to come to great renoun by martiall sẽvice as any in Frãce: He was Generall of ye footmen of Frãce, wch roome ether Strozzy † or ye Cont de Teride shall have. The Duke of Bypont is come to ye water of ye Loyre, to a place called Charité: His force is sayd to be to greatt to be as yet wtstood: He hath defeated ye Barõ dez Adressées, & repulsed ye Cont of Manxfeld.‡ It is a miserable realme yt hath bredd so many wise men in authorité, whereof none hath power to procure some accord, but still dayly to destroy ye most prisable men.

The bryngar herof, Mr Morgan, reqred of me what I wold comãd hym, and I cold not suffer hym to depart empty, wtout this my lre to your L. though my lesure, as he seith, is small: And so, wt my hũble comẽd. to your L. and my Lady, I end. At Grenwich, ye 15 of May, 1569.

Your L.' hũbly at coma.

W. CECILL.

The Q.' Maty, whylest I was foldyng upp my lre, hath willed me

* Mucidan, a town of Perigord, where Marechal Brissac, of the house of Cossé, a furious partisan of the Lorrain family, had been slain about the middle of the preceding month.

† Philip Strozzy, Lord of Epernay; son of Peter Strozzy, a Marechal of France, by a near relation of Catherine de Medicis. The King preferred him to the vacant command here mentioned.

‡ Wolrad, Count of Mansfeld, a famous soldier; Lieutenant General of the German troops which had lately been sent to the aid of the Huguenots. He died in 1578.

to notefy to your L. how well she alloweth of your precisenes in that yow willed Mr Candish not to resort any more thyther wtout warrãt frõ hẽce; never the less hir Maty fyndeth cause to allow so well of ye gentillmã, as she is cõtent yt your L. may use hym as your L. is wont to doo. Ordre is gyven to Carlile to putt to full libty ye Q. of Scotts' sr̃vants; and suerly the Deputé Warden dothe it of some error, for on my faith I know not of any dyrectiõ gyven hym therin, and so I pray your L. to assure ye Q. of Scotts.

To the right honorable my very good Lord the Erle of Shrewsbery, Knight of the Order, etc.

Nº XXXVI.

The Earl of SUSSEX *to Sir* WILLIAM CECIL.

Good Mr Secretary,

CECIL Papers.

I AM sory from the bottom of my harte to conceyve, by th' end of your lre wch I receyved this mornyng, that my L. of Norfolk and you showld stand in worsse termes of amyté then ye in foretymes did; or that eny of you, ether clerly wtowte cawse, or upon suspecte of some cawse, showld forbere towards the other that good opynion that hathe so longe tyme bene conceyved on ether syde. I have bene well acquaynted wt the faythefull good wyll that ether of you hath borne to other, grownded upon bothe yor stedfast zeales to the sr̃vyce of the Quene and the realme; wherby, in all wyse men's

opynyons, grete good hathe ensued, and therfor the grefe is the grettr to me to suspecte the quaylyng of yor frendships, wherby the on of you myght fayle to the other (in that I never thowght eny of you wowld have fayled to eny) & the hole realme therby fare the worsse. This is the fyrst tyme I have hard herof, and trewly it is the worste thynge, to my grefe, that of long tyme I have hard of; but suche be the plages in this wretched wordell, by the p̃myssyon of God, for the pũnyshement of o^{r} synnes.

What showld be the grownd herof I can not gesse; and then not knowyng the sore I can hardely devyse of eny specyall salve. This only I crave of you, as a generall medycyne for many suche dyseases in this tyme; that yf sedytyouse tong̃es have sowed cockell in eny of you, ye wyll bothe of you remember what good grownd ye be, and what seede ye have bothe heretofore browght forthe; and, w^{t} the tochestone of the old and pure faythfulnes that was wonte to be betwene you, ye wyll trye both the sower and the cockell, and caste them bothe awaye, & so retorne to yelde yor former fruts; wherby God, the Quene, & the realme, shalbe the bettr s̃rved, and every of yor selfs, in yor owne p̃tyculer, the more honored, loved, and estemed. When I remẽber what ye bothe be, I can not cõceyve that by eny possybylyte the on of you wowld wyllyngly do eny facte wherby the other myght have juste cause to cõceyve offence; and then I certenly thynk the mystruste, on ether syde, muste growe by synystr reports; wheryn there is no remedy so good as to dyscover the untrewthe in the begynnyng. Therefor, good Mr Secretary, seyng God hathe delte so lyberally to you his gyfts of patyens, wysdome, & other vertues, I exhorte you, *in visceribus D̃ni ñri Jesu Cristi*, that ye wyll playnely & fully rippe up this mattr from the bottom w^{t} the Duke himself, in whom you knowe you shall fynd honor, trewthe, wysdom, and playñes; and as I truste by this dealyng ther shall nede no thyrd p̃son to interpone, so yf I knewe a neede therof, I wowld leave all other mattrs, and, upon some fayned

cause, ryde poste to London, yea to Jerusalem, to do the good I desyre theryn; and suerly I thynk it presently to be on of my grettest mysfortunes to be absent in suche a tyme; and so I end, and wyshe unto you as to myself. From Yorke, the xvth of Maye, 1569.

Yo$^{r's}$ assuredly,

T. SUSSEX.

N° XXXVII.

The Earl of SUSSEX *to Sir* WILLIAM CECIL.

CECIL Papers.

I AM hartely gladd, good Mr Secretary, to p̃ceyve by yor l^{res} of the xxxth of the laste, and by my L. of Norfolk's of the xxxith, the good & hartye reconcylment betwene you, wch I truste shall long cõtynew; & yor faythefull promyses of love and truste, made on both syds, shall I hope remayne so sure as no practysers by evell offices shall undermyne eny of you. His Grace wrytethe very frankly of the assured truste & confydence he reposeth in yor good wylle; & suerly I was very gladd to receyve knowleg therof, not only in respecte of you bothe, whom I proteste I have loved, do love, & wyll love, better than eny other two subjects in the realme, but also, and pryncypally, for the s̃rvyce of o^{r} good Quene, whose suerty & honor I waye above all other things in the wordell, & hathe bene, is, and must be, chefely supported by you two, whom the wordell hathe alwayes judged to be voyde of pryvate motyves, and to respecte only her, and the realme, in all yor actyons. In respecte wherof a grete no^{m}ber of honorable & wyse, in all p̃ts of the realme, wylle gladly, & of good conscyence, ayde, assyste, & sette forthe, all yor entents

and doyngs, by all the good means they maye, for the more honor & suerty, & the bettr s̃rvice of her Ma^te: And yf the ground wherupon they bylde their actyons (wch is yor amytés, & knyttyng together in the trewe s̃rvyce of her Ma^te, and the realme) showld fayle, although ther zeales showld remayne good, yet ther exertyons, for lack of such mayntenance, showld take small effect; and, therefore, I wyll end this mattr w^t the old proverb, *valeant q̂ inter vos dissidiũ velint*; & betak you to the Almyghty, who gyde you w^t the same spyryte that he hath ever don. From Cawood, the IXth of June, 1569.

Yo^r's assuredly,

T. SUSSEX.

N° XXXVIII.

Sir WILLIAM CECIL *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

It may please yor Lordeship,

HOWARD Papers.

I CANNOT but, according to my dutye which I doe beare yow, advertise yor L. of things necessarilie belonging unto yow. The Quene's Matie, hearing doubtfully of uncertayne reportes that yow sholde be, or wold shortly, departe to the bathes at Buxton, demandyd of me what I heard thereof from yor Lordship; whereunto I cold not make any certayne answer but in this sorte—that I knew, (as in dede I dyd by Mr Bacon, and yor Secretary) that yow were earnestly advised of yor phisicians to goo thether for the recovery of yor helth; and, therfore, I thought if ye war gon thyther, necessitie compelled yow; and yet I was assured in so doing yow had left a

substanciall ordre for attendance upon the Quene of Scotts, as shold be both honnorable and sure. Whereuppon I founde hir Matie some what trobled what to think hereof; and therefore, as in a cause uncertayne, she commaundyd mee to sende sum^{e} p^{s}onne expressely wth speed to undrstande the very truthe hereof, and therewith to gyve yor L. my poore advice, that yf yow were not departyd to Buxton, yow woolde stay that jorney untill knowledge had from her Matie; and yf yow were gon (wch she said she wolde hardly beleve) then I shold seeke to understande what ordre yor L. had left for attendance upon the sayd Quene, and that yo^{r}self shold not be long absent from thence; which hir Matie sayd she dyd as much esteme for hir owne honor, to have the Quene of Scotts to be honnorablie attended, as for any matter of suretie.

And thus, being directed by hir Ma$^{t's}$ earnest speeche wth me, I am bolde to write to yor L. in this manner; praying yow to take the same according to my good meaning; assuring yor L. that dyvers doo think it very strange, yf it be true, that yow have departed to Buxton wthowt making the Queene's Matie privie thereof, and somewhat the more (if it be true that is allso sayd) that my Lady of Shrewsbury shold bee also gon thether w$^{t}_{h}$ yor L. And so, having occasion to sende away the bearer hereof, Robert Gascoigne, the Queene's Ma$^{t's}$ s^{r}vant, I humblie take my leave. From Farneham Castle, the XIIII^{t} of August, 1569.

Your L.' hu^{b}ly at com^{a}dm^{e}t,

W. CECILL.

N° XXXIX.

The Earl of LEICESTER *and Sir* WILLIAM CECIL *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

TALBOT Papers, Volume P. fol. 543.

AFTER o^r^ hartie comendac̃ons to yor good Lordship. Upon motion made to the Quene's Matie, by reason of yor l^res^ written to me Willm Cecill, for licensing of yow to remove the Quene of Scotts to yor L.' howse at Sheffeld, hir Matie hath willed us both to write unto yow, that as she was contented therw^th^, upon such necessity as yow had expressed in yor l^re^, so wold she have yow warned that yow shuld forsee that in the removing of the said Quene there shulde no open pompe be used, nor assembly of strangers, but to be done circu̇spectly and quietly.

Hir Matie also, by hir words, semed to be informed that yor L. and the Lady yor wife shuld p̃mitt all parsons coming to ether of yow to have resort to the Quene of Scotts' presence; wherof, for o^r^ owne part, we answered that we hard of no such thing; but thought yor L. did observe such orders as had ben prescribed to yow by hir Matie; and thought, also, that the Quene of Scotts did so much esteme her favor as she wold not attempt any thing to miscontent her Matie. And so we take o^r^ leave of yor L. being glad to heare of yor good amendment, and wish yow continuance therof. From Basing, the xxix^th^ of August, 1569.

Yo^r^ L.' assured loving frends,

R. LEYCESTER.
W. CECILL.

To the right honorable o^r^ very good Lord the Erle of Shrovesbury.

N° XL.

The QUEEN *to the Earl of* HUNTINGDON.

TALBOT Papers, Volume E. fol. 229.

RIGHT trusty and right welbiloved cosin, we greate you well. Where we undrstand that o^r^ cosin of Shrowsbury is moch trobled wth sicknes, and like to fall further into the same, in such sort as he nother p̃ntly is able, nor shalbe, to continewe in the charge wch he hathe to kepe the Q. of S. we have, for a p̃nt remedy, & to avoide the danger that might insue, made choise of you to take the charge of the custody of her untill we shall otherwise order; and therefore we ernestly require you wth all spede to repaire to o^r^ cosin of S. wth some of your owne trusty s̃rvants, & their to take the charge of the said Q. wherw^th^ o^r^ said cosin wilbe so well content as we dout not but you shall have all that he can commaund to be s̃rviceable unto you. And though this direction of you may seeme p̃ntly sodayne and straung, for you to take charge of her in any other p̃son's house then in yor owne, yet the infirmity of o^r^ said cosin, wth the mistrust he hath of a greter, and the request he hath made unto us to have some help in this cause, wth other causes that we have to dout of some escape of the said Q. moveth us to use this spedy order; meaning, as sone as occasion may further p̃mit, to devise eyther shortly to deliv^r^ you of this burthen wholly, or, at the least, to devise that she shalbe removed to some other meter place wheir you may have the whole comandement. We woll have you also, after conference wth o^r^ said cosin of S. to devise howe the no˜ber of the Q. of S.' trayne might be diminished, and reduced onely to thirty p̃sons of all sorts, as was ordered, but, as we p̃ceive, to moche inlarged of late tyme. You shall, also, jontly wth the Erle of S. give order that no suche comen

resort be to the Q. as hath bene, nor that she have suche liberty to send posts as she hath don, to the gret burden of o^{r} poore subjects; and if she shall have any sp̃iall cause to send to us, then ye shall so p̃mit her s̃rvaunt wth the warrant of yor hand, & none to com otherwise: And if you shall thinke of any meter place to kepe her, we require you to adv̄tise us therof, so as we may tak order for the same.

We have writen to o^{r} cosin of S. whom we have willed to impart to you the contents of o^{r} l^{re}, and so we woll have you to do these; trusting that you will so consider herof as the cause requiereth for o^{r} honor and quietnes, wthout respect of any parson. Yeven under o^{r} signet at the manor of the Vyne, the xxiith of Septembre, 1569, the xith yere of o^{r} raygne.

P^{t}script. After we had considered of some p^{t} of the p̃misses, we thought in this sort to alter some p^{t} therof: We woll that no parson be suffred to com from the Q. of S. wth any message or l^{re}, but if she will write to us, you shall offer to send the same by one of youre's; and so we will you to do, for o^{r} meaning is that for a season she shall nether send nor receve any message or letters wthout o^{r} knoledge.*

* This year was rendered remarkable by the discovery of the Duke of Norfolk's unfortunate design to marry the Queen of Scots, and the insurrection in the north which followed: (*see Cecil's letters postea*) Leonard Dacre too, a busy intriguing person, had laid a plan for liberating her from her confinement, now at Wingfield in Derbyshire: Elizabeth, therefore, diminished her retinue, and doubled her guard; and the Earl of Huntingdon was appointed to this service because he was in some degree her personal enemy, on account of a fancied right to the succession by his descent from Margaret Countess of Salisbury, daughter of George Duke of Clarence. The Earl of Shrewsbury's sickness afforded a flimsy pretence for placing a spy over him, but the Queen's declaration that he had desired assistance was absolutely false, for his next letter to Cecil proves that this coadjutor was forced on him in opposition to his express request.

Another copy of this letter may be found in Haynes. I have ventured however to insert it here from the Talbot collection, as a necessary illustration of some following papers.

N° XLI.

Sir WILLIAM CECIL *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

My Lord,

MY lesure s̃veth me not to wryte much, but sorry I am to heare of your lacke of good helth. The Q.' Ma^ty is entred into no small offence wth the intention that she thynketh hath bene to devise of a mariadge wth the Scottish Quene. For my part, I was not made p̃vey therof but of late; and, so as it might have bene allowed to ye Q.' Ma^ty, I had no particular respect to leade me one wey or other, for my onely scope is to s̃vre God and hir Ma^ty. And so I take my leave. From ye Vyne, 22 of Septe̅b. 1569.

HOWARD Papers.

Your L.' hu̅bly at com.

W. CECILL.

To ye r. honorable ye Erle of Shrewsbury, my syngular good Lord.

N° XLII.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY *to Sir* WILLIAM CECIL.*

Good Mr Secretary,

I HAVE received the Quene's Matie's l^res of the xxv^th of this p̃nt, gretly to my comfort, for that there appeare her gracious good

TALBOT Papers, Volume E. fol. 225.

* Indorsed by the Earl, "The coppy of a lettar to Mr Sekretaré, of my none hand, this My-chelmas day, 1569."

opinion on we, whiche, w^t a faithful hart, and a true meaning, I will answer to my power during lief, and that w^t the sheding of my bloudd when occasion shall requyre. And, p̃ceiving by yor l^res which cam therw^t that her Matie thinketh I was moved by some s̃rvaunt or frend of myn̄ that I shuld have no assistence, the very truth is I was nev^r moved therto by any creature; my said mocion cam holly of myself; and yt was ment, I assure you, but for such ordinary s̃rvice as I was in before, and that lest the world shuld not think me so able, or willing to s̃rve as I have been; but now, in this doubtefull tyme, I am right glad and desirous of this assistence, or any other, at her Matie's pleasure; and at any other tyme herafter, also, I desire that my self, w^t my doings, and all that are about me, may be vewed and overseen so long as I shal s̃rve, by any that her Matie shal please to appoint; and as I am gelouse, as becom̃eth me, w^tout p̃cialitie, towards al p̃sons sp̃ially about me in this s̃rvice, so I cannot mistruste where I can find no cause. I have made what triall I can by al meynes touching ev̄y p̃son hear, and have put away those that were worthy to be suspecte, and will avoyd more if I can find any cause; wherin I wilbe most careful, although I trust nowe there is no doubt; and truly I cannot p̃ceive but that ev̄y one about me at this tyme is willing and redy, w^t a true hart, to s̃rve her Matie against al creatures living, like true subjects; trusting otherwise, w^tout al respect, I wold detest them. Praying you, therfore, that ye woll enforme her Matie herof, for her Highnes' better satisfaction, I com̃it you to God.

N° XLIII.

Sir WILLIAM CECIL *to the Earls of* SHREWSBURY *and* HUNTINGDON.

It may please yor Lordships,

THE Quene's Matie hath redd yor lres of the xth of this moneth, and pused also the other severall lres sent out of Scotland to the Quene there from the L. Hereys and the rest. And as touching the Q. of Scotts' answer: In refusing to lett yow have the lre wch was demanded of her, being written by the Erles of Penbrook and Leicester,* or to agree that it might be otherways obtyned, as yow required, her Matie alloweth yor manner of dealing, and misliketh her manner of answer, giving suspicion to her Matie to think the worse of the wholl matter, and so her Mate hath willed me to signify unto yow: And in lik manner her Mate willeth yow to continue her former comandemet for the keping of the Quene from all intelligence, at the least as much as you may, untill she shall signify her furder pleashr unto you in that behalf. And, touching the last matter in the lre; wherby yow answer to the complaint made of the coming, wth yor folks, into the Quene's chamber wth pistolets; hir Matie is therwth well satisfied, & wisheth that yow shuld take occasion to speke therof in your own defence to that Quene, as the truth of the cawse may warrant yow; and this is the some of her Mate's answer, woh she willed me to writte unto you because she can not herself well signe any lre, having been somewhat acrased, but now

HOWARD Papers.

* These noblemen had for some time secretly corresponded with the Duke of Norfolk on the subject of his proposed marriage with the Queen of Scots, and had probably written to her on the same occasion.

somwhat amended. And so I humbly take my leave of yor L
From Windsor, the XIII of October, 1569.

Your L. humbly at com.

W. CECILL.

My Lords, it may be y^t yow have or shall here of a fond rumor styrred upp ye VIth of this month in ye North Rydyng, and ye Bishoprick, of a rysyng shuld be; but it was a vayne smoke, w^tout any spark of any aco^t.

To the right honorable my very good Lords the Erles of Shrowesbury and Huntingdon.

N° XLIV.

Sir WILLIAM CECIL *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

HOWARD Papers.

It may please your honorable good L. to receave my hu^ble come^d. and lyke thanks for your l^re, wrytten all w^t your owne hand; wch suerly did so well lyke me, for ye ernestnes, ye wisdom, and faythfullnes, in ye same, as I cold not but shew it to hir Ma^ty, as a manifest testymony and confirmation of that honorable nature wch allweiss I found in your L. And truly, my good Lord, yow doo bestow your good will fruictfully in hir Ma^t's s^rvice, for certenly I know not how she can have a better opinion of any noble ma^n in hir realme; and how so ev^r hir l^res or messadg^s to your Lordsh. or to my good Lady your wiff, may import some other sence, suerly they

p̃cede not of any evill judgme̅t towrds any of yow; but sometyme, whan she heareth this or that, she soddenly is moved to send or wryte more uppon some inward care she hath for ye suerty of y^t^ Quene than for any mistrust any wise: Wherfore, good my Lord, both by your self and by my Lady (who may more collorably frequent the sayd Quene's co̅pany than yow) use all man̅er of circu̅spection to avoyde secret practises. And so I hu̅bly com̅e̅d myself to your good L. and also to my Lady. Fro̅ Wyndsor Castle, ye 4 of Nove̅b. 1569.

Your L.' at com.

W. CECILL.

N° XLV.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY *to the Marquis of* WINCHESTER *and Sir* WALTER MILDMAY.

TALBOT Papers, Volume P. fol. 553.

It may please you to understaund, that whereas I have had a certen ordinary allowaunce of wine, amongs other noble men, for expences in my howsehold, w^t^out imposte; The charg̃s daily that I do nowe susteyn, and have done all this yere past, well knowen by reason of the Quene of Scotts, are so grete therein as I am compelled to be nowe a suter unto yow that ye woll please to have a friendlie consideraco̅n unto the necessitie of my large expenses. Truly two tonnes in a monthe have not hitherunto sufficed ordinarily,* besids that

* This passage will serve to correct a vulgar error relating to the consumption of wine in those days, which, instead of being less, appears to have been, at least in the houses of the great, even more considerable than that of the present time. The good people who tell us that Queen Elizabeth's Maids of Honour breakfasted on roast beef, generally add, that wine was then used

that is occupied at tymes for her bathings, and suche like uses; whiche seing I cannot by any meanes convenie̅tly diminishe, myn ernest trust & desire is that ye woll nowe consider me w^t such larger proporc̅on in this case as shall seme good unto your frendly wisdomes, even as I shall think my self moche beholdinge for the same. And so I com̅it yow unto God. From Tutbery Castle, this xv^th of January, 1569.

Yo^r assured frend, to my pow^r,

G. SHREWSBURY.

To the right honorable my very good Lord the Marques of Winchestre, Lord Tresauror of England; and Sir Walter Mildmay, Knight, Chauncelor of th' Eschequier, and one of hir Highnes' hon̅able Privy Counsell.

N° XLVI.

Sir HENRY GATES *and Sir* WILLIAM DRURY *to the Earl of* SUSSEX.

CECIL Papers.

It maye please yor good L. to be advertised, that apon Thursdaye in the forenoone of the XIXth of this instant we repaired to Sterling, where the Regent was; who did not only cause Mr Justice

in England as a medicine, for that it was sold only by *apothecaries*. The latter assertion, though founded on a fact, seems to have led to a mistake in the former; for the word Apothecary, from the Greek, Αποθήκη, *Repositorium*, is applicable to any shopkeeper, or warehouseman, and was probably once used in that general sense: It seems however to have been confounded, by a modern corruption, with the very apt term *Poticary*, or *Potecar (see papers of March 24, and April 4, 1553; and of Jan. 25, 1581, &c.)* now only in use among the common people; which, being no doubt derived from Ποτίχω, *adhibeo*, might very properly signify the person who *applied*, or *administered*, the medicines ordered by the physician.

Clerk, wth other gentlemen, to accompany us thether from Edenburgh, but also sent his stuard II or III miles on this side Sterling, to mete, and bring us to alight at the castell, and there to dine wth his Grace; wch we did accordinglye, himself meting us in the lower ende of the hall, wth verie courteouse words, and frendly embrasing us. And there p̃ntly I did deliver unto him the Q.' Ma^t's^ l^re^; after the redinge whereof I declared to his Grace not only the Q.' Ma^t's^ thankfull acceptation of his greate good will toowards her Highnes' quietnes, in pursuing her rebells (wth comendacion of his redines, so spedelye, in p̃son, wth so good force, to prevent the perall that might otherwayes endanger the quietnes of the realme of Scotland) but also required, according to the Q.' Ma^t's^ l^re^, the Erle of Northumberlande to be delivered unto me, and the rest of the rebells unto the Wardens of the Marches of England, as yor L. and his Grace coulde best agre of; and then I delivered yor L.' l^re^, and there names, for th' accomplishing of the same; and he, being presentlye called to dinner, sayed that he woulde further com̃on of that matter. And so imediately after dyner he had us into his bedchamber, where I will assure yor good L. he shewed unto us in verie hartie speache he wolde gladlie, of him self, accomplishe anie thing that lawfullye might lye in his power to pleasure the Q.' Ma^te^, in that or anie other thing; but, for that the matter was weightye, he thought good to deale in suche sorte as offences should not be taken of his doings; therfore he wold send for certen of the nobilitie; as th' Erle of Morton, th' Erle of Marr, the L. Lindsey, the L. Hewme, the L. Rughwen, wth others, to mete him at Edenburgh upon Mundaye or Tuesdaye next following, where we should receive some certen answer; and so prayed us to staye untill that tyme; saying, further, that he would have wished, if it had pleased the Q.' Matie, to have deferred the demande of th' Erle of Northumbland untell suche tyme as he might have gotten the rest, or some moe of them, into his custodie, wch he hathe by diverse meanes, aswell by offering gifts

as otherwayes to have them, but as yett he cannot gett them. And he thinks this demande of the Erle wilbe greate lett to the obtaining of the rest of the rebells; but he assured us that he wold therin bothe do the best he colde to have them, and also we should receive some certen knowledge, as well wher they be as answer to o^r^ demands, upon conference had wth the LL. above named;* and, therefore, I do staye the deliverie of the Q.' Ma^t's^ seconde l^re^ untill that tyme, because we have no certen answer upon the first, he being accompanied at that p̃nt wth none of the nobilitie save only th' Erle of Marr. His G. is not a little trobled about the doings of Dombritton,† wch falleth owt lyke a quotidian ago, so that we feare w^th^owt extremitie he shall hardlye obtein it. And, having no further matter as yet, we deferr to write unto the Q.' Ma^te^, and leave to yor good L. to advertise of o^r^ doings as maye seme best to yor Honor in this behalf. And so we comitt yor good L. to the Almightie. From Lythcoo, the xx^th^ of Januarie, 1569.

Yo^r^ good L.' most humble, alwayes to comande,

HENRIE GATS.‡
WILL'M DRURY.§

* The Earl of Northumberland *(see No. XLI. in the last reign)* one of the lately-suppressed insurgents in the North, fled into Scotland immediately after their defeat, and was now in a sort of captivity at Lochleven Castle. We here find Murray, whose character with the worst kind of ambition certainly united many noble qualities, artfully evading Elizabeth's ungenerous demand of the surrender of his prisoner. Murray, however, was assassinated three days after the date of this letter; and Northumberland was basely sold to Lord Hunsdon in 1572, by the Regent Morton, who had formerly received great favours from him; and was soon after beheaded at York.

† Dunbarton Castle, a fortress deemed impregnable, which had been held for Mary ever since the beginning of the civil wars. It was taken by surprise early in the next year, by a Captain Crawford, of Jordan Hill, whose admirable conduct in the exploit is related at length by Doctor Robertson.

‡ Sir Henry Gate, or Gates, Knight, a member of the Council in the North; third son of Sir Geoffrey Gate, of Highestre, and other places in Essex, where the family had great landed property, by Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Clopton. He married Lucy, daughter of Tho-

N° XLVII.

Lord HUNSDON *to the Earl of* SUSSEX.

My very good L.

I HAVE receyved yor l^re^ of the xx^th^ the xxi^th^ of the same daie; by the wch I do p̃ceive that the Q.' Matie hathe written to yor L. for the discharge of the garrisons left upon the frontiers, as also the iii^c^ shott left by my L. Admirall; and find that her Ma^te^, and the coun- CECIL Papers.

mas Knevet, eldest son of Sir Charles Knevet; by whom he had three sons: Edward, ancestor of the Gates of Buttercrambe, in Yorkshire; John; and Henry, who, marrying Elizabeth, daughter of Nicholas Robertson, of Boston in Lincolnshire, settled at Gosberton, in that county. Sir Henry Gate was taken prisoner with Lady Jane Grey's unfortunate adherents in the beginning of the preceding reign; and, after the execution of his elder brother, Sir John, who the Duke of Northumberland accused as the projector of their wild enterprize, obtained a pardon, and retired to Seymer, in the North Riding of Yorkshire, where he had acquired a considerable estate. He was living in 1577.

§ Sir William Drury, Knight, eldest son of Sir Robert Drury, of Edgerly in Buckinghamshire (descended from an ancient family at Halstead in Suffolk) by Elizabeth, daughter and sole heir of Edmund Brudenel. This gentleman, who had served almost from his childhood in the French wars of the three preceding reigns, was reputed a person of the strictest rectitude of private conduct, as well as a brave and active soldier. He had lately been appointed Marshal of Berwick; and it appears from this letter, for it is not mentioned in history, that he was at this time joined with Sir Henry Gate in a sort of embassy to the Regent Murray. In the following spring he led a powerful body of troops into Scotland, to the assistance of what was called the King's party, and opened the way for the Earl of Lennox's return, and election to the vacant regency; and in 1573, commanded the English forces at the siege of Edinburgh Castle. The civil wars being concluded by the reduction of that fortress, he was removed to Ireland, and in 1575 was appointed President of Munster, his excellent conduct in which office is the subject of many letters from Sir Henry Sydney, in Collins's collection. He succeeded that gentleman in the post of Lord Deputy, and died at Waterford, in October, 1579, within one year after his appointment. Sir William Drury married Margaret, daughter of Thomas Lord Wentworth, and widow of John, the last Lord Williams of Thame, and had issue by her three daughters; Jane, married to Sir Richard Chetwode, of Oxfordshire, Knight; Elizabeth, who died unmarried; and Anne, wife of Robert Hartwell, of in the county of Northampton.

Fuller, with his usual inaccuracy, tells us that Sir W. D. died in 1598, and leads Lloyd into the same mistake.

sell, is p̃swaded that the Wardens, wth the garrisons here, are able not only to w^th^stand anie attempt made against Inglande, but also to joyne wth the Regent to invade Scotland, if occasion serve. My L. I ame sorie to see her Ma^t's^ purse more accompted of then eyther her honor, or the p̃nt necessitie of her service at this tyme. Touching the lying of anie garrison upon the borders, it is not ne̅dfull, for anie thing I se, for the defence of anie enimie; but if her Ma^te^, or the councell, think us anie waye hable to invade Scotland, they are verie muche deceived; and, knowing these contreis so̅ well as some of them owght to do, I mervall howe they are so muche abused. For this towne, the garrison of footemen is onlye 500; wherof manie old men, and manie maymed in service, and therby habell not to travaile anie whither: The horsemen are but IIII^xx^, wherof not III^xx^ servisable; the reste being olde, and impotent. For the Wardenrie, I ame suer can not make ccc horse, so as what ayde can be had from hence lett them judge; and for the other Wardenries, yor L. hathe had the triall what force they are of; and this I assure yor L. that I wolde not willingly serve where I shalbe dreven to truste to anie companés of anie borderers in these matters, and especially of anie of Northumberland, or of Tindall, or of Rigdalle; for I find the whole contrie, saving a verie fewe, more addicted to the rebells then to her Ma^te^, as farre as they dare. I knowe not what opinion the counsell hathe of Scotland, but this I will assure yor L. that if her Ma^te^ hathe occasion to sende into Scotland, she must sende a good companie, more then either her Wardenries or the garrison of this towne will yelde, or els we may chaunce to be well beten home: This I will avowe, that whensoever we shall enter Scotland, we shall mete wth 4000 horse, besyds footmen; for I ame not ignorant that the L. Hewme, Farnhurst, Buckloughe, Johnson, Sr Andro Carr, Badrowlie, the Shreif of Tivedall, wth a nomber of others, are determined to mayntane the recepting of these rebells; and what Moreton will do

yo[r] L. shall heare shortlye. If th' Erles* wilbe delivered, her Ma[te] shall nede to be at no farther charges; but if they be denied, as I think they wilbe, eyther her Ma[te] muste sitt w[th] that dishonor (w[ch] I hope she will not) or els she must send a better force then her borders can yelde her. I think the rest of the Wardens wilbe of my opinion: W[th]in these III dayes, at the farthest, I looke to heare from S[r] Henrie Gate and M[r] Marshall, by whose answer her Ma[te] shalbe hable to judge of the sequel.

Thus have I sent yo[r] L. my opinion, w[ch] ye maye advertise up, if it please you, for I wright of knowledge, and some profe; and so for this tyme I comitt yo[r] L. to th' Almightie. From Barwicke, this XXII[th] of Januarie, 1569.

Yo[r] L.' to comande,

H. HUNSDEN.†

My L. as I ame manie wayes to think my self much bounde unto you, so am I not leste for the favor it hathe pleased yo[r] L. to bestowe upon George Carey, and for the l[re] yo[r] L. hathe written to her Ma[te] for him; wherof he hath written to me, and I doubt not but wilbe redie to serve you to his uttermoste.

* Of Northumberland and Westmoreland. The former hath been lately spoken of: The latter was concealed for some time by the Clans of Ker, and Scot, called here Farnhurst, and Bucklough, and at last found means to escape into the Netherlands, where he lived for some years, wretchedly poor, on a small pension from the King of Spain.

† Henry, only son of Henry Carey, a Gentleman of the Bedchamber to Henry VIII. by Mary, daughter and coheir of Thomas Boleyn, Earl of Wiltshire and Ormond, and sister to the unfortunate Queen Anne. Elizabeth, who seems to have been sincerely attached to this gentleman, her near relation, and a person of the most unblemished integrity, created him Baron of Hunsdon in Hertfordshire, and gave him the noble mansion Hunsdon House, with its large demesne, in the first year of her reign. He was soon after appointed a Knight of the Garter, Captain of the Band of Pensioners, and a Privy Counsellor; and in 1567 was raised to the important posts of Warden of the East Marches, and Governor of Berwick, with the garrison belonging to which he performed the most essential services in the course of this rebellious year, 1569; first, by assisting Sussex against the Earls of Westmoreland and Northumberland, and

N° XLVIII.

The Earl of SUSSEX *to Sir* WILLIAM CECIL.

Sr,

CECIL Papers.

I RECEIVED this evening, at my lighting here, l^res^ from my L. of Hunsdon, and therw^th^ a l^re^ from Sr Henrie Gate, coppies of bothe wch I send you enclosed. I received also here II l^res^ from yo; the one by my cosen Knevett's servant, the other by Mr Stanhop's servante: By the first, I p̃ceive the Q.' Ma^te^ hathe granted the custodie of the goods and lands of Edwarde Dacres to my cosen Knevet, the custodie wherof I had long before granted to my cosen George Carey; and, if her Ma^te^ shall com̃and him to deliver over to my cosen Knevett, he is to obey to her Ma^te's^ pleasure: He hath sent twise into Cumberlande for this matter, and I finde that Edward Dacres hathe made stats and deds of gifte, wch Mr Sadler and I have p̃used;

afterwards by subduing, with his own troops only, the insurgents under Leonard Dacre. Having remained nearly twenty years on the borders, he was at length constituted Warden of all the Marches, and soon after succeeded the Earl of Lincoln as Lord Chamberlain of the Household, continuing, however, to hold his military offices. He was pitched upon by Elizabeth for the delicate task of pacifying the King of Scots for the death of his mother; in which he succeeded beyond expectation, for he was a bad politician, a worse courtier, and a man totally illiterate; but it is said that James, whose title to the succession he was well known to favour, had a personal esteem for him. This was the last important circumstance of his public life, unless his commanding the Queen's army in the camp at Tilbury may be mentioned as such. He died at Somerset House, July 23, 1596, aged 71, and was buried in Westminster Abbey, where a superb monument remains to his memory.

Lord Hunsdon married Anne, daughter of Sir Thomas Morgan, Knight, and left issue four sons, and three daughters; Sir George, who will be hereafter mentioned; Sir John; Sir Edmund, whose line failed in the last Lord Hunsdon, about twenty-five years since; and Sir Robert, afterwards created Lord Lepington, and Earl of Monmouth: The daughters were, Catherine, wife of Charles Howard Earl of Nottingham; Philadelphia, married to Thomas, Lord Scrope of Bolton; and Margaret, to Sir Edward Hoby, Knight.

and I feare will in lawe disapoint them bothe; and yett I thought fitt to lett you knowe what had passed from me, wch is to be ordered as shall please her Mate. Touching the others, for Mr Stanhop, I have alredie geven generall order to the Shreife, according to her Mate's pleasure, for deliverie of all things according to the grants made by my L. L. of Warwick, and Admirall; wherof I have advertised you in former lres, wch I trust shall satisfye her Mate, and all others, how little soever I be satisfyed my self, seing her Mate willed you to wryte to me to do that wch (by her Mate's owne former lres to Sr Thomas Gargrave) was before directed to be done.

I was firste a lieutente; I was after little better then a marshal; I had then nothing left to me but to direct hanging matters (in the meane tyme all was disposed that was wthin my comission) and nowe I ame offered to be made a Shreif's bayly to deliver over possessions. Blame me not, good Mr Secretarie, though my pen utter sumwhat of that swell in my stomake, for I see I ame kepte but for a brome, and when I have done my office to be throwen owt of the dore. I ame the first nobel man hathe ben thus used. Trewe service deserveth honor and credite, and not reproche and open defaming; but, seeing the one is ever delivered to me in stede of the other, I must leave to serve, or lose my honor; wch, being continewed so long in my howse, I wolde be lothe shoolde take blemishe wth me. These matters I knowe procede not from lacke of good and honorable meaning in the Q. Mate towards me, nor from lacke of dewté and trewthe in me towards her, wch grevethe me the more; and, therefore, seing I shalbe still a camelyon, and yelde no other shewe then as it shall please others to give the couller, I will content myself to live a private lyfe. God send her Mate others that meane as well as I have done; and so I comitt you to th' Almightie. From Darnton, the xxiiith of Januarie, 1569.

Yrs assuredly,

T. SUSSEX.

N° XLIX.

The Earl of SUSSEX *to Sir* WILLIAM CECIL.

CECIL Papers.

Sr,

WHERE it plesed you yestr nyght to declare to me some speches used by the Quene's Ma^te^ to you in secrete, I thowght fete rather to delyver the awnswer to you by wrytyng, seyng I can not this daye come to you my self, then to delyver to the truste of eny other that wch you so frendly delyvered to me.

Toching the Quene's opynyon of my cõtentatyon; at her late speche w^t^ me, wch as I remember was yestr daye was senyght, it is trewe that upon the Quene's Ma^t's^ erneste words of her honorabell and favorabell entente and meanyng towards me I rested satysfyed of her good opynyon and favor towards me, bycase her self w^t^ lyberall wordes uttered her opynyon, wch her self knewe beste; and yet, neverthelesse, declared to her in playne wordes that thoughe her Ma^t's^ favorabell speche had satisfyed me for my owne p̃tycular, in that I dowted of her good favor, yet the wordell, seyng cõtrary actyons, wowld not be so satysfyed; & cõcluded, that yf this last s̃rvyce had not geven a suffycyent cause to testyfye to the wordell my trewth to her Ma^te^, I thowght I showld never have the lyke occasyon offered heraftr. Wherupon her Ma^te^ dyrectly awnswered that she wowld deale so w^t^ me as the wordell showld see the truste and credyte she comytted to me; & so ended w^t^ bettr words then I confesse I have deserved: All which speches I declared to my L. of Lestr, and requyred his L. to be a mene to knowe of her Ma^te^ what her plesuer was to do, wherby the wordell myght see her credyte towards me in some actyon; for that I had often receyved good words,

and never yet good deds; but, contrarywyse, did fynd all my good s̃rvyces to be by synystr meanes depraved, & therby the reward & honor to be cutt from me: Sens wch tyme I do not knowe further of her Ma^t's meanyng then that her plesuer is to co̅tynew me in those offyces wherin she did co̅tynew me when she had me in gretteste suspytyon, & did comand me to remayne upon them (as I was comyng up by hir lycens) wch the wordell conceyvethe was more for her p̃sent s̃rvyce then for eny good affectyon towards me, & p̃haps may conceyve the lyke of my sendyng agayne in this sorte.

Toching my p̃myse to make declaratyon of my opynyon howe her Ma^te myght heraftr governe those p^ts, & defend & strengthen her borders w^t lesse charge, I have bene, am, and wylbe, redye to p̃forme the uttermost therin that I can do, when so ever her Ma^te shall com̃ande me; wch I p̃mysed by l^res before my comyng up, and have ever sens bene redye to accomplyshe, upon comandme̅t. Toching my conceyvyng of her Ma^t's favorabell dealyng w^t me in suspendyng of credyte ageynst me, notw^tstandyng the rebells dyd by ther l^res declare suche maner of my p̃tractyng of tyme in her s̃rvyce as aftr fell owt in executyon; trewe it is that her Ma^te told me that the rebells wrate suche l^res, but I never hard of them, sawe them, nor knewe of any suche, otherwyse then of her Ma^t's declaratyon; nether did I, nor do, nor wyll confesse, whyle I lyve, eny p̃tractyng of tyme, or eny lacke of spedye executyon of her s̃rvyce, so far as by eny possybylyté I cowld. Lastely, tochyng my co̅tentatyon to go in this s̃rvyce; I told her Ma^te, w^t very playne woords, how grete the s̃rvyce was, & how fete it was for her to use a p̃son therin whom the wordell thowght she credyted better then she did me: And when she sayd she wowld shew to the wordell howe much she credyted me; and so as showld be to my contentatyon; and therefore wylled me to make me redye to go shortely; I made corsye, but I awnswered no thing; and she satte downe, and wylled me to call one of

the wemen; and so I departed, and howe I rested satysfyed you and my L. of Lestr do knowe.

I have wrytten thus muche, bycase yf the Quene's Ma^te^ speke w^t^ you herin before I speke w^t^ you, it maye plese you, havyng this knowlege from me, to use by waye of awnswer so muche therof as you shall thynk fete; wch I fully referre to yor owne wysdome.

Y^r's^ assuredly,

4 *Marcii*, 1569. T. SUSSEX.

Receyved for lond sold in Lankyshyre - -	IIII^M li^
Receyved for my howss sold at St Larence Poltnies -	XII^c li^
Receyved for lond sold in Norfolke - - - -	XII^c li^
Receyved for lond sold in Suffolk - - - -	XXV^c li^
Receyved for wood-sales in dyvers places - - -	XV^c li^
Receyved for leases made in sundrye countyes - -	XXIII^c li^
	XII^M VII^c li^

I have besyds this spent my hole revenewes for XII yeres in the Quene's Ma^t's^ srvyce, and to this ower I never receyved, dyrectly or indyrectly, eny other benyfyte then was incydent to the ordynary fees belongyng to the offyces of charge that were comytted to me.

4 *Marcii*, 1569. T. SUSSEX.

N° L.

The Earl of SUSSEX *to Sir* WILLIAM CECIL.

Sir,

I RECEIVED yesternight yor l^res of the XXIth; and, p̃ceiving ther- CECIL Papers.
by yor desire to heare of some revenge made against the false Scotts, I have sent you a note of the whole jorney, wherby you shall see ther hath bene no slacknes to satisfie (as so shorte a tyme wold p̃mitt) yor expectac̃on therin: And if great folly had not bene in the carieng away of the draught horses, I think the jorney had bene well knitt upp in th' ende by the taking of Hume Castell;* w^ch, being by that accident deferred at that tyme, shalbe, I trust, exequuted to morow, or on Thursday. The L. of Cefforde, & all his frends professe obediens to the King, & offereth all servis that way; and all the p̃ncipall gentlemen of the Marshe depend on that side, and have in these matters refused Hume, so as he was not hable when I was in Tividale to assemble c horse; and I am given to understand (wch I cannot warrant) that Buckleugh, who hath married the Earle of Angwish' sister, will, by the Earl Morton's p̃curem^t, torne on that syde after all his losses, so as he may be assured of the Quene's Ma^t's favor from henceforth.

You see what packing ther is in Scotland by Lidington's devises, who doth plainly give it owt that o^r Queine is resolved to restore his M^rs, and hath procured this assembly, and the Frenche messinger, to make her Ma^te afrayed: His speaches be that if they will but make a shewe her Ma^te will yelde; wch he delivereth w^t such words as

* See the next letter.

be unfitt for him to speak or me to write, if I shall beleve that wch is delivẽd by suche as have alwayes delt bona fide in these matters. He warranteth his speaches upon intelligence from thence, but I knowe not from whom. It appereth ther be many that affect still the King's govẽmt, & many that for feare of the Queine's slacknes in defence be revolted; so as if she lack a sufficient pẽtie the fault is in her self; and if she will have one, it must be had with more chardge then it might have bene had before. Morton and his faccon saye that if her Matie will presently enter into publique maintencẽce of ther King's authority, and send money to entertaine M soldiers of ther owne for 3 monethes, and comand the forces here to aide them for that tyme, they will bring all Scotland in effect to obey that authority; take, wth the assistance of the force here, all strengthes that may receave strandgers; banish such as shall refuse to obey to that authority, or make them unhable to levy force; & cawse all Scotland to yelde justice to England wth out the Queine's chardge; and be hable to govẽrne the realme after by ther owne powers, so long as no forein power shall enter; and if any forein power enter, they will spend ther lives, and all they have, to joyne wth such aide as her Mate shall give them to expell them.

The tyme passeth away, and therefore it were good her Mate wolde resolve what she will do;* for as if she will restore the S. Q. it were no good policie for to have me shewe countenance on the other side, so, if she will maintein the other side, and comẽand me to join wth them, I will, wth allowance of IIIc cariage horses, make all men wthin xxx myles of the borders to obey to that authority, or I will not leave a stone howse for any of them to sleepe in in suerty that shall refuse; and if her Mate comẽand me to passe further, I will, wth the helpe of Morton, delivr the castell of

* Elizabeth, whose irresolution at this period was certainly unaffected, appears to have decided in favour of the King's party within a few weeks after; though she made no public declaration of her sentiments till October in the following year.

Edenburgh, or any other in Scotland, to the hands of any in Scotland whom Morton, wth her Ma^t's^ consent, shall appoint to receive them. These matters have too long slept; it is time now to wake; and, therefore, good Mr Secretary, sownd the Queane's mynde fully; and, if she intend to restore the S. Q. advise her to do it in convenient sorte, and suffer me not to putt my finger in the fire w^th^out cawse, and her to be drawen into it by such degrees as be nether hon̄able nor sure; and if she will sett upp th' other side, and make open shewe therof, let her com̄and what she will, and it shalbe don, or I will lye by it. Scotland p̄happs is in greater feare of this smale company, well chosen and appointed, then it hath bene of a farre greater force in other tymes, not so well appointed; and, therefore, it may do more at this present, (if Scotland see the Quene be resolutely determyned) then I will wryte, becawse I have the chardge of it.

I will troble you no longer. You see how by degrees o^r^ M^rs^ fleeth from her suerty; and that many of us care so moche for the state to come as we putt the present in perill: Doo, therefore, good Mr Secretary, what ye may to bring her Ma^te^ to some resoluc̄on, and yor freind to knowe what he shall doo wth suerty; and use this letter as yor freind's letter, who would use you as himself. From Barwike, xxv^to^ Aprilis, 1570.

Y^rs^ assuredly,

T. SUSSEX.

N° LI.

Sir ROBERT CONSTABLE *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY. 1570.

Right honãble, and my moste especiall good Lord,

TALBOT Papers, Volume E. fol. 145.

FORASMUCHE as I wolde not be forgettfull of my deutie to yor Lordship, I have thought good to troble you with these my letters; adv̄tising yor Honor the hole discourse of o^r^ enterprises here donn sythens o^r^ coming into these partis.* First, my Lord Le

ed with my Lord Hunsdon, and

hundreth armed pykes and tow

from Wark, the XVIIth of Aprill, intred into the realme of Scottlande; and did burne and spoyle all alonge the ryver of Rowle, and the water of Cale, and camped that night at Gedworth. The next morning he marched to Fernehurst,† and overthrew it; and so burned and spoyled all along the ryver of Tyvyett; and so to Hawick,‡ and burned and spoyled it. The next

* This curious ancient gazette contains a journal of the furious inroad made by Sussex, called here the Lord Lieutenant, and Hunsdon, in 1570 *(see the last letter)*. The pretence for this expedition was the chastisement of the clans of Carre, or Ker, and Scot, which had lately committed some depredations on the English borders; but the true motive was to awe the few remaining friends of Mary, and to prevent them from uniting while the Regency remained vacant. Elizabeth issued a proclamation upon this occasion, declaring her inviolable friendship to the Scottish nation, but setting forth the necessity of punishing some particular offenders; and this was repeatedly read at the head of an army which was then employed in desolating the east and west borders. The circumstances which attended this invasion have escaped the notice of historians: Even Camden, who lived at the time, makes no mention of so horrible and uncommon a spoil.

† Fernihast, in Tiviotdale; a house belonging to the Kers, ancestors of the Marquis of Lothian.

‡ A market town eight miles S. W. of Jedburgh.

day he overthrew the strong howse of the Lorde of Burcleughe, called Brencksome;* and from thense to Bedrowell, a howse of Sr Andrew Trumble, and overthrew it; with dyvers other notable towers and howses all alonge those ryvers aforenamed: The next night we retired to Gedworth, where we camped againe. The next mornyng we dislodged and burnt all the cuntre alonge the ryver of Bowbanck, and burnt and spoyled the hole cuntre as we marched; and came back that night to Kelsay. The nombr of the townes and villages, by estimac̃on, was above fyve hundreth; the terhor of the whiche caused the reste of the cuntre to cume and offer their submission to my Lord Leveten̄nte, with all the frendshipp and service they cold do to hym and to hys; and so we retyred ourselves back againe for that tyme; so that we rested o^r^selves thre or fower daies. The xxvii^th^ day, my Lord Leveten̄nte being at Warke, accompanid withe the hole bandes of fotemen, and one thousande horse, withe thre batterie peces and tow sacris, went to the sege of Home,† where he planted his batterie; where, within twelve houres after the batterie was planted, the castle was surrendred to hym symplie, being within yt tow hundreth and fortie souldiours; so the souldiours dep̄ted owt of yt in there hose and dobletts: Suerly, my Lorde, yf I had had the charge with fyftie souldiours, I wolde have thought me worthie to have bene hanged, drawne, and quartred, yf I had delyvered yt within the moneth sege: My Lorde hath appoynted Mr Wood his bande, and Mr Pykeman his band, tow of the bandes of Barwick, to have the kepyng of yt; and so my Lord retyred back againe to Barwick, to refresh hymselfe and his companye.

It̄m, the iiii^th^ daye of May he sent owte certeine bandes of horse-

* Branxholm, near Hawick, the ancient seat of the family of Scot.

† Hume Castle, situated about the center of Berwickshire; the original seat of the Humes, from which they derived their surname. It was destroyed by the English during Cromwell's usurpation.

men, and also certeine fotemen, to marche towardes Fastecastle,* whiche, immediatlie uppon the horsemen's cominge, yelded themselves symplie; and ther ys also certeine garrison appoynted there for the kepyng of yt. Assuredlie, my Lorde, all the hole cuntre here submytt themselves to my Lorde Haddington newes that hathe here happened sythens o^r^ arryvall here; and, as occasion shall happen, I shall adv̄tyse yor Lordship from tyme to tyme as I can gett convenient messengers. Thus, leving to troble yor Lordship ané further, I com̄itt you to the Almightie, who ever p̄serve you in helth and long lyfe, withe increase of grert honor. Frome Barwick, this v^th^ of May.

Yo^r^ Lordshippe's at com̄aundment for ev^r^,

ROB^T^ CONSTABLE.

To the right hon̄able and his moste espesball good Lorde th'Erle of Shrosbury gyve this. In hast, hast, hast.

N° LII.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY *to Sir* WILLIAM CECIL.†

Sir,

TALBOT Papers, Volume P. fol. 577.

BEINGE now almost a fortnyght cynst I wrytt, I have thought good to scribull thes lynes unto you to let you undarstande of my

* A strong fortress, which likewise belonged to the family of Hume. It stood on a little promontory a few miles north of Coldingham.

† Indorsed by the Earl, "A Coppy of a lettar to Mr Sekretaré, of the 11th of Maye, 1570."

charge here; whyche, by God's grace, I shall loke safly unto, accordeng to the trust my mystres hath put me in. It is cum to this lade's knolege that Hume Castell, and sondry othar plases in Scottlande, shulde be rased by th' Erl of Sussex; wherat she fynds hur selfe myche greved, & thynks it shall apere unto the world she maks smalle account therof. She hathe begon this Monday, being the VIII of Maye to exursise hur longe bow agen, wt hur folkes, wt trobeled mynd, as I thynk. She uttars to me now that she is sory that the Quene's Matie uses hur subjects so, to spoyle theyr cumyng undar trust, as she termes it; & therfor she feres she shall reseve smalle comford at the Quene's Mate's hands, but wyll hope that other Prinses wyll have care of hur & her contrey. This is all she uttars to me yett.

I muste now requier money at the Quene's Matie's hands for this Quene's dyatt, & that I may have sume aprest, for otharwyes I shall wante nedefull provysyons whyche is to be made befor hande: Ther wylbe nere fyve hundreth pounds due to me before Whytson daye; & therefore I desyre you, becase I wold be lothe to trobull you agen before Myhelmas for any more monny, that I myght have a thousand pounde wt this that is dew allredy, & I shall mak chift for the reste tyll then. & thus, wyshyng to you as to myselfe, I sees to trobull you.

No LIII.

——— *to the Countess of* SHREWSBURY.

My moost humble duetie remembred unto your honorable good L. May it please the same to understande that I have sent you herein enclosed the articles of peax concluded and proclamed through

TALBOT Papers, Volume P. fol. 565.

all Fraunce, in Frenche, by cause thei be not at this hower to be had in Eyglishe (wch be translated, and in printing) and if the peax be kepte, the Protestantes be indifferently well. The great sitting is donne at Norwiche; and, as I do heare credebly, that Apellyerde, Througmorton, Redman, and an other, is condemned to be hanged, drawen, and quartered; and Hobert, and II moo, be condemned to perpetuall imprisonement, w^t^ the losse of all their goodes and landes during their lives: The IIII condemned for high treason, and th' other for reconsilement.* Thei were charged of thies IIII pointes: The distruction of the Quene's p̃son; the imprisonme̊t of my Lord Keper, my Lord of Lecester, and Secretary Cicell; the setting at libertie out of the Towar the Duke of Norfolke; and the banishement of all strangers; and it fell out in their examination that thei wolde have imprisoned Sr Christopher Haydon, and Sr Will̃m Buttes, the Quene's Leveten̄nts. None of them colde excuse them selfs of any of the IIII pointes, saving Appellyerde said that he ment nothing towardes the Quene's p̃son; for that he ment to have had them to a bankete, and to have betrayed them all, and have wonne credite thereby w^t^ the Quene. Througmorton was mute, and wolde say nothing till he was condemned, who then said, "Thei be full merry now that wilbe as sory w^t^in thies fewe dayes." Mr Bell was atturney for Mr Gerrarde, he being one of the Judges; and Mr Bell alleged against Appelyerde that he was consenting to the treason before; alleging one Parker's wordes, that was

* Or misprision of treason.

This conspiracy, as it was crushed in the beginning, is not much noticed by historians. Camden informs us that the design avowed by the rebels was to banish from the realm the wretched Netherlanders, who had fled hither to avoid the Duke of Alva's tyranny, but that their real intention was to set at liberty the Duke of Norfolk, who had been for some months a prisoner in the Tower. It appears, however, from this letter, that their plan extended to further and more important objects; and, as it was discovered immediately after the publication of the famous bull of Pius V. by which he absolved Elizabeth's subjects of their oath of allegiance, its consequences were the more to be dreaded. The parties named here were mostly private gentlemen of Norfolk.

brought p̃soner w^t^ Doctor Story out of Fla̅ders, that Parker harde of the treason before Nallard cam over to the Duke of Alva: And there stode one Bacon by that hard Parker say so: My Lord offered a booke to Bacon for to sweare; "O, my Lord," saythe Appelyerde, "will you condeme me of his othe, that is registered for a "knave in the Booke of Marters."

Thei had set out a proclamation, and had IIII provisies; one was touching the wantenes of the Court, and th' other touching this lande to be quonquered by the Scottes; and II moo that I can̅ot reme̅ber. There was meny in troble for speaking of seditious wordes. Thomas Sicell* sayd that the Duke of Norfolke was not of that religion as he was accompted to be; and that his cosen Sicell was the Quene's darling, who was the cause of the Duke of Norfolke's imprisonement, w^t^ suche lyke; who is put of to the next assyse. Anthony Midelton said, "My Lord Morley is gonne to "set the Duke of Alva into Yermouthe, and if Will̅m Kete had not "accused me, Througmorton, and the reste, we had had a hote har-"vest; but if the Duke of Norfolke be alyve thei all dare not put "them to deathe." Medcalfe said that he wolde helpe the Duke of Alva into Yermouthe, and to washe his handes in the Protestantes' bloud. Marshame said that my Lord of Lecester had II childerne by the Quene; and for that he is condemned to lowse bothe his eares, or ells pay a c^li^ presently. Chipline said he hoped to see the Duke of Norfolke to be King before Mihelmas next; who dothe interprete that he ment, not to be King of England, but to be King of Scotland.

Mr Bell and Mr Sollicitor said bothe to this effect to the prisoners —"What mad fellowes were ye, being all rangk Papistes, to make

* Richard Cecil, father of Lord Burghley, had a younger brother, David, who was probably the father of this Thomas. No notice is taken in the pedigrees of that time of David's issue, and it is not unlikely that the Treasurer interfered to prevent any record of a Romish and disaffected branch of his family.

" the Duke of Norfolke yor patronne that is as good a Protestant as " any is in England; and, being wicked traytors, to hope of his " helpe to yor wicked intents and purposes that is as true and as " faythefull a subjecte as any is in this lande, saving only that the " Quene is mynded to imprison him for his contempte." Doctor Story is at Mr Archdeacon Wattes' howse, in custody, besides Powles. Thurlby, late Bushopp of Ely, dyed this last weke at Lambethe.

The Spanyshe Quene is arryved in the Low Countries, and will imbark as sowne as may be: The Emp^or is setting forward his other doughter * towardes Mettes, to be maryed to the Frenche King. It is written, by l^res of the xxviii^th of the last, from Venice, that the Turke hathe landed in Ciprus a c^m men or moo; and hathe besiged the ii great cities w^tin that kingdome, Nicosia and Famagosta. At one assalt at Famagosta thei lost xii^m men; upon the wch repulse the Beharbey † of Nattolia, the Generall of the Turke's army, writte to the Greate Turke his M^r that he thoughte it was unvincible: He aunswered that if thei did not wynne it er thei came, thei sholde be put to the sworde at their returne home. The Turke hathe sent an other army by land against the Venetians into Dallmatia, and are besiging of Zara w^t xx^m footemen and xx^m horsemen, and divers townes thei have taken, as Spalatro, Elisa, Eleba, and Nona, w^t great spoile and bloudshede; and it is writen that the Turke's severall armies be above two hundrethe thousande men against the Venetians. The men first sent bythe Venetians fell so into diseases by the waye as they were fayne to p^pare new men, w^che is thoughte will hardly com^e to do any good in Ciprus: A man may see what accompte is to be made of thies worldlye thinges, as to see in a smale tyme the thirde state of Christendome in securité,

* Elizabeth, second daughter of Maximilian II. She was married to Charles IX of France, Nov. 26, 1570, and died Jan. 22, 1592.

† Beglerbey, or Beglerbeg; a Viceroy, or Governor of a province.

power, and welthe, to be in danger of utter overthrowe in one yere.

Thei say my Lord of Leceter hathe many worke men at Kyllingworthe to make his howse stronge, and dothe furnishe it w^t armour, munition, and all necessaries for defence. And thus Jesus have my Lord, and yor L. and my frendes; in his tuition, to Gode's pleasure. Scribeled at London, the last of August, 1570.

Yo^r good L.' ever to comande during lyfe.

To the right honorable Countes of Shrewesbury, at Chattesworthe, or wheare.

N° LIV.

Sir WILLIAM CECIL *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

HOWARD Papers.

IT may please your honorable good L. (aftr my due hu̅ble com̅e̅dations reme̅bred to your L. and my good Lady) to understand that we 2, your L.' trooblesome gests,* arryved here saffly at ye Court on Satyrday in ye aftr noone, and have imp̅ted to hir Ma^ty our p̅cedyngs w^t that Queine, wherin our labors ar not mislyked by hir Ma^ty; and yet some exceptio̅s ar taken to twoo or three of y^e

* Cecil, accompanied by Sir Walter Mildmay, had lately visited the Queen of Scots in her prison, to propose certain terms of accommodation; and commissioners were soon after named, both on her part and on that of her son, and a conference between them and Elizabeth's ministers was appointed to be held in London. Mary's friends, and indeed all honest men, were sanguine in their expectations of the event of this treaty; but Elizabeth rendered it fruitless by a stroke of that hypocrisy which, owing to a sort of fatality, as it should seem, always actuated her mind when she dealt with the Queen of Scots. See a long detail of this negotiation in Camden. See likewise Dr. Robertson's judicious observations on Elizabeth's conduct in it.

last answers made by ye Q. of Scotts, wherein I thynk ther will prove no such difficulté but y^t^ the Q. of Scotts will satisfy ye Q.' Ma^ty^; so as the whole now shall rest uppon some good determination of ye rest at ye comyng of ye Com̃issionars from Scotland on both p̃tes.

We have, as in duty we ar bound, made report to hir Ma^ty^ of your Lordshipp's carefull, discrete, and chargeable s̃rvice in ye chardge of y^t^ Quene, for hir suerty, and for the Q.' Ma^t's^ honor: We have also fully satisfyed hir Ma^ty^ w^t^ the paynefull and trusty behavor of my Lady your wiffe, in gyving good regard to ye suerty of ye said Quene; wherin hir Ma^ty^ suerly semed to us to be very gladd, and used man̄y good words, both of your L.' fidelité towards hir self, and of ye love y^t^ she thought my Lady did beare to hir. We also besought hir Ma^te^ that your L. might receave hir thanks for your chargeable and loving interteynment of us, which I trust she will cause to be knowen to your L.

Now for the removing of y^t^ Quene, hir Ma^ty^ sayd at the first that she trusted so to make an end in short tyme y^t^ your L. shuld be shortly acq̃ted of hir; nevertheless, when I told hir Ma^ty^ that yow cold not long indure your howshold there, for lack of fewell and other thyngs, and y^t^ I thoughlit Tutbury not so fitt a place as it was supposed, but y^t^ Sheffeld was ye metest, hir Ma^ty^ sayd she wold thynk of it, and w^t^in few dayes gyve me knolledg: Only I see hir Ma^ty^ loth to have y^t^ Q to be often removed, supposyng that therby she cometh to new acqueyntance; but to that I sayd yor L. cold remove hir w^t^out callyng any to yow but your owne. Uppon motio̅ made by me, at the B. of Rosse's request, the Q.' Ma^ty^ is pleased y^t^ your L. shall, whan yow see tymes mete, suffer y^t^ Quene to take ye ayre about your howss on horssback, so your L. be in co̅pany; and therein I am sure your L. will have good respect to your owne company, to be suer and trusty; and not to pass fro̅ your howss above one or twoo myle, except it be on ye moores; for I never

feare any other practise of strangers as long as ther be no corruptiõ amongst your owne. And thus I huᵐbly take my leave of your L. and my Lady, to whom my wiffe hath wrytten to gyve hir thanks for certen tokens, wherof I understoode nothyng before she told me of them; and sorry I am my Lady shold have bestowed such thyngs as my wiff caᵐnot recoᵐpeᵐce as she wold, but wᵗʰ hir harty good will and sᵉrvice, wᶜʰ shall allweise be redy, to hir power and myne also; assuryng your self that to my uttermost I will be to your L. and to my Lady as suer in good will as any poore frend yow have.

I wish yᵗ I might here of Hall's* apprehension, for yᵉ Q.' Maᵗʸ most ernestly desyreth to have hym had; and if he be not, I beseche your L. use all the good meanes yow caᵐ possibly. I huᵐbly thank your L. for yᵉ venison pastyes yᵗ I ha ve receaved of Mʳ Knyveton, your servᵗ. From Wyndsor, yᵉ 26 of Octob. 1570.

The terme shall hold at Westmʳ. The Q. of Spayne† is saffly arryved in Spayne. The French Kynge is gon to Soyssons, to mete wᵗ th' Empᵐor's doughter yᵗ shall be his wiff: Monsʳ d'Anjow meteth hir at Meziers. The peace contyneweth in France.

Your L.' at com.

W. CECILL.

To the right honorable my very good Lord the Earle of Shrewsbery.

* A gentleman of Derbyshire, who, in concert with the Earl of Derby's younger sons, and some others, had lately laid a plot to liberate the Queen of Scots, which was discovered by Rolston, a gentleman pensioner, and son to one of the conspirators. They were all seized except Hall, who fled to the Isle of Man, and was sent from thence, by some friends of the Bishop of Ross, to Dunbarton Castle, upon the surprise of which by the Regent's forces in the following spring, he was given up to Elizabeth, and soon after suffered death in London.

† Anne, eldest daughter of the Emperor Maximilian II. She had lately become the fourth wife of Philip II. of Spain, her mother's brother. Elizabeth, in compliment to the house of Austria, equipped a fleet, and dispatched several persons of quality, to escort this young lady from Zealand towards Spain.

N° LV.

Indorsed by the Earl of Shrewsbury,—" The Quene of Scottes' Cheke-
" roll, gyven me by Beton, the IIII of May, 1571."

TALBOT Papers, Vol. F. f. 9.

1. My Lady Leinstoun, dame of honor to the Quene's Mate.
2. Mrez Leinstoun.
3. Mrez Setoun.
4. Maistresse Brusse.
5. Mrez Courcelles.
6. Mrez Kennett.
7. My Lord Leinstoun.
8. Mre Betoun, mr howshold.
9. Mre Leinstoun, gentilman servat.
10. Mre Castel, physition.
11. Mr Raullet, secretaire.
12. Bastien, page.
13. Balthazar Huylly.
14. James Lander.
15. Gilbert Courll.
16. William Douglas.
17. Jaquece de Sanlie.
18. Archibald Betoun.
19. Thomas Archebald.
20. D—— Chiffland.
21. Guyon l'Oyselon.
22. Andro Malreson.
23. Estien Hauet, escuyer.
24. Martin Huet, mre cooke.
25. Piere Madard, potiger.
26. Jhan du Boyes, pastilar.
27. Mr Brusse, gentilma to my Lord Leinstoun.
28. Nicoll Fichar, srvant to my Lady Leinstoun.
29. Jhon Dumfrys, servant to Maistresse Setoun.
30. William Blake, servant to Maistresse Courcelles; to serve in absence of Florence.

Permitted of my Lord's benevolence.

Cristilie Hog, Bastiene's wyff.
Ellen Bog, the mr couke's wyff.
Cristiane Grame, my Lady Leinstoun's gentilwoman.
Jannet Lindesay, Mrez Setoun's gentilwoman.
Jannette Spetelle.

Robert Hamiltoun, to bere fyre and water to the Quene's cuysine.
Robert Ladel, the Quene's lacquay.
Gilbert Bonnar, horskeippar.
Francoys, to serve Mre Castel, the phesitien.

At the castel of Chefeild, this 3 day of May, 1571.

A. GALLOWAY.
DE BETOUN.

N° LVI.

Lord BURGHLEY *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

It may please your L.

HOWARD Papers.

BESYDE some thyngs wrytten in the Q.' Ma^ty's^ l^res^, hir plesure is y^t^ I shuld certefy and advertise yow of these thyngs followyng. We fynd y^t^ of late on Rudolphi,* an Itallian marchant, was by ye B. of Ross sent to ye Duke of Alva, and so to pass to ye Pope, and then into Spayne; and that before his going ther was a secret conspyracy here by ye sayd B. w^t^ 2 Lords, to us yet unknowne, for a new rebellio̅ this som̅ar: Sence, also, we know y^t^ Rudolfi wrote l^res^ from Bruxells to ye B. of Ross, signefyeng that ye D. of Alva lyked well

* This Ridolphi, or Ridolpho, was a Florentine, an agent of the Papal Court, who had lived long in London under the character of a merchant. His general commission was to sow sedition in England, and it is not strange that he should apply himself for this purpose to the Queen of Scots, or that she, under such desperate circumstances, should hearken to his overtures for the recovery of her liberty, and her marriage to the Duke of Norfolk. These plans, in which all the Catholic powers of Europe had interested themselves, were discovered by one of Mary's servants, a German, who was tortured to extort confession.

of ye purpooss; he wrote also to ye 2 Lords at the ye same tyme to move them to contynew ther purpooss: All these wer wrytten in ciphre, and ye 2 l^res^ to ye Lords wer also endorced w^t^ severall marks, and ye B. was willed to delyver ye one l^re^ to 30, and ye other to 40. Now ye Bish. being examyned, denyeth not ye sendyng of Rudolfi to Flanders, to Roome, and to Spayne; nor ye receaving of l^res^ from hym in ciphre; nor ye receaving of 2 l^res^, the one to be delyvered to 30 the other to 40; but he sayeth y^t^ ye figure 40 was ment for the Q. of Scotts, and ye figure 30 ye Spa. Ambassador; and that ye Q. of Scotts did wryte by Rudolfi to ye D. of Alva, to ye Pope, and ye K. of Spayne; but he sayth it was p̃tly for mon̄y, p̃tly for ayde ageynst her rebells: But still ye Q. Ma^ty^ is acertened by good prooff y^t^ the l^res^ 30 and 40 wer to 11 Lords of England; for it was wrytten in them that they shuld march w^t^ ther power towards London, and y^t^ ye D. of Alva wold send power to a port to joyne w^t^ the 2 Lords.

Now ye Q.' Ma^ty^ will have your L. spedely to speke w^t^ that Quene befor any messynger ca̅ come fro̅ ye B. of Ross, and move hir (as she will look for any favor at ye Q. Ma^ty's^ hand, or will appeare to hir Ma^ty^ to meane truly) y^t^ she will answ^r^ these questions.

What l^res^ she wrote by Rudolphi, and to whom, and to what purpooss; and to shew yow p̃ntely the copyes of those l^res^.

Secondly, to declare what l^res^ she hath receaved fro̅ Rudolfi whylest he was lately in ye Low Contrees, and how they war wrytten, whether in ciphre or not; and to shew your L. those l^res^.

Ageyne, to shew your L. whether in any ciphre to her knowen now remayning w^t^ the B. of Ross she is named by the figure of 30, or 40; and what sup̃scriptio̅ was uppo̅ ye l^re^ of Rudolfi to hir; for we understand y^t^ Rudolfi did but make a mark upon those l^res^.

Yow shall req̃re to know in what man̄er of ciphre Rudolfi did wryte to her, and yow shall desyre to see ye alphabet of y^t^ ciphre, and shall req̃re only ye characters, w^t^out any explicatio̅ or significatio̅ of them; for we here do know in what ciphre the sayd l^res^ of

30 and 40 wer wrytten, but the B. sayeth they wer in an Itallion ciphre, wch is falss.. All these thyngs hir Maty wold have yow ernestly demad, and if the B. saye truth then she can declare the same; but your L. shall not, until she have fully denyed all, saye any thyng of ye B.' answers. Herof I pray your L. send answr by this bearer.

Furdermore, we have gret cause to have one Jho. Cobbard, a Scottishma, srvaunt to ye B. of Ross, taken: We here yt he depted from hence 20 dayes past: If by any meanes your L. can gett hym, lett hym be taken, and sent up secretly. The Q.' Maty lyketh well of all your ordres, and can be content yt (if your self shall so be content) the nobre above 30 pmitted to be wt that Quene by your L. shall remayne. If ye Q. of Scotts be offended wt the restraynt of ys B. certenly yow maye saye yt the whole Counsell have found his practisees ageynst the Q.' Maty so evident, and, for the more pt, now confessed by hym self, yt they all have fully and ernestly determyned to pcede ageynst hym sharply; and yt it is not ye pticular displesur of any towards yt Quene, or towards hym. And thus I end scriblyng, in gret hast. 14 Maii, 1571.

Your L. at co.

W. BURGHLEY.*

To the right honorable my very good L.
the Erle of Shrewsbury.

* The title of Baron of Burghley had been conferred on Cecil, Feb. 25, preceding this date.

N° LVII.

Lord BURGHLEY *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

My Lord,

HOWARD Papers.

THE Q.' Ma^ty com̃andeth me to signefy unto yow that p̃ntely ther is discovered most certenly y^t the D. of Norfolk hath sent towards Scotland a mass of mon̄y, w^t l^res in ciphre to the Q.' parté in Scotland, and in Edenburgh Castell: Y^e mon̄y and l^res ar intercepted, and Hygford, ye D.' Secretary, who did wryte ye l^res, is taken, and in ye Toure confesseth all ye matter:* The Duke is also sequestred, and in custody of Sr Raff Sadler. Uppon these considerations hir Ma^ty thynketh it most necessary y^t yow be now circum̄spect over your chardge, for, besyde these thyngs above sayd, ther ar discovered playnly y^t ye Duke hath had a contynuall intelligence w^t that Quene, contrary to that which I thought he me't; and as I am sorry y^t it is so, so am I glad y^t it is discovered. I thynk shortly yow shall heir more herof, and so I take my leave of your L. From ye Court at Hor̄m,† near Thaxted, in Essex, 5 Septe̅b. 1571.

Your L. at com.

W. BURGHLEY.

* See in Murdin's papers the examinations at length, of Higford, who had been the Duke's Secretary, and others. Several of the Privy Council attended at the Tower, day and night, for upwards of a fortnight, to examine these wretched persons, who were severely, and at last unnecessarily, tortured, by Elizabeth's express order. Sir Thomas Smith, a person of great humanity, writes to Lord Burghley a few days after the date of this letter (*see Murdin, 95*). "Though we be importune to crave revocation from this unpleasaunt and panefull toil, I pray "you be not angry with us. I assure, for my part, I would not wish to be one of Homer's "gods if I thought I should be Minos, Æacus, or Radamanthus: I had rather be one of the

If any body come thyther, as it might be, to y^t^ Q. staye them; for it is lykly y^t^ some will come fro^m^ ye Duke, and ye B. of Ross, or x.

To the right honorable and my syngular good Lord ye Erle of Shrewsbury.

N° LVIII.

Lord BURGHLEY *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.*

It may please your L.

HOWARD Papers.

THE Q.' Ma^ty^ hath willed me to advertise yow that she had found very dangerooss attempts intended by ye Q. of Scotts, and the Duke of Norfolk to be p^v^é therof; who hath made a very lame^n^table submissio^n^ to hir Ma^ty^, w^t^ a request for hir marcy, but I se hir Ma^ty^ entred into a gret indignatio^n^ ageynst hym. Hir Ma^ty^ wold have yow also to continew hir formar direction, and to

" least *Umbræ in Campis Elysiis*. I suppose we have gotten as much as at this tyme is lyke to " be had, yet to-morrow do we intend to bring a couple of them to the rack, not in eny hope to " get eny thyng worthy that payne or fear, but because it is so earnestly commandid unto us."

† Horeham, a manor in the large parish of Thacksted in Essex, was granted by Henry VIII. with other considerable property in that neighbourhood, to Sir John Cutt, Master of the Ordnance. " Old Cutte," says Leland, meaning this Sir John, " builded Horeham Haule, a very " sumptuus house in Est-Sax, by Thaxtede; and there is a goodly pond, or lake, by it, and faire " parkes therabout." At this mansion the Queen was now entertained on her progress by the builder's great grandson, Sir John Cutt, who was so famous for his liberal housekeeping that Elizabeth once sent down a Spanish Ambassador, with a numerous train, to be kept by him during the time of a sickness in London. His profuseness in this way entirely ruined him, and his estates were sold to various families in Essex. That of Horeham is now possessed by Sir William Smyth, of Hill-Hall, Baronet.

* Indorsed by the Earl, " My L. of Burley's lettar of the xiii of Sept. 1571."

dispatch away ye no^bre y^t ar separated fro^ hir as they shall desyre passport; and for such as shall desyre to pass into France, to gyve them passport to come to London, and fro^ thence to ye Court; and for such as will return into Scotland, to gyve them directio^ to pass by one of ye Wardens; and for ye L. Levynston and his wiff, to use them favorably, y^t they may at ther com^odité dep^t wher they shall desyre: As for Robynson, hir Ma^ty wold have yow direct hym to Scotland.

It is trew y^t ye Erle of Lennox, late Regent, was slayn after y^t he was taken, by com^andment of Claud Ham^ilton; and he y^t killed hym named Calder, who hath confessed it. The Erle of Marr is confirmed Regent by P^lement, at Sterlyng, wherto ye Erles of Argile, Eglinto^, Cassells, and Crawford, w^t the Lords Boyde and St Colme, have sworne and subscribed; and all the Lords have made a band to reveng this late murder of the Erle of Lennox: All this yow may imp^t to y^t Quene as your L. seeth cause. Your L. may also lett hir know y^t hir l^res and discoursees, in articles, being in ciphre, to ye D. of Norf. ar found, and he hath confessed ye same, and delyvered ye alphabet; so as she may not now find it strang^ y^t hir Ma^ty useth hir in this sort, but rather thynk it strang^ y^t it is no worss. In dede we have ye Scottish Quene's wrytyng, and ye ciphres.

I have now no more to your L. but end w^t my hu^ble com^d. to yourself and to my Lady. Fro^ Mark's Hall,* in Essex.

Your L. at co.

W. BURGHLEY.

I must tell your L. y^t it hath bene by some (as frends to my old

* A manor near Braintree, which, having fallen to the Crown by the attainder of Par Marquis of Northampton, was granted by Queen Mary to Sir Robert Rochester, who gave it by

Lady Northumb.) thought not conveinient that your L. shuld entremedle w^t hir cause; for y^t you ar, as it is sayd, to have p̃ffit by hir deth, which I know not.

My Lord, yow have cause to wryt a thankefull l^re to my L. of Lecester; who, truly, in talk of yow to hir Ma^ty, gave yow gret come'd for your honorable, faythfull, and wise, service to hir Ma^ty.

To the right honorable my very good L. the Erle of Shrewsbury.

N° LIX.

Lord BURGHLEY *to the Countess of* SHREWSBURY.

It may please yor Ladyship,

WHERE of late Bryan and Hersey Lassells having bene before my Lords of her Ma^t's Counsell, it appeereth dyrectly by the l^res bothe of the Queene of Scotts, and of the Duke of Norffolk allso, that Hersey, as he confesseth allso himselfe, hath bene a dealer som tymes with the Queene there, by the meanes of his brother's being in servyce there; and yet that his dealing was not w^tout knolledge of yor Ladyship, to the end, as he sayth, that the same might be allwais knowen; I have thought good to advertyse yor Ladyship thereof, and w^tall to pray you to lett me understand the trouth of

HOWARD Papers.

will to the priory of Shene, after the suppression of which Elizabeth restored it to the Marquis. Upon that nobleman's decease without issue, not long before the date of this letter, the Queen bestowed it on Walter Devereux, Viscount Hereford, and afterwards Earl of Essex, who sold it in 1575 to one of the family of Wiseman, from whom it passed to the Westerns of Rivenhall.

suche matter as yor Ladyship doth know of the said Hersey Lassells' dealings from tyme to tyme, as particulerly as your Ladyship can remember. And so I take my leave of your Ladyship. From London, the XIIIth of October, 1571.

Your Lad.^{s} at com.

W. BURGHLEY.

To the right honorable and my very good Lady the Countesse of Shrewsbury. Haste, haste, haste.

N° LX.

Lord BURGHLEY *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

My honorable good Lord,

HOWARD Papers.

THIS matter of y^{e} D. of Norfolk groweth dayly larger uppon examinatio$\tilde{n}$. I am sorry to se so man$\tilde{y}$ touched therwth. My Lord Cobham is in my howss as a presonar, who otherwise should have bene in y^{e} Tower: I loved hym well, and therfor am sorry for his offence. The conveya$\tilde{c}$e of y^{t} Qu. from yow appereth to have bene man$\tilde{y}$ wayes attempted, wherof y^{e} Duke confesseth to have bene acquainted wth sondry. Besyde Sr Tho. Stanleye's* enterpryse, S^{r} He$\tilde{r}$y P$\tilde{c}$y, for whom I am right sorry, was a gret devisor to have had hir from yow about Ester last, and the Bishopp of Ross had befor taken y^{e} mesure of a window wher she shold have bene letten downe: Your change of hir lodgyng altered the enterpryse, wherat

* See note on N° LIV.

she was much offended. Powell also, ye pencionar, who is this day sent to the Tower, was an other enterprisor: One Raw, a serv^t^ of ye L. Lumley's, wold allso have stollen and carryed hir to a castell in Cleveland, in Yorkshyre, of ye L. Lumley's: But in all ther confessions it app̃eth your strayt keping of hir disappoynted them. Of all these ye offenders confess y^t^ y^t^ Quene was allweiss p̃vé. The B. of Ross is sent for, and shall be com̃itted to ye Tower: It is agreed by ye lerned counsell, both cyvill and t̃porall, y^t^ the Q. Ma^ty^ may procede ageynst hym as ageynst a subject, for treason and conspyracy.

Of these thyngs I thought good to gyve your L. knolledg, as mete it is; and to advise your L. to look well now to hir charge. Your L. is beholdyng to my L. of Lecestar, and so I wold have your L. thank hym for his ernest good will. I send your L. such a thyng as yesterday a p̃ntar brought me, ye contents wherof I cañot reprove. 19 Octob. 1571.

Your L.' at com.

W. BURGHLEY.

My hu̇ble com. to my good Lady. My L. of Rutland cam to Lȯdon yesternight, and is now w^t^ me here at Rychmȯ. The Duke of Feria, in Spain, dyed ye 9 of Septe̊b. wherof ye Q. of Scotts will not be glad.

To the right honorable my very good Lord the Erle of Shrewsbury.

N° LXI.

The Bishop of GALLOWAY *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

Pleis zour Honor,

TALBOT Papers, Vol. F. f. 37.

ACCORDING to my promess I have suitit divˢse tymes to have passage to certane halks qˡlk my Lorde Erle of Huntlie preparit for zour L. to be in begining of forder kindyness to continew betwix zoʳ Honors; and, as of before, gif passage may be had, yai sall be deliveˢt upone zour first advˢtismeˢt: In yis men tyme it will be zour L.' pleshʳ not to be offendit yat I lat yow knaw the estait of yᵉ effairs of yis cuntrie.

We have at all tymes bene reddie to abide yᵉ plesure and will of yᵉ Quene zour Sovˢrane concerning yᵉ Quene oure Maistres' deliverence, and hes bene content yat yᵉ manʳ of oure juste and deutifull procedings micht be justifeit before hir Majestie, allwayis now we are advertist of hir Hienes' miscontentmeˢt, quhairof we ar soré; and albeit yat oure Sovˢrane's innemés hes gottin hir Hienes' money, cuming to ws, with munition and artailzerie, and oyer sommes ar stait qˡlk wes cumand to ws, zit, praysit be God, yai have litill proffect of yᵉ persicution and assaiging of yis toun. Yai maid ane brasche of thre scoir futtis of breid, and durst nocht enter: Oure artailzerie dang yame at yᵉ last oute of yair trenches, and divˢse of yame ar keillet: Shortlie yai ar put abak, and we have better and greter libertie nor from yᵉ begining. Besydes yat, my Lorde of Huntlie's broyer hes defait sa monye of oure
in yᵉ North as gavestude hir Hienes; aneˢte yair wes slane yᵉ principalls of yᵉ gentilmeˢ of yᵉ Forbesses the nomber of threttie sex, wᵗ my Lorde Forbes's broyer; ane hundrethe tane, quheirof my Lorde

Forbes secunde sone is one, and ye rest breder to Baronies, and substantiall gentilmen. My Lorde Huntlie has send sensyne munitions and artailzerie, w^t^ polder, bullet, and men of warr, to ye North, to follow yair victorie. As to ye int̃praise of Striveling, his L. wes not, upone my honor, passand ane hundert hagbutters & thre hundreth horsemen; and, gif disordour had not hapnit be ye gredines of the sulderts for ye spulze of ye toune, he had brocht the Erles of Lennox, Mortoun, Glencarne, Eglingtoun; ye Lords Ruthven, Meffen,* Sempell, w^t^ ye rest of ye Erles and Lordes yat was yair, to yis toune, alwayis yai gat ane greit defait. Ye Regents of yis cuntré ar , and yai salbe to ye end yat yis unjustlie usurpes oure Sov̄ane's authoritie; God move ye Quene zour Sov̄ane's hart to w^t^draw her Hienes continence fra oure innemeis, as I hope in God hir Hienes sall, for ye Lorde Huntisdaill,† Gov̄nour of Bervik, is p̄ntlie deling w^t^ ws y^t^ we sall do all gude offices yat may bring amitie betwix baith oure Sov̄anes, yair realmes, and subjects, as I doubte nocht bot zour Honor, and all ye faithfull subjects of England, will do ye like this.

My werray gude Lorde, not willing to trubill zour Honor w^t^ langer w̄tting, I wish zow, and my Ladye zour bedfallow, gude helth, w^t^ m̄cie and grace from God the Fayer throuch owre Lorde Jesus Christe; w^t^oute omitting of my hartie commendationes to boith zour Honors. From Edinbur. ye xvi day of Nove̅ber, 1571.

Zour honorabill L. asswred, at p̄war, to com̄and,

A. GALLOWAY.‡

To the rycht honorabill and my werray gude Lorde my Lorde Erle of Shroisberrie.

* Methven. † Hunsdon.

‡ Alexander Gordon, second son of John Lord Gordon, heir apparent to Alexander, third Earl of Huntley, by Jean, a natural daughter of King James IV. He was appointed Bishop of Galloway by Mary, to whose interests he seems to have been always firmly attached, and for whom he was now a commissioner in the negotiation with Elizabeth which hath been lately men-

N° LXII.

Lord BURGHLEY *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

My Lord,

HOWARD Papers.

AFT^R my most harty and due comẽdations. This day I receved l^res from my L. of Huñsdon, wherby he doth advertise me of a boye y^t shuld shortly come thyther, w^t l^res to y^t Q. and for the full knowledg therof, I send to your L. the clause of his l^re cõcerning the same, wheruppoñ yor L. may the better regard the pñtye.

I have disclosed the contents of some of ye ciphred l^res wch your L. lately sent to me, being hydd under a stone. One was froñ y^t Q. to ye D. of Alva, wherin she maketh playne mention of ye practise of Rydolphi, imputyng ye discovery therof to ye neglygence of others, and not of hir self: An other of ye l^res was to Grang and Lyddyngton, to confirm them to stand fast, and to expect mony froñ ye Duk of Alva, w^t the L. Seton: The third l^re is not yet deciphred. The L. Seaton is in dede by stelth com through England, landed at Harwych, and so passed into Scotland by ye Middle March, and is in ye castell of Edenburgh, wher he hyndreth ye accord. La Crocq is come hyther, and shall to morrow speke w^t hir Ma^ty. I have noñ other nues. I have comñitted ye London cõpanyons, Rede, Theophilus, and ye rest. And so, w^t my com. to my good Lady, I end. 4 Martii, 1571.

Your L.' assuredly,

W. BURGHLEY.

tioned. The Kirk soon after suspended him from his function, and he assigned his see to his son, who obtained a charter of confirmation under the great seal. He died in 1576. The Bishop's nephew, George, the young Earl of Huntley, who is mentioned in this letter, was at this time commander in chief of Mary's adherents in Scotland.

Extract out of my L. of Hunsdon's l^res^ of ye 28 of February 1571.

They have allso advertised me from ye Regent of a certen boye y^t^ shold come lately out of England w^t^ l^res^ to ye Castell of Edenburgh, and is to returne back agayn w^t^in 3 or 4 dayes. I have written to Sr John Forster to lay wayte for him w^t^in his Wardenry, as I will doo w^t^in myne; and if yor L. have any occasion to send where ye Sc. Q. lyeth, it were not amiss y^t^ my L. of Shrewsbury had warning of him. His l^res^ be sewed in ye buttons and semes of his coate: His coate is of black Inglish fryse; he hath a cutt on his lift cheke from his eye downe, by ye wch he may be well knowen.

To the right honorable my very good L. the Erle of Shrewsbury, on of the LL. of her Ma^t's^ Privé Councell.

N° LXIII.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY *to Lord* BURGHLEY.

My very good L.

HOWARD Papers.

THIS berer, Marcial de Jos, cam hither on Wednesday last by her Matie's^ licence, as appered by his comission signed w^t^ yor hand; who brought from the said Ambassador the som̃e of CL^li^, which I delivered unto this Quene. His speche unto her was but shorte, altogither in my hering, and conteyning no matier of importaunce as

farre as I could gather; nether did he deliver any l^res^, tokens, or privy message, unto her or any belonging unto her, for I used streight order to kepe him from company of speeche w^t^ any of them. She hathe nowe sent l^res^ by him unto the Quene's Matie, and also to the Ambassador; whiche l^res^ I thought mete to enclose in a pacquet, directed under my seal, unto yor L. that they may be used there as shal stand w^t^ her Matie's^ pleasure.

She mád importune request unto me this tyme that I shuld wryte unto her Matie to desire knowelege of her pleash^r^ whither hir Highnes wold give her leave to sue for her accesse unto her Matie or not, wherof she is still vehementlie desirous, alleging, as she was wont, that she hathe great matiers to impart unto her Matie, expedient for her knowlege; but I utterly refused to deal for her therin, albeit I thought it not amysse to advertise you of this her ernest mocion. I shal desyre yor L. to move that who soev^r^ shal at any tyme have licence to repayre hither unto her, he may bring w^t^ him her Ma^te's^ expresse warraunt for my discharge; otherwise I mean not to p̃mit him so moche as to enter into my gats, what person so ev^r^ he be. Thus I wishe unto yor good L. aswell as I wold unto myself. From Shefeld Castle, this second of August, 1572.

Yo^r^ good L.' ever assured frend to my power,

G. SHREWSBURY.

To the right honorable my very good Lord the L. Burghley, Treasauror of England.

N° LXIV.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY *to the* QUEEN.

May it plees yor Matie,

I RESEVYD lately yor Highnes' lettars that I shuld see an indeferent jury impaneled for yor Matie in the Counté of Darbé, to inquere of Jhone Sacheverell, fugetyve; whereapon I gave knolege to the Sherryff of that shyre of tyme & plase whyche I thought metest for that mattar, & w^t myche adoo the Sheryff at length mett me, wher we hadde sum talk, of his p̃te more stout & froward than in that mattar was requysyte. He wold use no conference w^t mẽ to the ende yor Matie wrytt; nethar wold he forbere orr impanell anny man at my mosyon; but dep̃ted, sayeng he wold doo as he thought mete; and so he did mak & retorne a juré as him self lyked beste, w^tout my assent. The juré in dede arr very honest & dyskret men; but, for that I did well p̃seve Sacheverell & his frends bare sych rule w^t that jury, & they wer so ner Norbury, & Sacheverell & his frends (& sondry wees in ther danger) as gret favor was lyk to be shewid to the fugetyve, I thought nott metest to prosed therin untill yor Matie wer advartesed, & yor plesure fordar knowne; for lothe I wold be that anny notoryus offendar, or contemtuous p̃son ageynst yor Matie, shuld have anny favor where I have to doo; the exampull therof myght p̃hapes brede ovarmuche boldnes in the lyke, or grettar, offences. Mr Rolston can report to yor Matie the furdar sercomstances & handleng of this mattar, & therfore I sees to trobull yor Matie; prayeng to God, acordeng to my bonden duté, ever for yor

HOWARD Papers.

most excelent Ma^te. At Sheffeld Castell, this XVI of August, 1572.

Yo^r Matie's most humble & fethefull sarvante,

G. SHREWSBURY.

To the Quene's most excelente Matie.

N° LXV.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY *to Lord* BURGHLEY.

My good L.

TALBOT Papers, Volume P. fol. 589.

I MOST hartely thank yor L. for yor lettar I resevyd from Killengworth, where I writt unto yor L. another cynce that. I thoght to remove this Quene to my loge: Now, findeng the plase where she is safetar than I loked forr, and consydering if any practeses shuldbe used, betwext this & Halowtyde is the fytteste tyme to putt it in use, therfore I mynde not to remove hur at all, unles it be for V or VI dayes, to klense hur chambar, beinge kept very unklenly. She is desyrus of new men, & send thes abrode; whyche, if by the Imbassydor's menes maye be obtayned at the Quene's Matie's hands, wyll bring new devyses: Now she is metly quyett, savenge she myslykes she can nott goo a hunting in to the feldes, upon horsebake; whych I trust the Quene's Ma^te wyll not assent unto, unles she myndes to sett hur at lybarté. & so, havenge no mattar els of importans, I ende w^t my most harty comẽdacons to yor good Lordship. At Sheffeld Castell, this XXVI of August, 1572.

Yo^r L.' ever assured, to my powar,

G. SHREWSBURY.

To the rygbt honorabull my Lord Burghley,
L. Tresowrore of Englande.

N° LXVI.

Lord BURGHLEY *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

My good Lord,

THE Q.' Maty lyked your lre brought to me by Sabran, ye Fr. Ambassador's ma̅, and specially ye contynua̅ce of your playne dealing in yt your chardg; and yet, uppo̅ ye Amb.' ernest motio̅, hir Maty is co̅tent, and wold have your L. if yow thynk it not inco̅venient, to conferr wt that Quene uppon hir nombre of servants, wherein she fyndeth lacke; and how she wold have ye same supplyed, for ye Fr. Ambassador sayth she lacketh s̅rvitors for hir necessary s̅rvice, in that som one s̅rveth in 2 or 3 roomes: * And, as your L. shall fynd ye lack in dede necessary, so is hir Maty content yt your L. shall of your own discretio̅ supply the same, or, otherwise, advertise hir Maty therof. HOWARD Papers.

Secondly, it is req̅red yt the sayd Quene might have some one of hir s̅rvants come out of Fra̅ce, to inform hir of hir accompts ther; and that she might send some lres into Fra̅ce for yt purpooss: Wherunto hir Maty is thus plesed; yt she shall wryte oppen lres of hir instructions, to be sene by your L. and sent hyther wt your lres to the Ambassador; and otherwise her Maty will not yt she shall send any p̅so̅ fro̅ hence. And thus I end, wt my most harty com̅ẽdations. From Compton in ye Hooll (so well called for a depe valley; but suerly ye interteynment is very gret, and here have I wished your L.) 23 Aug. 1572.

Your L. assured,

W. BURGHLEY.

* Or offices.

My good Lord, I stayd this l^re untill this daye y^t by my Lord Talbott I understood y^t he wold send in the morning to yow. Our news out of Fra~ce ar strang: Y^e Admyrall,* having wayted o' ye Kyng to Ten~iss, at his retorn in Pariss was shott at out of a howss belongyng to a follower of ye D. of Guise, w^t a callyver, havyng 3 bulletts, and his forfyngar of his right hand strycken of w^t one pellett, his wrest of his left arm shott through in twoo places; and herupp~o he is fallen sick of a fever, somewhat dangeroosly. The Kyng of Navarr was maryed ye last weke at Pariss; the P~nce of Condé also marryed the weke befor y^t. In Scotland ye abstynence contyneweth hardly. The Prince of Orrendge hath ov~thrown all ye Allmayns y^t wer com~ing out of Germany to ayde ye D. of Alva. Monsr la Nowe hath lately slayn XII^c Spaniards at . In Irland, ye troubles of Conaugh are pacefyed. Of ye Erle of Northumb.' deth I thynk your L. can~ot be ignorant. The Erle of Huntyngdon is ap~oynted L. P~sid. of ye North.

And thus I end, w^t my hu~bl and harty com~e~d both to your L. and to my Lady. Fro~ Wodstock, ye 27 of Aug. 1572.

Your L.' at com.

W. BURGHLEY.

To the right honorable my very good L. the Erle of Shrewsbury, on of the LL. of her Ma^t's Privie Counsell.

* The famous Gaspard de Coligny, the Patriarch of the Huguenots. This attack on his person was made on the 22d of August, by Nicholas de Louviers, Lord of Morevel, or, more properly, Maurevert, in Brie. It was the signal for the horrible Massacre of St. Bartholomew, which began on the 24th, and which had been planned by Catherine de Medicis, and the King her son, amidst the festivities of the court on the nuptials of the King of Navarre, and the Prince of Condé, which are mentioned here. The former of those princes married Margaret of Valois, third sister to Charles IX. the latter, Mary of Cleves, daughter to Francis Duke of Nevers.

N° LXVII.

FRAGMENT.

Lord BURGHLEY *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY. 1572.*

TALBOT Papers, Vol. F. f. 33.

——AFTER I had enclosed up these l^res^, hir Ma^ty^ willed me to let yor L. understand y^t^ she wold have yow use some speche to ye Q. of Scotts in this sort: That it is now fully discovered to hir Ma^ty^ what practisees that Quene hath had in hand, both w^t^ the Duke of Norfolk and others, uppon the sendyng awey of Rydolphi into Spayne; and, though it is knowne to hir Ma^ty^, by wrytings extant, how she was in delib'ation what wer best for hir to do for hir escape out of this realme, and therof caused the D. of Norfolk to be conferred w^t^all, and that she made choiss rather to go into Spayne than into Scotland or France, yet hir Ma^ty^ thynketh it no just cause to be offended w^t^, those devises tendyng to hir liberty: Nether is she offended w^t^ hir purpooss to offer hir sone in mariadg to the K. of Spayne's doughter, in which matter the late Quene of Spayne had sollicited hir; nether y^t^ she sought to make ye K. of Spayne beleve y^t^ she wold gyve eare to ye offer of Don Jon de Austria:† But ye very matter of offence is y^t^ hir Ma^ty^ understandeth certenly hir labors and devisees to stirr upp a new rebellion in this realme, and to

* This letter is indorsed by the Earl's hand, "The Quene's Ma^t^'s lettar of the v of Septem-"bar, for the redusing of the Scotes Quene's nombar to xvi parsons of all sortes," and appears to have been the cover of the Queen's letter.

† Natural son to the Emperor Charles V. and Governor of the Netherlands. Historians place Don John's offer of marriage to Mary four years after this date.

have ye Kyng of Spayne to asist it; and, fyndyng the sayd Quene nowe so bent, she must not thynk but y^t^ hir Ma^ty^ hath cause to alter hir curteouss dealyngs w^t^ hir. And so, in this sort, hir Ma^ty^ wold have yow tempt hir pacience, to p̃voke hir to answer some what;* for of all these p̃misses hir Ma^ty^ is certenly assured, and of much more.

Hir Ma^ty^ told me a whyle ago y^t^ a gentleman of my L. of (I dare not name the p̃ty) coming to your L.' howss, was by your L. asked whyther he had sene the Q. of Scotts or no, and he sayd no; then q. your L. yow shall se hir anone; wch offer hir Ma^ty^ mislykyng, I sayd y^t^ I durst saye it was not trew in y^t^ matier. I p̃ceve hir Ma^ty^ wold have y^t^ Q. kept very straytly from all conference, in so much it is more lyke y^t^ she shall be rather com̃itted to ward then to have more lib̃ty: Your L. shall do well to send ye names of those y^t^ shall remayn, and of such as shall dep̃t.

Your L. at com.

W. B. *Sep.* 5.

The Quene's Ma^ty's^ L^res^ to the Erle of Shrewsbury.
W. Burghley. Hast post, hast, hast, hast, for life, life, life, life, &c.

* We have here the prime minister of a powerful and wise Monarch, directing, by her order, one of the first noblemen of the realm to visit the cell of a prisoner, and to exercise the office of a spy of the inquisition, by artfully drawing the proofs of the prisoner's guilt from her own mouth. The terms in which this treacherous mandate is couched aggravate the idea of its turpitude. The Earl, deep in the secrets of her story, already master of all the known evidence against her, is ordered not only to sift her by artful questions, but to assail her passions, and to work upon the weakness of a feminine temper which had been rendered infinitely irritable by a long series of misfortunes—in a word, "to tempt her patience to provoke her to utter some-"what"—What a frightful addition is this to the horrors of Mary's prison, as they are described in a following letter!

N° LXVIII.

Lord BURGHLEY *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

My very good Lord,

THE Q.' Ma^ty hath com̃anded me to take some regarde to ye prosequutyng of hir interest which is to growe to hir by ye departure and remayning over ye seas of one Mr Sacheverell, wherin Mr Rolston hath bene at chardg to follow ye inquysytion therof, by vertue of a comissio̅ directed to yor Lo. and others: And heruppon I have conferred w^t Mr Rolston, by whom I perceave how honorably and ernestly yow have proceded for ye inq̃sytion of ye truth; wherof hir Ma^ty is also pryvé, and doth acceptably accompt the same to be ye rather doone uppo̅ hir l^res wrytten unto yow. And lykwise hir Ma^ty is informed in whom the fault is y^t the matter hath not better succeeded, wherof I am sory y^t he shuld so oversee himself for any p̃ciall respect to forbeare to receave your L.' advise, as he was specially com̃anded; I meane Sr Jho. Zouch, to whom I have p̃ntly wrytten by hir Ma^ty's comandement, hopyng that uppo̅ this admonition he wold have better regard to that wch ought to furder hir Ma^ty's service: And so I pray your Lordship to lett me understand how yow shall fynd his doyngs; for not long ago he wrote to me, y^t he douted y^t Mr Rolston wold co̅playne of hym, and therfor only req̃red that he might not be mislyked untill he wer hard to answer; pretendyng y^t he had no intent any wise to hynder hir Ma^ty's s̃rvice; to wch letter I made hym answer (as I remembre, whan hir Ma^ty was at Kennellworth) that I had not hard of any man̄er of co̅playnt, and therfor I cold not tell what otherwise to answ^r, but to assure hym that untill I should see both Mr Rolston and his answ^r, I cold

HOWARD Papers.

not justly mislyk of hym: And for this purpooss I do now wryte to hym, and that partly by the Q.' Mat's com̃ãdemẽt, wt some pt of my owne advyse.

And for ye matter, having here conferred wt Mr Sollicitor Generall theruppõ, it is by us thought mete, and so I thynk your Lordsh. will allow, yt after yt Sr Jhon Zouch shall have made your L. some better answer for a more indifferent jury, if yow lyke therof, to p̃cede by vertew of your commissiõ to charge ye sayd jury: And for yt it wer right for ye Q.' Maty to have some p̃son of lerning to gyve ye evydence to ye jury to prove ye covy̅, we have here thought yt Mr Roodes, though he be in com̃issiõ may forbeare to sitt in com̃issiõ, and so serve ye Q.' Maty as in place of hir lerned consellor; whych I dout not but he will do, if your L. shall have none metar, and will so req̃re hym. And if it happe yt ether ye Shyrryve will not impanell an indifferent jury, or that yor L. shall se cause to dout of ther fyndyng of ye truth to p̃ve ye covy̅, then may your L. forbeare to procede, and chardg ye partyes yt pretend any interest in ye land by conveyance, to appear ye first day of Michelmas term in the Eschequer, wher the matter may be hard, and ordred as it shall be conveinient. I have delyvered to this berer my lre to ye Shyrryve, who I have com̃ãded to wayt on yor L. whan you shall send for hym.

I do also herwt send your L. hir Mat's letter concerning ye Q. of Scots; which being wryttyn, hir Maty douted yt it was not ernestly ynough wryttyn to kepe ye sayd Quene strayt: And hir Maty hath no meaning yt she shuld have any new s̃rvant at this tyme. By ye same lre yor L. shall p̃ceave how hir Maty hath granted to yow ye office of ye Erle Marshall, wherof I send to your L. ye bill assigned, for so, after ye lre signed, hir Maty willed me to do; and if your L. shall retorn it hyther, I will procure yt it shall passe ye seales.

My Lord, these French tragedyes, and endyng of unlucky mariadg wt bloode and vile murders, can not be expressed wt tong to de-

clare the cruelltyes; wherof now it is sayd y^t the Kyng taketh repentance; and that he was abused to cause it to be thus com̃itted by ye D. of Guise, and ye factio̅ of ye Papists. None of any name of ye relligion is left lyving but such as fled and escaped their pursewors, as ye Cont Mo̅tgomery,* who was pursued two hole dayes by IIe horss, and yet escaped, and is come into Jersaye: The Vidam, also being pursued, is yet escaped; but it is to be douted how long he shall lyve if he flee not out of Fra̅ce. These fyres may be douted y^t their flames may come both hyther and into Scotland, for such cruelltyes have lardg scopes. God save our gracioosse Quene, who now assembleth hir co̅nsell y^t may come to consult what is to be doone for some suertye. We have sent H. Killigrew this day into Scotland. Y^e Fre̅ch Ambassador cam yesterday to Oxford, w^t la Crocq's son in law, y^t is come out of France to go into Scotland to sow sede of sedicion; but ye Q.' Ma^ty is not hasty to here any of them. All men now cry out of your p̃sonar. The will of God be doone. Fro̅ Woodstock, ye 7 of Septe̅b. 1572.

Your L.' assuredly,

W. BURGHLEY.

To the right honorable my very good L. the Erle of Shrewsbury, Erle Marshall of England, and on of the LL. of her Majesty's Privé Counsell.

* Gabriel, Count of Montgomery, who escaped, with the greatest difficulty, from the Massacre of Paris, and took refuge in England. He returned to France in 1574, and, joining the Protestants in Normandy on their first appearance in arms, was made a prisoner by the Marechal de Matignon, and beheaded in Paris. This was the gentleman who accidentally killed Henry II. of France at a tournament.

N° LXIX.

The Earl of LEICESTER *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY. 1572.

My good L.

TALBOT Papers, Volume G. fol. 296.

I DOWBT not but you have byn adv̄tised at large of the tragecall newes out of Fraunce, wch have byn used w^t^ y^t^ cruelltye that I think no Christian synce the heathen tyme hath hard of the lyke; and the more horryble ys yt for that hit semes hit ys donne w^t^ the consent of that Prince who had geven his fayth, and layd his honor in pledge, for the contrary before; but the same God that hath suffred this punyshmēt to his people for their owen synnes, wyll finde tyme to revenge yt uppon his enymyes for his owen cause' sake. God defend o^r^ M^rs^ from the hidden practises leyd for her among these open facts comytted so nerely to toch her; for she is the fountayne & ye well sprynge of ye greefes that procureth this mallyce, and though others smarte, yet she is the marke they shute at;* & so must she thynk, & accordingly must she provyde, or ells all wyll be naught. But my trust ys that the same Lord that hath all this while p̄served her wyll also put into her hart to do that wch shalbe best for her owen and her people's saftye: And so, leaving now further to trowble yor L. knowing you ar p̄sently adv̄tised of all such matters as are worthe the sending, I wyll byd yor L. most hartely fare well, w^t^ lyke com̄endac. to yor L. & my good Lady. At Woodstock, this VIII of Sept.

Yo^r^ L.' ashured frend & cousen.

R. LEYCESTER.

* Meaning, no doubt, that the persecution of the Protestants in France was owing to Elizabeth's constancy in their persuasion: An extravagant piece of flattery well suited to the taste of that Princess.

N° LXX.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY *to Lord* BURGHLEY. 1572.

My very good L.

THESE are to advtise you that this Q. remayns stil wtin these foure walles in sure keping; and those psons continew very quiet, thanked be God. She is moch offended at my restrainct from her walking wout this castle, but, for all her anger, I will not suffre her to passe one of these gats until I have contrary comaundement expressely from the Q.' Matie: And though I was fully psuaded that my nombre of souldiours was sufficient for her save keping, yet have I thought good this tyme to encreae the same wt xxx souldiours more, for the more terror of the evel disposed; and I have also given, and do kepe, precise order, not only that no maner of conference shalbe had wt her, or any of her's, but also that no intelligence shalbe brought to her, or any of them; and, likewise, I have given for walking and obsrving the woods, and other placs therabout, that are most to be suspecte, to th' end I may spedily understand of any resort or haunt of suspecte psons, or of any thing els met to be knowen. Herof I thought met to advertise yor L. that you may please to declare the same, as ye think convenient, unto her Mate, whom I besech Almighty God preserve from all practyses of her enemyes; and so I ende, &c. Shefeld Castle, the 24th of Septembr.

TALBOT Papers, Vol. F. f. 39.

N° LXXI.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY *to Lord* BURGHLEY.

My very good L.

TALBOT Papers, Volume P. fol. 597.

FYVE wekes is paste synce I hadd anny advartisments from yor L. whych I thynk longe; and now spesyally that it is spoken the Quene's Matie hathe bene lately syke of the smalle pockes, & as yett no sartenty is here of hur Ma^te's^ recoveré, or p̃fett helth. You maye be sure it is no lyttell grefe & dyscomforte to me: Judge me by yor self; our case is onne. I am so desyrus to here of hur Ma^te's^ p̃fitt recoveré of helth, as have presumyd to crave of hur Ma^te's^ owne hande wryting a word or two for my more comfort.

This Quene is safe, and all well here; & so I wyshe to yor Lordship as well as to myself. At Sheffeld Castell, this XVI of Octobar, at VIII in the nyght, in hast, 1572.

Yo^r^ L. evar assured frend to my powar,

G. SHREWSBURY.

To the ryght honorabull my very good Lord the Lord Tresorare of England.

N° LXXII.

The QUEEN *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

BY THE QUEENE.

TALBOT Papers. Vol. F. f. 41.

RIGHT trusty and right welbeloved cousin & counsaillor, we greete you well. By yor l^{res} sent to us we perceave that you had hard of som late siknes wherwith we weare visited; wherof as you had cause to be gretly greevid, so, though you hard of our amendement, and was therby recomforted, yet, for a satisfaction of yor mynde, you are desirous to have the state of our amendment certified by som few woords in a l^{re} from ourselfe. True it is that we were about XIII dayes paste distempered as commonly happenith in the begynning of a fever; but after twoo or three daies, without any great inward siknes, ther began to appere certain red spotts in som parte of our face, likely to proove the small pox;* but, thanked be God, contrary to the expection of o^{r} phisycians, & all others about us, the same so vanished awaye as w^{t}in foure or fyve dayes passed no token almost appeered; and at this day, we thanck God, we are so free from any token or marke of any suche disease that none can conjecture any suche thing. So as by this you may perceave what was o^{r} siknes, and in what good estate we be; thanking you, good cousin, for the care you had of the one, and of the comfort you take of the other, wherein we do assure ourselfe of as moche fidelitie, duety, & love, you beare us as of any, of any de-

* Camden informs us that the Queen had the small-pox at this time. It is not easy to determine whether this letter tends to confirm or to contradict his report.

gree, w^t^in o^r^ relm. Gyven at o^r^ castle of Windsor, the XXIIth of October, 1572; the XIIIIth yeere of o^r^ raign.

*My faithfull Shrewesbury,**

Let no grief touche your harte for feare of my disease; for I assure you, if my creadit were not greatar than my shewe, ther is no beholdar wold beleve that ever I had bin touched with suche a maladye.

Your faithefull lovinge Soveraine,

ELIZABETH R.

To our right trusty and right welbelovid cousin & counsaillor the Erle of Shrewsbury, and Erle Marshall of England.

N° LXXIII.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY *to Lord* BURGHLEY.

Myne especiall good L.

TALBOT Papers, Volume P. fol. 603.

HER Matie's^ last lattars, whiche I reseved w^t^ yours, declaring her Highnes' good helthe, wer most comfortable unto me; & in respect of the wordes wrytten w^t^ hur owne hande therein (farr above th' order used to a subject) I doo thynk my self more happy therby then any of myne ansystars; and therfor doo I meane, for a p̃petuall

* This curious postscript is written entirely by the Queen's own hand. She frequently practised this delicate stroke of flattery on her old servants, and the Earl's situation particularly required it.

memory, to presarve the same safly, as a principall evydence of my greate comforte to my posterité: I shall beseche yor L. to yelde moost humble thanks unto her Matie in my name therfor; and, also, for that it pleased her Highnes to accept my trew & fethfull servyce, which by God's grace shall nevar be wanting. And, truly, my L. for yor frenchip, whych I have alwés found so great unto me, I doo so myche esteme the same, as ye maye be justly assured that when anny waye I maye stand you in stede ye shall well p̃seve me in dede to be onne that thinkes him selfe most beholdeng unto yor Lordship, as I, by Mr Bateman, shall furder declare unto yor L. at yor good lesur. Thus, w^t my moost harty comẽdations, & my wyfe's also, I comytt yor good L. to God. From Sheffeld, this 4 Novembar, 1572.

Yo^r L.' ever assured frend,

G. SHREWSBURY.

To the ryght honorabull my very good Lord the L. Burghley, L. Tresorare of England.

N° LXXIV.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY *to Lord* BURGHLEY.

My very good Lord,

THIS Q. as may appere, is so discontented that she, having sondry tymes wrytt unto the Quene's Matie, is nethar answered, nor suffered to reseve oute of France hur monny, or thyngs nedefull for hur use, as she can not w^t good pasyens be contented to wryte to hur Matie at this tyme. She is w^tin a few dayes become more ma-

HOWARD Papers.

lincoly than of long before, and complenes of hur wronges & imprisonmente; &, for remedy thereof, semes nott to trust hur Matie, but altogeddar in forren powres. By hur talke she wold make apere as both Spene & Fraunce sought hur & hur sonne; &, to kepe them both hur frendes alyke, forberes to wryte to any of them. She wold cunyngly p̃swade that Spene in Ireland, & Fraunce in Scotland, intendes sum attempes: For Ireland, the Pope, she sayeth, hath lycensed the Kyng of Spene, as in his ryght, long cynce. This speche of hur's is not w^toute hur accustomed threatnyngs, nor showes less enmeté than of olde.

My Lord, this hur soden dysposycion to talk so farre of thes mattars, whereof a longe tyme she hath semed scars to thynke (no occasyon therof being gyven by me) presumes sume intended practes of hur's to be latelye ovarthrowne, for sure I am her malyncoly & grefe is grettar than she in words uttars; and yett, rather than contynew this impresonment, she styckes not to saye she wyll gyve hur boddy, hur sonne, & cuntry, for lybarté. And here she infarres that D'Anjoy of Fraunce, & Donne Jhone de Austrya, wyll seke plases for ther abode; & ther Kyngs, of good pollicie, must nedes forder them thereto, the rather to have quyetnes at home: This she gyves oute to move sum fere. God preserve hur Matie longe in helthe; my care shall goo no furder. This is all I have to advartes yor L. of at this tyme. I wysch yor L. as well as to my selfe. At Sheffeld Castell, the 2 of Decembar, 1572.

Your L.' ever assured,

G. SHREWSBURY.

To the ryght honorabull my very good Lord my Lord Burghley, L. Tresorarr of England.

N° LXXV.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY *to Lord* BURGHLEY.

My very good Lord,

I HARTELY thanke yor good L. for seking to satesfy hur Ma^te in sum̃e doutes she myght conseve of me & my wyfe, apon informac̃ons gyven to hur Ma^te; yor L. therein dothe the p̃te of a fethfull frend; so have I alwés trusted, & you shall reseve no dyshonour thereby. My sarvés & fydelyté to hur Matie is syche as I am p̃swaded w^t assured hope hur Matie, havinge profes inoughe therof, condemnethe those that so untruly surmysethe, agenste my wyfe furste, & now myself, ethar of us of undutyfull delynge w^t this Q. or myselfe of any carlésnes in regardenge my charge. As before I craved tryall of who so evar here is noted of anny inderecte delyng w^t this Q. so doo I agen requere at yor L.' handes to be a mene to hur Ma^te for due profe & poneshment, as they merett, that hur Matie maye be fully satesfyed and quyett. TALBOT Papers. Volume P. fol. 611.

And for my rydenge abrode sumtymes (nott farre from my charge) in respecte of my helthe only; it hathe bene well knone to yor L. from the furst begynenge of my charge, and it is trew, I alwés gave ordar furste for safe kepynge of hur, w^t a sure & strongar garde, bothe w^tin my house & fordar off, than whan my selfe was w^t hur: I trusted none in my absens but those I hadd tryed; trew & fethefull sarvantes unto me, & lyke subjectes to hur Ma^te. I thanke God my acounte of this weyghty charge is redy, to hur Ma^te's contentacion: No informac̃on nor surmyse can make me shrynk. Nevertheles, hensforthe hur Ma^te's com̃andme̅t for my contynuall atendance apon this Ladé shalbe obayed as hur Matie

shall nott myslyke thereof: and even so, my Lord, I saye to that p̃t of yor lettars wherin a mosyon is made to me; that (as in all my sarves hetharto) I hadd, nor seke, othar* contentemente nor wyll, than shall stande w^{t} hur Ma$^{te's}$ plesure for her best sarvés. & so, wysheng to yor L. as well as to my selfe, I take my leave. At Sheffeld Castell, this IX of Dece͂bar, 1572.

Yo^{r} L.' evar assured frend,
G. SHREWSBURY.

I have presumed to wryt to the Quene's Ma^{te} to the same effect as to yor Lordship.

To the rygbt honorabull my very good Lord my L. Burghley, L. Tresorare of England.

N° LXXVI.

The Earl of LEICESTER *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY. 1572.

[*This letter begins with a long genealogical account of the coheiresses of Richard Earl of Warwick, the eldest of whom married John Talbot Earl of Shrewsbury in the reign of Henry the Fifth or Sixth, and proceeds as follows.*]

TALBOT Papers, Vol. F. f. 73.

——For the other matter yor L. dothe advertysse me of, touching talke y^{t} Q. hath had of me as of her enymye; I beseche yor L. frend me so much as to gather, as nere as you can, the cause therof: I must confesse I am a trew & faythfull s̃rvant to my none

* Either.

Sofferaine, and therin have I respect to none other; yet this I may justely say, I have byn no agravator of that Q.' cause, nether a hinderer of any favorable inclynac̃on y^{t} at any tyme I have found in the Q.' Ma^{te} toward her; nether wyll I robbe her Ma^{te} of her dewe desart, but must confesse that her one goodnes hath had more naturall consideac̃on of y^{t} Q. than all the frends she hath besydes ys able to challendge thanks for; and, as I am bound to be most carefull for the saftye and pres̃vatyon of my none Sofferaine, every way, so nether have I byn, or am I, any practyser to doe yll offyces ageinst any others, and right sorrey have I byn whan any cause hath byn geven the Q.' Ma^{te} to be moved, or to alter those good and princely disposytions wch I have sondry tymes knowen her framed unto; and, before such tymes as these causes have barred me, so as in dewty I cowld not be a dealer, I think I was rather thought a frend than an enymye, and, of some, to much;* though I know best I was but as I ought, and so I meane to remayne. But yet, my L. I besech you lett me know what cause ys now supposed: I am always content to take uppon me my none faut, and have to doe w^{t} none other's.

I wrote yor L. a letter by Bateman, beinge comaunded by her Ma^{te} to send yor L. certen messages, whereof I know no other grounde, (to be plaine w^{t} yor L.) than was delyvered me by her owne mouth: Neverthelesse I p̃ceave you have nede to looke well about you, for ther is many eys uppon you: Howbeit, one thing yor L.

* Leicester, who had been privy to the Duke of Norfolk's plans from the beginning, had promised to lay them before Elizabeth, and to use his interest to obtain her consent to the marriage. He delayed it, however, from time to time, till the Queen herself seemed to detect the affair, and, by her conduct, gave the air of a plot to a matter that had been long openly talked of among the courtiers; whereupon the Duke retired into the country, and Leicester was sharply reprimanded. It is highly probable that he acted thus by her express direction. The Queen of Scots had been imprisoned under weak pretences; the Princes of Europe, and a large party of her own subjects, were making loud remonstrances; and it became necessary to criminate her by new charges. The plan, therefore, was suffered to ripen till Mary had disclosed a body of evidence against herself sufficient to justify the increased rigour with which she was now treated.

may take comfort of; for I fynd her Ma^te^ to contynew yor assured good and gracious Lady, and to hold styll her wonted good opinione of you. And so remayning always yor L.' assured kinsman in all I may, I wyll for this tyme leave further to trowble you; comytting yor L. to the safe protectyon of the Almighty. At the Court, this x of Dec.

Yo^r^ L.' faythfull and loving kinsman,

R. LEYCESTER.

Yo^r^ L. sent w^t^ yor last a lettre directed from that Q. to my L. Treasorer and me. Among other things, yt apperes that she thought yt straunge yt her lettres wear not delyvered to the Q.' Ma^te^ wch she had sent; & that certen s̃rvants, w^t^ stuffe, & such lyke things for her, wear kept back and restrained: I assure yor L. on my fayth & troth, I never hard of them, nether of her lettres nor her s̃rvants, tyll I sawe yt wrytten in her lettre to my L. & me. For my p̃te nether wold I, nor durst I, kepe any lettre from her Ma^te^ y^t^ wear sent her; beside, if I had hard of any such of her s̃rvants' causes, as to have repaired w^t^ such necessaryes for the Q. I wold not have forborn to move the Q. Ma^te^ in yt: But, uppon enquyery, I fynd the lettres wear delyvered, though not so sone as they might have byn; but sewrly, my L. I hard not of them myself, & so I pray yor L. declare as ye se occasion. I pray yor L. comende me most hartely to my good La. yor wyffe.

To the right honorable my veary good
L. and cousen th' Erll of Shrewsburye,
M̃shall of Englonde.

N° LXXVII.

Lord BURGHLEY *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

It may please your L.

HOWARD Papers.

THE Q. Maty hath in very good pt accepted your last lres to hir self, and hath willed me to acerteyn your L. that she doth no wise alter hir formar good opinion of your approved fidelité, and of ye care yow have of such srvice as is comitted to yow, the same being such as none can in hir land compare wt the trust comitted to your L. and yet she wold have your L. as she sayth, not to mislyk that whan she hath occasion to dout or feare forreyn practises reachyng hither into hir realme, even to the chardg wch your L. hath, she do warn yow therof; and in so doyng not to imagyn that she fyndeth such informations to pcede of any mistrust yt she hath of your L. no more than she wold have if yow wer hir son or brother: This she willeth me to wryte effectually to your L.

Of late ye Q. of Scotts wrote to my L. of Lecester and me, semyng to reqre some answer whether ye Q. Maty had receaved hir lres of late tyme; and if she had, why no answr was made therto; and also whethar ye Fr. Ambass. had receaved his lres: Of wch hir wrytting, as it did become us, we made hir Maty pvé; and hir answer is that ether hir lres reqred no answer, or els she saw no cause to grant hir requests: And for ye Ambassador, I have also let hym understand the contents of ye Scotts Quene's lres; and therto he hath made answer, wch I send herwt, oppen and unsealed, wch your L. may delyver; and if it please hir to returne any answer, I will safly delyvr the same to hym. Your L. may assure hir yt the Erle of Morton is chosen and established Regent, wt a gretar assent and lykyng of ye

nobillité than was looked for; and he doth for ye begyn̄ing govern wt good allowance of all ye states, directyng hym self very ernestly to mak peace wt all partyes.

The Erl of Worcester shall go in ambassad̄ to ye chry̅neng of ye Fr. K.'s doughter. I thynk ye daye of ye P̄leme̅t will not hold. And so I end, wt my most harty com. to your L. and my good Lady. Fro̅ Westm. the 16 of Dece̅ber, 1572.

Your L.' assuredly as any,

W. BURGHLEY.

To the right hono̅able and my very good Lord the Erle of Shrewsbury, Knight of the Order, and one of the Lords of her Ma^t^s Privie Counsell.

No LXXVIII.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY *to the* PRIVY COUNCIL.

My very good L L.

TALBOT Papers, Volume P. fol. 615.

I do herwt send up one Avery Keller (according to your former lres) s̄rvant unto Rowland Lacon, of Willey, near Bridgeno̅the, Esquier, who sent him unto me, being charged therto by my s̄vant that serched for him upon my com̄aundement. This Avery, upon myne examinac̄on, at the first wold neds seme to be symple, playne, and utterly bothe innocent and ignoraunt of any lewd doings or practye, either by himself or by any other p̄son; but, after sharper imprisonment for one night, he confessed that he was a dealer wt the

conjurors; and that he brought certen bookes of that arte unto John Revell, whiche the conjuring scholars, named Palmer, and Falconer, and Skynner, the priest, did occupie in their practye at the said Revell's house. And he saithe further, that they conjured for divers causes, v̄z. for hid money; for helping a diseased; for knowing some secrete place to hid them; and to have certen knowlege, also, touching the state of this realme; whereby I gather that he can declare some further mater nedefull to be discovered: And, therefore, considering his being there may do more s̄rvice, by conference of other examinac̄ons, then he can do here for trying out the more spedily of these practises, I thought mete not to stey him any longar, but furthew^t thus to send him, to be used there according to yor LL.' wisdomes. I have given order for further serche, and apprehension of suche othars as I am enformed of, suspected to be doers, or privy to the said practises. Thus I com̄it yor good LL. unto Almightie God. From Shefeld Castle, the first of Febr. 1572.

Yo^r's at com̄aundement, to my powar,

G. SHREWSBURY.

To the right honorable the Lordes, and th^r others, of her Matie's Privy Counsell.

N° LXXIX.

Sir THOMAS SMITH *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

My verie good Lord,

THE paines that the 11 to whom yow gave com̄ission, viz. Payne & Peg, hath taken to seeke owt the conjurors & masmongers is very well accepted of my Lords of the Counsell, and they willed me to

TALBOT Papers, Vol. F. f. 61.

give your Lordship therfor their most harty thanks: The Queene, also, not w^th^out great contentac̃on of hir Highnes, hath heard of your carefull ordering of those maters. The maters be referred, towching the massing & such disordres, to th' Archebushoppe of Canterbury, and the rest of the great commission ecclesiasticall; that which shall apere by examinac̃on to towche the state, and the Prince, to be referred again to my Lordes of the Counsell.

I think your L. hath hard how my L. of Worcester in going over to Bologne was robbed by pirats, hard by Bologne. In Fraunce he was highly enterteigned, and the child named Marie Elizabeth,* th' Empresse & the Queene's Matie both giving the name: I trust by this day my Lord wilbe at Dover. On Sonday last, upon the Downes, Mr Holdstock (for my Lord Admirall, who hath taken upon him that charge) toke VII great piraticall shipps, and in them above cccc men; and in the west ther is III or IIII more piraticall shipps taken, so that shortly I trust owr seas shalbe well skowred, and I hope thei who robbed my L. of Worcester taken.

In Scotland, the Castle of Edenborough is trenched round about, and the rebells w^t^in brought to suche scarcitie of water that thei are fayne to buy it oftentymes w^t^ their blood; so now the towne doth besiege the Castle.† Sr Jeames Balfour, & all his adherents, have

* Mary Elizabeth of France, the only legitimate child of Charles IX. born October 28, 1572, and died in 1578. The Empress, Queen Elizabeth, and the Duke of Savoy were her sureties; the Queen being represented by William Somerset, Earl of Worcester, who carried with him, as a present, a font of pure gold, worth above 1000l. The pirates here mentioned were protestants; French and Netherlanders: Their principal object was to seize the Earl, and so to prevent the compliment which was the occasion of his visit to the Court of France.

† The Castle of Edinburgh was at this time besieged by the Earl of Morton, now Regent, who lay at Leith. Kirkaldy of Grange had long held it for Mary with uncommon obstinacy, among other instances of which, we are told that the wells within the castle failing, for want of rain, the besieged had no means of procuring water but from a spring without the western wall, to which they were let down by ropes, and filled their vessels in the face of a shower of musquet balls. At length the enemy deprived them of this scanty supply by poisoning the spring, and an actual famine ensued: Kirkaldy, however, maintained the dispute till he was forced to capitulate by a mutiny in his little garrison; and, in hopes of escaping Morton, his mortal enemy,

submitted themselfs to the King and Regent; and at this p̃sent the Duke & the Erle of Hontley be in talk for an accord. Jeames Kirkaldy, com̃yng w^t money out of Fraunce, was besieged in Blacknes, in Scotland, by the Regent; and by composic̃on that castle & he shold have bene delivered into the Regent's hands; but, by a new treason, as it is written, that is revolted, but I trust not for long tyme. There is no man of marke in the Castle of Edenborough but the LL. Lidington & Grainge. The French King prepareth much for the besieging of Rochell, but he maketh no great hast thither: All kiends of vitailes in Fraunce be extremely scarse & deere, so that great sute is made to have some wheate from hence.

After that I had written thus far, a pacquet was brought that as the sowldiers corrupted by Jeames Kirkaldy toke the captain (coming from the co̅icac̃on & capitulac̃on w^t the Regent for deliv̅y of the castle) prisoner, and also his brother, in the Castle of Blacknes, and Jeames Kirkaldy, made Lord of it the VIIth of this moneth, so, by practise w^t other of the sowldiers by the Regent, Jeames Kirkaldy was taken prisoner, and Alexandre Steward, the Cap^ne, & his brother, deliv̅ed; and so at the last the said Castle of Blacknes was deliv̅ed to the Regent, to be in obedience of the King; and Jeames Kirkaldy, and IX sowldiers more also, who arre like to be hanged for their treason; this was done the XIth of this moneth. Yt is reaported that the Rochelois hath given diverse overthrowes to them who cam to besiege it; and also they of Harlen, in Holland, to the D. of Alvar's men, who went abowt to assault it.

I send your L. certain writings wch a Scottishman desired me to send to yor L. to shew them to the Scottish Quene to signe, so far

surrendered himself, with the famous Maitland, Laird of Lethington, and others, to Sir William Drury, who commanded 1500 English, sent by Elizabeth to the aid of the Regent. Drury pledged the honour of his mistress for the safety and kind treatment of his prisoners; but she, ever faithless where it was impolitic to be just, and sacrificing every other consideration to her vengeance against the unfortunate Mary, gave them up to Morton, and the brave Kirkaldy, after suffering various tortures, was hanged at the cross of Edinburgh.

as I can p̃ceive. Thus I com̃it yor good L. to Almighty God, w^{t} my harty comendac̃ons to my good Lady. From Grenew^{ch}, the XVIIth of February, 1572.

Your Lordshipp's allwais at com̃aundement,

T. SMITH.*

To my verie good Lord the Erle of Shrewsbury, Erle Mareshall of England.

N° LXXX.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY *to Lord* BURGHLEY.

My very good L.

TALBOT Papers, Vol. F. f. 57.

I HAVE received yor l^{res} of the XVIth of this p^{nt}, and the l^{res} ther-w^{t} from the F. Ambassador unto this Q. whiche I delivered unto her.

* Sir Thomas Smith, Knight, one of the principal secretaries. He was born at Saffron Walden, in Essex, the son of John Smith, by Agnes, daughter of Charnocke, of Lancashire. Having been educated at Queen's College in Cambridge, he was sent into Italy at the public expence, according to the laudable custom of that time, and upon his return was made Greek Professor, and Orator of the University; and, afterwards, Professor of Civil Law. In the reign of Edward VI. he acquired the favour of the Protector, who appointed him one of the King's Secretaries, Steward of the Stanneries, Dean of Carlisle, and Provost of Eton; but Mary, who never looked for merit but in religious zeal, deprived him of these offices, giving him, however, a pension for his life of 100 l. per annum, upon condition that he should not quit the island. Elizabeth restored him to the place of Secretary; chose him to assist her Committee of Divines in altering the Liturgy, and afterwards employed him in several embassies, which he performed with great credit. He was a very learned man for those days, and so fond of the study of languages, that in the midst of his political engagements he found time to compose some tracts on the Greek and English, and made a wild attempt to alter the alphabet and orthography of the latter, which fortunately proved unsuccessful. He wrote likewise on the Commonwealth of England, and on Parliaments; and was an eminent patron of literary bodies; of which the uni-

She red them in my sight; and said therupon, howe she p̃ceived therby that it was enformed him of great somes of money received out of Fraunce into this realme, to her use; as 40000 crownes, knowen, or hard of by some meanes, of the Duke:* "Truly," said she, "I received not so moche; nev̄thelesse if the Duke said so I "will not denye it." Then she made a long dyscourse of the money she spent by the Bishop of Rosse, termed her Ambassador, and the B. of Galloway, w^t^ other her Comissioners; and gifts also unto her s̄rvaunts, and suche like, whiche, by her long tale, amounted, I dare saie, to doble the aforesaid some. I told her then, playnely, that I was given to understand, by sundry reaports, of divers somes of money to be secretlie conveyed from tyme to tyme into this realme, to be employd for practises to her use; whiche reaports being found true, or any p^t^ therof, I said she was of good reason to blame her owne selfe for her wants and lacks, and none others. "Naye," said she, "let them never be afreyd (whiche she repeted divers tymes) "of any money that I will have com into England; for I have gi- "ven suer order that all which I can mak shalbe employed in my "s̄rvice in Scotland, whiche shal not be defeated for ought they can "do." I sayd agayn that I spake not for any feare that was any wey to be had in the matier, and that if she thought so she was moche deceived; but that my telling her of those reports was that she shuld the better consider w^t^ herself where the fault was if she wanted: Unto whiche she replied not, but entred into her wonted

versities have a lasting memorial in that excellent law which directs a third part of their rents to be paid in corn, for he framed the bill, and brought it into the House of Commons.

Sir Thomas Smith was twice married, but left no issue, except a natural son, who died in Ireland. His first wife was Elizabeth, daughter of William Carkyke, of London: His second, Philippa, daughter of John Wilford, and relict of Sir John Hampden. He died at his seat of Mount Hall, in Essex, of an asthma, on the 12th of August, 1576, (*see a letter of July 6, in that year*) aged 65.

* The Duke of Norfolk. The curious conversation which follows lets us into the most material parts of Mary's character—a spirit too high to be daunted by misfortunes; and an open temper, which the greatest dangers could not teach her to disguise.

conjectures and suspic̃ons; and said, "I fere nowe they go about "some exployt in Scotland against me, and therefore wold hindre "the conveyaunce of money to myn use out of Fraunce; but I have," said she, "alredy taken suer order for their relief; and that the same "maie be the more large unto them, I will spend on myself here as "litle as I can." I asked her then if she knewe for certen of any suche acts or doings in Scotland against her; but I cold not gather by her answers that she understaundeth any thing (either of the p̃nt sege or otherwise) of weight, but only occupieth herself w^t^ suspic̃ons, according to her old custome. As concerning her sending into Fraunce, or comyng of any from thens unto her, I cannot but judge moche danger in either of them (for, certenly, whatsoev^r^ she pretend of wants for herself and her's, her very meaning and desire is of intelligence, and practises for her purpose, not tollerable) albeit if her Matie of her pleas^r^ woll neds graunt licence for one of those two waies, myn opinion is that the sending thither of some suche her s̃rvants as were most mete for providing her apparel, and receiving of money necessary (so as they be not apt for further discourses) were of lesse daunger then the comyng of some exp̃t p̃sons from thens, that could not upon the sodden be wel judged of, nor knowen here; but, seing moche p̃ill to be either in sendyng or comyng, I must of reason conclude w^t^ your L. in opinion the best wey to be that she might be licenced to have some money brought from Fraunce to s̃rve for her necessaryes, in that her Matie is nowe more enclined to be suspicious of her doings. I cannot but think her Highnes hathe great cause so to do; not only remembring that that is past, but also respecting the Card. of Lowrayne's w^t^ the rest of that howse, and herself, also, principally; w^t^ the outrageouse and cruel intenc̃ons of every of them, wel knowen to be towards her Matie and the state of this realme, if they had power and libertie to s̃rve to their willes.

As for yor L.' frendly and courteouse request touching evidences

of the titles myn auncestors had in Fraunce, I will do my best in causing serche to be made for yor L.' satisfaction therin, w^t moost hartie thankes alwaies for the good affection yor L. I see do beare in that behaf. And so I do end, w^t thanks also, moost hartily, for yor large and frendly discourse by yor said l^res, to yor great paynes respecting yor small leas^r; and also for th' occurraunts therin, in the whiche I truste ye will contynewe, as occasion and tyme shall s̄rve yor L. I do hartily com̄it the same unto God. From Shefeld Castle, this xxi^th of Febr. 1572.

Moost hartily thanking yor L. also for your frendly reme̅braunce of the warraunt for this Q.' diet. My wife desireth her most hartie com̄endac̄ons to be done unto yor L. and to my La. Burghley, unto whome I desire to be likewise remembred; wishing both of us to here some good tidings that my La. of Oxford* hath a great belly.

Yo^r good L. ever assured to my pow^r.

As I was aboute to seal up this l^re she sent for me, and braste oute w^t ç̄omplaynts of her estate; sp̄ially howe she thinks herself not well used in Fraunce by suche as she hathe put in truste touching her living there: Saying that the Cardinall, her uncle,† that pretend chieflie good will to her, dothe so dispose her profits and casualties there, at his owne libertie, as nothing therof com to her necessary use; wherefore she desiereth that her newe officer, whome she hathe late put in truste there, may have licence to com and declare her estate unto her. This was the some of her mo̅con to me, wherof I thought good to advartise yor L. She hathe writen unto her

* Anne, eldest daughter of Lord Burghley, by his second wife. *(See N° LXXXIII. of this reign.)*

† Charles of Lorrain, called also in this letter the Cardinal of Lorrain; next brother to the Duke of Guise, and maternal uncle to Mary. He died in 1574, universally detested, as the chief author of those calamities with which the fiery zeal of his family had afflicted France for several years past.

Matie, and to yor L. also, for that purpose; which I do send herw^t. Her said newe officer is called, as she saithe, Monsr de Vergé. As for Mr Riche's bill, she saithe she will understand from the B. of Rosse the certeyntie therof, and then she will see him duly aunswered.

G. SHREWSBURY.

To the right honorable my very good Lord the Lord Burghley, Lord Tresaurer of England.

N° LXXXI.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY *to the* QUEEN.

Maye it plees yor moste excellent Ma^te.

HOWARD Papers.

It apperethe by my L. Huntyngdon's lettars to me, wherof I her send yor Ma^te coppy, that suspycion is of some new devyse for this Quene's lybarté, whyche I can very esely beleve, for I am (as alwés before) p̃swaded hur frends every where occupye there heddes therunto. I loke for no lesse than they can̄e doo for hur, & provyde for hur safté acordengly. I have hur sure inoughe, & shall kepe hur forthe-cumyng, at yor Ma^te's comandemēt, ether *quyke or ded*, what soevar she, or anny for hur, inventes for the contraré; and, as I have no doute at all of hur stelynge away from me, so if anny forsabull attempte be gyven for hur, *the gretest perrell is sure to be hur's*.* And if I be yor Ma^te's true fethefull sarvaunte, as I

* It is too easy to discover the meaning of these frightful passages.—Behold Elizabeth; the wise, the pious, the happy Elizabeth of England; the envy of the world in her day, and the pride of history in ours; introducing the mutes and the bowstring into a dungeon which she had appointed for the residence of a Princess who had fled to her for protection.

trust yor Ma^{te} is fully p̃swaded, be yor Ma^{te} oute of all doute of anny hur escape, or delyveré from me, by flyght, forse, or anny othar wayes, w^{t}oute yor Ma$^{t's}$ owne expresse & knowne comandme̊te to me; and therapon I gage to yor Matie my lyfe, honor, and all. God presarve yor Matie, w^{t} manny happy yers, longe and prosperously to rene ovar us. At Sheffeld Castell, the 3 of March, 1572.

Yo^{r} Ma$^{tie's}$ humble & fethefull sarvaunte,

G. SHREWSBURY.

To the Quene's moste excellente Magesté.

Copy of the Earl of Huntingdon's Letter.

My good L.

I HAVE reseved credyble advertisment this mornyng that there is sum̃e cause of ſuspycious delyng consyrnyng yor charge, for the stayling of hur awaye. I doute nott butt if there be just cause you shalbe othar wayes advartesed; at present I can saye no more but that there is in sume heddes syche an intensyon, and yett at present no gret cause to fere hastely the exsequsyon of the intente purposed; & yett, that yor L. maye not be ignorante of so myche as I can advartés you, I thoughte good to wryte you thes fewe lynes, desyreng you hartely to kepe the contentes to yor selfe, and, as your wysdome knowethe fytt, you may w^{t} the more waré eye loke aboute you; and sekresé in thes mattars you shall fynd to be best. As occasyon requireth you shall here of me agen; & thus I doo hastely end, & com̃itt you to the L. Jesus. York, the 1 of Marche.

Yo^{r} L.' assured kynsman,

H. HUNTYNGDON.

N° LXXXII.

THOMAS BAWDEWYNE *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

TALBOT Papers, Volume P. fol. 629.

My bounden dewty unto youre Honor moost humblye premised, &c. Hereinclosed I have send downe thre letters, that one from my L. Treasorer, that other from Mr Middlemoore, and the third from Mr Doctor Masters. The L. Treasorer is very well recovered; and, at my comminge to delyver yowr Honor's lettre, & also when I reseaved his lettre, dyd very earnestlye enquire of yowre Honor's healthe, and in what sort the gowte dyd troble yow. At my comminge up unto London the matter was very riffe in every man's mouthe that the Scotes Quene sholde be removed; in so muche I demaunded wether there were any suche matter entended: Mr Doctor Masters made me this aunswere; that the speeche might arise of the trobles that weere in Scotlande; but that he was resolved that she sholde remayne, for that she colde not be so sauffe in anye other place; & that he hathe so geeven out, yeven amongest the best.

The soldiors, beinge twoe thousande, for the citie of London, were trayned in the fildes these foure dayes past; & yesterdaye, beinge Thursdaye, theye dyd passe by the lodginge of the Marques of Haveringe, & every, in order, dischardged his peece: The Marques is Embassador for the States, & hathe obtained, as I heere, I^c^XL thousande pcundes. Master Alderman Heyward was attempted to be robbed; the theves conspired wth his coocke; the coocke uttered hit to his M^r^; the Alderman set p̃vey watche; dyd take them; obtayned a p̃vey cessions; & on the next day had them hanged all,

savinge one, who by speedy frendship made was reprievated. Thus I humbly do take leeve of yowre Honor, the XIIth of Aprill, 1573.

Yowre Honor's moost bounden servaunt,

THOMAS BAWDEWYNE.

To my Lorde.

N° LXXXIII.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY *to Lord* BURGHLEY,

I HAVE reseved, my very good L. yor lettars to myselfe, &, w^t^all, the Frenche Ambassidor's lettars to this Quene, bothe to one ende—that the Quene's Matie's^ plesur is that Wyll Blake, a Scotes boye, shalbe admytted to sarve this Quene here, except I knowe sum̃e cause to the contrary; & apon yor L. so wrytenge, considerenge he is a penfull droge, & abull to sarve to no othar ende, I have taken him in to my house. His mystres lykes nott so well of his sarvés as myslykes; & is greved at the Ladé Levenston's imprisonment, wherof the Imbassador now wrotte to hur: That, & those Scotes mattars, greve hur more hartely than she wold have apere. I thank yor L. for the reste of yor lettars, that consarne doings in Scotland; and so, wyshenge to yor L. as well as to myselfe, w^t^ my wyfe's harty com̃edacions to you, I end, this 25 of Aprell, 1573.

TALBOT Papers, Volume P. fol. 633.

Yo^r^ L. ever assured,

G. SHREWSBURY.

To the ryght honorabull my very good Lord my L. Burghley, L. Tresorare of England.

N° LXXXIV.

GILBERT TALBOT *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

TALBOT Papers. Vol. F. f. 79.

My most hu̅ble ḍeuty remembred, ryght ho. my sing. good Lo. & father; because of the convenientnes of ye bearer herof, I have thought good to advertise yor L. of ye estate of sum here at ye Courte, as nere as I have lerned by my daly experience.

My Lo. Tresurer, even after the ould man̅er, delythe wth matters of ye state only, and beareth himself very upryghtly. My Lo. Lecester is very muche w^t^ her Matie, and she sheweth the same great good affection to him that she was wonte; of late he hath indevored to please hir more then hertofore: There are towe sisters nowe in ye Courte that are very farr in love wth him, as they have been longe; my Lady Sheffeld, and Frances Haworthe;* they (of lyke stryving who shall love him better) are at great warres togeather, and the Queine thinketh not well of them, and not the better of him; by this meanes there is spies over him. My Lo. of Sussex goeth wth the tyde, and helpethe to backe others; but his owne credite is sober, consydering his estate: He is very diligent in his office, and takethe great paynes. My Lo. of Oxforth is lately growne into great credite; for the Q.' Matie delitithe more in his parsonage, and his daunsinge, and valientnes, then any other: I thinke Sussex dothe back him all that he can; if it were not for his fyckle hed he would passe any of them shortly.† My Lady Burghley unwisely

* Daughters of William Lord Howard of Effingham. The Earl of Leicester married the former *(see No. III. in this reign)*, and the Earl of Hertford the latter.

† This was Edward de Vere, the seventeenth Earl of Oxford of his family. The following anecdote confirms Mr. Talbot's hint of his eccentric character. When the Duke of Norfolk, whom he entirely loved, was condemned, he applied to Lord Burghley, whose daughter he had married, passionately beseeching him to interfere in the Duke's behalf; but his request being

hathe declared herselfe, as it were, geliouse, wch is come to the Quene's eare; whereat she hathe bene not a litell offended wth hir, but now she is reconsiled agayne. At all theise love matters my Lo. Tresurer winketh, and will not meddle any way. Hatton* is sicke still: It is thought he will very hardly recover his disease, for it is doubted it is in his kidnes: The Queine goeth almost every day to see how he dothe. Now is there devices (chefely by Lecester, as I suppose, and not withoute Burghley his knowledge) how to make Mr Edward Dier† as great as ever was Hatton; for now, in this tyme of Hatton's sicknes, the tyme is convenient: It is brought thûs to passe; Dier lately was sicke of a consumcion, in great daunger; and, as yor Lo. knoweth he hathe bene in displeasure thes 11 yeares, it was made the Quene beleve that his sicknes came because of ye continiaunce of hir displeasure towardes him, so that unles she would forgyve him he was licke not to recover; & heruppon hir Matie hathe forgyven him, and sente unto him a very comfortable message; now he is recovered agayne, and this is the beginninge of this device. Theise thinges I lerne of suche younge fellowes as my selfe.

Towe dayes since, Doctor Wilson‡ told me he hard say that yor Lo. wth yor charge, was removed to Sheffeld Lodge, and asked me whether it was so or not: I answered I harde so also; that you were gone thither of force till the castle could be clenged: And, further, he willed to know whether yor L. did so by ye consent of ye counsell, or not; I sayde I knew not that, but I was certayne yor Lo. did it uppon good grounde. I earnestly desyred him, of all frendshipp, to

refused, he told Burghley, with the greatest fury, that he would revenge himself by ruining the Countess: And he made his threat good; for from that hour he treated her with the most shocking brutality, and, having broke her heart, sold and dissipated the most part of his great fortune. He died June 24, 1604.

* Sir Christopher Hatton, Vicechamberlain; of whom hereafter.

† He was afterwards knighted, and appointed Chancellor of the order of the Garter.

‡ Soon after one of the principal Secretaries.

tell me whether he had harde any thing to ye contrary; which he sware he never did, but asked because, he sayd, once that Lady should have bene conveyghed from that house. Then I told him what great hede and care you had to hir safe keping; especially beyng there that good numbers of men, continually armed, watched hir day & nyght, & both under hir windowes, over her chamber, and of every syde hir; so that, unles she could transforme hirself to a flee or a mouse, it was unpossible that she should scape. At that tyme Mr Wilson shewed me sum parte of ye confession of one (but who he was, or when he did confes it, he wold in no wise tell me) that that fellow should saye he knewe the Queine of Scotts hated yor Lo. dedly because of your religion, beynge an earneste P̃testante; and all the Talbotts els in Ingland, beyng all Papistes, she estemethe of them very well; and this fellow did beleve verely all we Talbotts did love hir better in our hartes than the Queine's Matie: This Mr Wilson sayde he shewed me because I should see what knavery there is in some men to accuse. He charged me of all love that I should kepe this secrete, wch I p̃mised; &, notwithstanding, consydering he would not tell me who this fellow was, I willed a frend of myne, one Mr Fra̅cis Sothewell, who is very great wth him, to knowe, amongest other talke, who he had last in axaminacion; and I understode that this was the examinacion of one at the last session of Parlam^t^, & not since, but I cannot learne yet what he was.

Mr Walsingham is this day comen hither to the Courte; it is thought he shall be made Secretory. Sr Thomas Smythe & he, bothe together, shall exercise that office. He hath not yet told any newes; he hathe had no tyme yet for beinge welcomed whom;* as soone as I here any yor L. shall have them sente. Roulsdon hathe wrytten to yor Lo. as he saythe, by this bearer, he trustethe to yor

* He had been long Ambassador in France, and was appointed First Secretary soon after his return.

Lo. satisfaction: I have bene very importunate of him for the p̃sent paym^t of his dett to yor Lo. He cannot any wayes make shyfte for money unles he sell land, which he voueth to do rather than to purchase yor L.' displeasure. I have moved my Lo. Tresurer towe sundry tymes, as yor L. com̃anded me, for ye mustering within yor L.' offices: The fyrst tyme he willed me to cum to him sum other tyme, and he would gyve me an answere, because then he had to wryte to Barwike in haste; this he told me before I haulfe told him y^t I ment: The second tyme, wch was on Saterday last, my Lo. Lecester came unto him as I was talking; but tomorrow, God willing, I will not fayle to move him thorowly. For other matters I leave yor Lo. to the bearer herof. And so, most humbly desyring yor Lo.' daly blessing, wth my wonted prayer for ye continuance of yor Lo.' honor, & helth longe to continew, I end, this x1^th of May, 1573.

Yo^r Lo' moste humble and obedient sun,

GILBERT TALBOTT.

To my Lorde my father.

N° LXXXV.

GILBERT TALBOT *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

TALBOT Papers, Vol.F. f. 84.

——My Lord, my brother told me of the l^re yor Lo. sente him for putting away of Morgayne and Marven; and sayd he rejoyced that yor Lo. would so playnely directe & com̃ande him what to doe; and he trustethe herafter to please yor Lo. in all his doynges; wherunto, according to my deuty, I prayed him to have care above

all manner of thinges, and advised him to kepe secret yor Lo' directions.

I have founde out a sober mayden to wayte on my wyfe, if it shall so please yor Lo. She was sarvante unto Mrs Southwell, now Lorde Padget his wife, who is an evell husband, and will not suffer any that wayted of his wife before he married her to continew wth hir. As it behoves me, I have bene very inquisitive of the woman, and have harde very well of hir behavior, and, truly, I do repose in her to be very modest and well gyyen, and suche a one as I truste yor Lo. shall not mislike; but, if it be so that she shall not be thought mete for my wife, she will willinglye repayr hither agayne. Her name is Marget Butler: she is aboute xxvii yeares old: Mr Bateman hathe knowen her longe, and thinkethe very well of her: She is not very beutifull, but very clenly in doyng of any thinge, chefely aboute a sicke body, to dresse any thinge fitt for them. I humbly pray yor Lo. to sende me worde whether I shall make shyft to sende hir downe presently, for she is very desyrouse not to spend hir tyme idely.* Thus, most humbly desiring yor Lo.' daly blessing, wth my wonted & continuall prayer for yor Lo.' preservac̃on in all honor and helthe, long to continew, I end. At the Courte, this Munday, the xxvth of May, 1573.

Yo^{r} Lo.' most hu̇ble and obedient sun,

GILBERT TALBOTT.

* Perhaps it is unnecessary to apologize for inserting this extract from a long letter of domestic matters, as it affords so remarkable an instance of the respect which people, even of the first rank, paid to their parents. Gilbert Talbot was at this time married, and a Member of the House of Commons.

N° LXXXVI.

The Earl of LEICESTER *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY. 1573.

My good L.

I MUST crave pardon y^t^ I have not more often wrytten unto you of late, but I hope you doe not impute yt to lacke of good wyll; the truth ys, y^t^ p̃tly the cause hath byn for want of suffycient matter worth the sendyng, and, p̃tly, I myself have byn of late sondry tymes abroad uppon some occasions of myne own; hearafter yor L. shall hear oftener fro̅ me. In the meane tyme, touching such newes as we have, your L. shall understand them. First, we are advertised this last night fro̅ Killigrew and Mr Drewry,* out of Scotland, y^t^ the Castle of Edinborow ys lyke veary shortly to be taken; albeyt hetherto they w^t^in have donne ther p̃ts for defence therof; and they have refused all offers, and comunycac̃on for appointement, other tha̅ to lose yt by force, wch I think by this they must be sorrey for, forasmuch as they ar but few w̃in, and lykely to want all maner of ayde & succor, wch p̃happes the hope they had hathe caused them so long to hold yt as they doe. Uppon Thursday last a tower, called Davy's Tower, ye chife of ye castle, was batered downe almost flatt, w^t^ certen other smaler towers, so that these places were reddy saltable; and the bray † at the the gate, wch some call the Spurr, was also the same day taken; whereuppon we hear that the capten of the castle hath offred to p̃ley, but the Regent doth re-

TALBOT Papers, Volume F. fol. 107.

* Henry Killegrew, the English Ambassador in Scotland,—Sir William Drury.

† A strong tower, or block-house, in the outworks of a fortification, before the port. The term "Spur" was not technical, but a casual appellation by which this particular building was known in the garrison.

fuse yt now. What ys synce donne ys not yet come to o^r^ hands, as sone as we hear further yor L. shall know yt.

Owt of Fraunce the Q. Ma^te^ ys advertysed, aswell fro͂ her owen Emba. as by the French Emba. here, that Mouns^r^ the K.' brother ys chosen Kinge of Polonia; about wch ellectyon ther hath byn much adoe a longe tyme; and, at the fyrst, the nobyllyty & people of y^t^ countrey wer most ageinst the French offers, protesting vehemently ageinst ther cruell & tyranous gov͂ment; whereuppon yt was lytle looked for y^t^ his request shuld have taken place: But yt ys certenly thought, and also wryten, that the Turke hath strycken ye stroke for the Fr. King's brother, by restoring to the kingdome of Polonia two great countreys wch he had taken from them heretofore. This ellectyon of Mouns^r^ wyll much trowble the howse of Austrya; and wyll cause the matters of Fraunce to be the soner ended, that Mouns^r^ may once be placed in his new kingdome; and therby yt ys likely that the K. wyll groe to better condyc͂ons w^t^ his subjects; for, as we hear, the towen of Rochell* yet holdeth vallyantly out, and ys well furnyshed for III monthes to come; and ther is, besyde, almost XL towens in other plac͂s that hold agenst the K. wch wyll force him to co͂ to some better compocition than ys looked for. The Count Mongom͂ye ys retorned to this realme ageyn.

Thys ys all the newes pr͂sently worth the wryting, save of the good and p͂fect health of her Ma^te^, wch God longe contynew; and of her Ma^te's^ good lyking and most gracious using of both yor sonnes, to whome she shewys dayly as great favors as to any about her; and sewrly, my L. they be such as ye have cawse to thank God for, guyding themselves so wysely and orderly as they wynne the good opinione of all sorts; whereof, for my part, as a braunch

* The town of Rochelle was the principal rendezvous of the Huguenots, and was always remarkably disaffected to the French government. The Duke of Anjou had sat down before it early in the Spring, but raised the siege upon receiving the news of his election to the Crown of Poland.

of yor howse, I am moste gladd to se them governe themselves as they doe. Thus, w^t my right harty comendac̃ons to yor L. and my good Lady, I comytt ye both to ye Lord. At the Court, this 1 of June.

Yo^r L.' assured cousen,*

R. LEYCESTER.

N° LXXXVII.

Lord BURGHLEY *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

My good Lord,

HOWARD Papers.

PNTLY I have no matter newly to wryte of, but y^t it is wrytten that Lyddyngton is dead of his naturall sicknes, being also strycken w^t great malyncoly, wch he conceaved of ye gret hatred y^t he did se all his contremen beare towards hym sence he com out of ye castle; in such sort as Sr Wm Drury was forced to kepe a strong gard to save him in his own lodgynge fro̅ ye furye of ye people. I here not but Grang, and the rest, do well; and are to be delyvered in custodye to certen places in Scotland; but not to be delt w^tall in any wise to ther detryment untill the Q.' Ma^t's plesure shall be therin declared, which I thynk will not be hastely done.

My L. of Essex is lyke to go into the northe of Irlande w^t good

* Leicester's constant application of the term "cousin," or "kinsman," to the Earl of Shrewsbury is a curious instance of the strict attention which the nobility then paid to genealogical matters. The former descended, through the several names of Talbot, Grey, and Dudley, from a second marriage of John, the first Earl of Shrewsbury; and the latter was fifth in descent from the same nobleman, by his first wife—A degree of kindred for which heraldry itself can hardly furnish a denomination.

force: God send hym good spede and honor. They of Rochell hath abidden a generall assalt ye first of June, wherin the K.'s part lost 1500, and gayned nothyng; so as it is now wrytten out of Fra~ce y^t^ ye K.'s campe is removed to refresh them selves, and ther is a comunicatio~ now for some accord, and to yeld unto the afflicted Protestants lib~ty of ther relligion, but ye difficulté will be in ye man~er of ye assura~ce.

M^r^ Ed. Horsey is now going to ye Fr. Kyng in messadg, to satisfye hym for ye Q.' doyngs in ye recovery of Edenb. Castle for ye yong Kyng. I send here inclosed a l^re^ to your L. for ye Q. of Scotts, as it cam to my hands out of Fra~ce. I have delt as ernestly as I cold w^t^ Justice Harper, and have stayed P~poynt fro~ his p~cedyng in ye Chancery, prayeng your L. to creditt Mr Bateman in wrytyng to yow my opinio~ therof. Fro~ Grenwyche, ye 14 of June, 1573.

Your L. at com.

W. BURGHLEY.

To ye r. honorable my very good Lord ye Erle of Shrewsbury, Erl M~sh. of England, and o~ of ye LL. of ye P~ve Consell.

N° LXXXVIII.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY *to Sir* FRANCIS WALSINGHAM.

1573.

Good Mr Sekretarė,

TALBOT Papers, Volume P. fol. 440.

THE Presydent of Tours came heddar the IX of this month, & broght me my L. Tresorar's lettars & yo^rs^, mensyoneng his repare to this Q. for conferens of mattars of account; wherapon I have ad-

mytted him to have acses to hur, lokinge they wyll invent all the wés they maye for hur lybarte; but I hope I shall forsé, & so loke to hur, as I shall yeld the Q.' Ma^te^ the same accounte of hur p̃son as hetharto I have done. &, wheras she hath put her Ma^te^ in mynde of hur jorney to Buxton Well, & you refarre to my consyderacion the cõvenyense & metenes therof, & what nede she hath of that bane; &, if hur jorney theddar be nedefull & fytte, then howe it may be done convenyently; & thereof I to sartefy hur Ma^te^. I can saye lyttell of the stat of hur boddy: She semes more helthfull now, & all the last yere past, than before: She hathe very myche used baning w^t^ yerbes nowe of late, as she hathe done other ers: What nede she hathe of Buxton Well I knowe nott, further than I have here wrytt; my L. Tresorar knowth Buxton, & the contray ther-aboute; therfor I refarre the fytnes of her jorney theddar to his L.' consideracõn, & my LL. & othars of the Councell, as shall plees the Q.' Ma^te^ to derect: I shall carry & kepe her safely here & there alyke. So, w^t^ my, &c.

I pray you remembar the Q.' Ma^te^ for a prest of money.

N° LXXXIX.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY *to Sir* FRANCIS WALSINGHAM.

Good Mr Secretarie,

I HERTELY thank you for yor paynes in getynge me warrant of p̃ste money. And where you wrote to me that the Q.' Matie willed I shold treat wth this Q. to defrey hyr owne charg̃s wth hyr dowré of Fra̅nce, havyng by hyr owne occasyon good oportunytie, I mov-

TALBOT Papers, Volume P. fol. 643.

ed hyr as I myght convenyently therto; and as she semed not to myslyke th^r^of at all, but rather desyrous to bere hyr owne charg^s^, so shee asked me in w^t^ sort, and wth what man^r^ of lybertie, shee shold be p^r^mytted to the same; and when I ansured yt had not byn yet so farre thought of, she wold neds wryte to knowe ye man^r^ of yt, and in what soert yt was ment to hyr. Assure yor selfe yf the lybertie, and man^r^ th^r^of, content hyr as well as the motyon, she wyll easelly assent to yt; and so I wyshe it, as maye be w^th^owt p^r^ell oth^r^ ways; and for the charg^s^ in safe keppinge hyr, I have fownd them greater many ways than some have accompted of, and then I have made showe of, or greved at; for in s^r^vyce of hyr Matie I can thynk my whole patrimonys well bestowed.

Synce I last wrote to you my opynyo^n^ of thys Q.' health, and somethyng of hyr jurney to Buxton Well, she hath charged me (and the Frenche here affyrmed for true) that hyr goyng thed^r^ is referred to me, and I am therby hindrr of hyr health by stopinge hyr frome thens. She complayns more of hyr hardnes in hyr syde then of late.* I loke in syche maters of hyr more lyb^r^tie to be dyrected; and therfore pre^r^ you, for my dyscharge, p^r^cure hyr Matie's^ resolutyon th^r^of maye be sygnyfyed hether: My care of hyr safetie shalbe here and ther alyke. So, wth my harty comendatyons, I bid you farewell, this xv^th^ of July, 1573.

* The zealous vindicator of Mary devotes four pages (*see Vindic. vol. ii.* 248.) to the examination of an opinion which Dr. Robertson hath founded on the accidental mention, in one of the famous letters, of a complaint in her side. It answers Mr. Whitaker's purpose to conclude that she was not subject to an habitual indisposition in that part; and that the pain in her side spoken of in a letter from Le Croc, the French Ambassador, which Dr. R. quotes in support of his argument, was a natural and common consequence of extreme grief, or any violent agitation of mind. We find her here, however, complaining, "*more than of late*, of "hyr hardnes in hyr syde;" which was evidently a fixed infirmity, owing perhaps to some internal tumour, which occasionally caused great pain.

N° XC.

Lord BURGHLEY *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

My good Lord,

By Alexander Bogg, brynging to me your L. lres, I was glad to understand of your L.' well doyng; and am now comãded to wryte to your L. by hir Maty that she is pleased that if your L. shall think yow may wtout perill conduct the Q. of Scotts to ye Well of Buckston, accordyng unto hir most ernest desyre, your L. shall so doo; usyng such care and respect for hir person to contynew in your chardg as hytherto your L. hath honorably, happely, and s̃visably, doone: And, whan your L. shall determyn to remove wt the sayd Q. thythar, it wer good yt as little forknolledg abrode as may, conveniently, be gyven; and, nevertheless, yt for ye tyme yt she shall be ther, yt all others, being strangers from your L.' company, be forbydden to come thyther duryng ye tyme of ye sayd Quene's abode ther. And this I wryte because hir Maty was very unwyllyng yt she shuld go thyther; imagening yt hir desyre was ether to be the more sene of strangers resortyng thyther, or for ye acheving of some furder enterp̃se to escape; but, on the other part, I told hir Maty yt if in very dede hir sicknes wer to be releved therby, hir Maty cold not in honor deny hir to have ye naturall remedy therof; and for hir savety, I knew your L. wold have sufficient care and regard; and so hir Maty com̃anded me to wryte to your L. yt yow might cõduct hir thyther, and also to have good respect to hir: And, accordyng to this hir Maty's determination, the French Embassador, being wt hir at Eridg, my L. of Burgeni's houss in Waterdor̃ Forrest, in Sussex, hath received knolledg from hir Maty yt yow shall thus doo. At

TALBOT Papers, Vol. F. f. 65.

wᶜʰ tyme the sayd Amb. delt wᵗ yᵉ Q.' Maᵗʸ for II thyngs; yᵉ on, for a salveconduct for yᵉ new Kyng of Polonia, for hymself, his shipps, and trayne (amongst the which shall be IIIIᴹ soldiors, Gascoyns) to be well used in any of hir Maᵗʸ'ˢ ports, if by tempest any of them shuld be dryven into any hir costs; which sute, although it wer resonable wher good meanyng is sure, yet at this tyme, for many respects, it was very suspicipuss, and yet, in the end, yᵉ same is granted; but whan this Kyng shall now take his voyadge is uncerten, for we herė from Polonia that although he be chosen by on nō̄bre, yet another nō̄bre ar not therto agreyng; and therto yᵉ Muscovite, yᵉ K. of Sweden, and some saye the Emperor, who wer all competitors at yᵉ election, do gyve gret furderance to contynew the disaccord. Some here have entred into some gelosy yᵗ at this tyme yᵉ Ambassador here dealeth so ernestly for yᵗ Q. goyng to Buckston, and for a salveconduct for yᵉ sayd K.' entry into this realme, having soch a nō̄bre of soldiors and shipps; but, thanked be God, your L. is farr ynough from any ports wᵗ your chardg, and yet, as the tyme occasioneth, your L. may be yᵉ more circumspect, wᵗ secresy, and wᵗout note to hir or hir's. The second sute of yᵉ Amb. was also for a salveconduct directly for yᵉ D. d'Alanzon* to come to yᵉ Q.' Maᵗʸ now at Dover; but therto such answer is gyven to discomfort a wowar as I thynk suerly he will not come: Suer I am ther is no salveconduct yet granted.

The Q.' Maᵗʸ hath had a hard begyn̄ing of a progress in the Weld of Kent; and, namely, in some pᵗ of Sussex; wher suerly ar more wondeross rocks and vallyes, and much worss ground, than is in yᵉ

* Francis, youngest brother to Charles IX. frequently mentioned in subsequent papers by the title of Monsieur. The first proposals for his marriage with Elizabeth had been made a few months before, he being then seventeen years old, and she thirty-eight, by Mota Fenelon, the French minister in London; and Chateauneuf was now sent, as an Ambassador Extraordinary, to press for the conclusion of it. The substance of the answer to which Lord Burghley here alludes may be found in Camden.

Peek: Now we ar bendyng to Ry, and so afterwards to Dover, wher we shall have amends.

The 3 of this month, in ye aft^r^noon, Grang and his brother, w^t^ 11 Scottish goldsmyths, wer hanged at Edenburgh; wher Grang confessed his fault, y^t^ he was seduced by others, hopyng y^t^ he might allweys have made his own peace. I must end w^t^ my most harty com. to your L. and to my good Lady, wishyng myself w^t^ hir att Chattesworth, wher I thynk I shuld se a gret alteration, to my good lykyng. From ye Court, at Mr Guldeford's howss in Kent,* x Aug. 1573.

Your L. at com.

W. BURGHLEY.

To the r. honorable my very good Lord ye Erle of Shrewsbury.

N° XCI.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY *to Lord* BURGHLEY.

My very good L.

HOWARD Papers.

I HAVE receaved yor l^res^ by this bearer, Lisley, s̄rvaunt to the B. of Rosse. And, first, where y^t^ pleased yow in frendly manner to allege the cause of the want of your accustomed writing unto me; in ded I must confesse that I could not but think yt longe till I received your l^res^, and yet I assure yow it cam not of any doubt I had

* Hempsted, near Cranbrook. Guldeford, Esq. the last of the family who possessed this estate, was enabled to sell it by an act of parliament in the beginning of this century, and it was purchased by Admiral Sir John Norris, whose grandson sold it again. It is now possessed by a Mr. Hodges, who hath compleatly *modernized* its noble old mansion.

of want, or decaye, in your L.' frendship, or frendly remembraunce (for ye have given me good cause to think the contrary) but only upon an ernest desire, w^t^ delight that I have from tyme to tyme to here from yourself, as from him that I do make my principall accompt of. Touching the B. of Rosse his p^n^t sending hither, I have, according to her Matie's^ pleashure by yow signified, p^n^used his l^res^ and writings, and so suffred this sayd berer to deliver them unto this Q. in my p^n^nce; whiche were, besids his said l^res^, a boke, or registre of his service and travels in her causes; a copie of an orac^o^n exhibited late unto the Q.' Matie, as he sayethe; and an instrument to be signed and sealed by this Q. expressing aswell hir acceptac^o^n of his said s^r^vice, as also his discharge now of the same, whiche she hath p^f^formed according to his request.

Thus, w^t^ moost hartie com^e^ndac^o^ns from me and my wife, I com^i^t yor good L. unto Almightie God. From Sheffeld Castle, this p^n^t St Andrewe's Day *(Nov. 30)* 1573.

Your good L.' ever assured to my power,

G.' SHREWSBURY.

To the right honorable my very good Lord the Lord Burghley, Lord Tresaur^r^ of England.

N° XCII.

The Earl of HUNTINGDON *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

My good Lorde,

TALBOT Papers, Volume P. fol. 665.

THEASE are to let you understand surely I can not fynd those wrytyngs wch you dyd send unto me for: Y^e^ man hathe ben heare w^t^ me, and, as he did tell me, he hathe geaven you ye verrye trewe

coppye in effect: I thynke y^t^ I dyd teare them after Copley was w^t^ me by your comaundement, but fynde them I can not: Let not thys matter trowble your L. more then yt requyreth. I doutte not your provydent forsyghte in lookyng to your charge, and then let ye devell and hys instruments doo thear worste: For my parte, you shalle be sure I wyll have some care y^t^ waye also, and yf I heare any thynge worthye your knowledge you shall speadylye be advertysyd; but I truste you shalle see ye Papystes of the Northe by a crokyd measure reasonablye met w^th^all: They seake to deceave all men, but I doutte not they shalbe fyrst deceaved themselfs. Thus, wth my harty com̃endacions to your L. I comytt you to the Lord Jesus. Yorke, thys 18 of Janu. 1573.

Your L.' assured frend and coosyn,

H. HUNTYNGDON.*

To the ryghte honorable my verrey good Lord and kynsman ye Erle of Shrewsburye, one of the Lordes of hyr Ma^tye's^ honorable Prevye Councell.

N° XCIII.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY *to* GILBERT TALBOT.

I HAVE resevyd yor lettar, late of Nuer's Evyn, & this Nuer's Daye I begyne to use my pen fyrst to yor selfe, wyshenge you to use yor selfe this nue er, & many ers aftar, to God's gloré & fere of him,

TALBOT Papers, Volume P. fol. 715.

* Henry Hastings, third Earl of Huntingdon, and K. G. He died on the 14th of December, 1595.

& to lyve in that credytt yor ansystars hath hetharto done; & so doinge as I hope you wyll be fethefull, loyall, & servesabell, to the Quene's Matie, my Sufferen, who to me, undar God, is Kynge of Kynges & Lord of Lords. Yo^{r} nuergyfte shalbe I wyll supply all yor nedefull wantes; & so longe as I see that carfullnes, duty, & love, you bear me, whych hetharto I see in you, my purse, & that I have, shalbe as free to you as to my selfe. Tyme is so short, & I have so many cum to me w^{t} nuergyftes, I can wryt no more, but thank you for yor p̃fumed doblett you sent me; & so, prayeng God to blesse you. Sheffeld Castell, this Nuerdaye, 1574.

Yo^{r} lovynge father,

G. SHREWSBURY.

To my sunne Gylbard Talbott.

N° XCIV.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY *to Lord* BURGHLEY.

TALBOT Papers, Volume P. fol. 691.

Yo^{R} L^{p} frendly l^{res} I except in as frendly weyes as I know it to be mente to me. For Corker's* prosedyngs agenst my sune Gylbard, I p̃tly undarstand of his false ackusation; whych, in my consyens, is uttarly untrew, & therapon I dare gage my lyfe. The reprobate's begyneng was agenst me, & now turned to Gylbard: His weked speches of me cannot be hydde; I have them of his owne

* Lately one of the Earl's chaplains. It appears by a letter from the Earl of Leicester, which is not inserted in this collection, that this man had combined with Hawarth, another clergyman, to infuse a suspicion into Elizabeth that Shrewsbury secretly favoured the interest of the Queen of Scots.

hande, cast abrode in London, & bruted thorow oute this realme, & knowne to hur Matie's Councell. Hur Matie hath nott harde of him ill of me; so it pleseth hur Matie to segnefye unto me by hur owne gracyus lettars, whyche I must beleve; nottw^tstandenge, his delynge agenst me is otherweyes so notororyusly knowne, that if he scape scharpe & open ponysment dyshonor wyll redound to me.

This practes hath a furdar menyng then the varlettes knowes off: God grant there cettars onne have nott ovar grete respecte to tytells, & othar practes agenst hur Matie: For my none p̄t, I have nevar thought to alow of anny tytell, nor wyll, otherwyes than as shall plees hur Matie to apoynte: I could never be content to suffar this Q. & othars to ressone of ther tytells w^tout show of my plane myslykenge. I dout not, by God's myghty goodnes, of hur Matie's longe & happy rene to be manny ers aftar I am gonne, & I beseche the lyveng God I lyve not that unhappy day to see the contraré. How can it be imagenyd I shuld be desposed to favor this Q. for hur cleme to sucsede the Quene's Matie? My delynge towards hur hath shoid the contrare: I know hur to be a strangar, a Papyste, & my ennemy; what hope can I have of good of hur, ethar for me or my contry? I see I ame by my oune frends brought in jelosé; wherfor I wysch w^t all my harte that I were honorably redde, w^tout note or blemysh to the worlde of anny wante to be in me: That beinge forsene & devysed by my frends (of whome I acounte yor L. to be onne of the chefeste, trew & fethfull to yor Prynce, carefull for yor contré, & a favorar of the nobyllyté) I shall not only yelde wyllengly therunto, but thynk my selfe most happy to be rydd of so weyghté combarsom charge (the care wherof hath almost brought me to my grave) & wold becum a umbull sutar to the Quene's Matie for the same. I trust hur Matie wyll have consyderacion of my pore credytt, that hath sarved hur truly, carefully, & chargably: I must saye for my selfe I have desarved no lesse than to have my credytt presarved; it is the lest recompens I can have, & that I most acounte off.

So, wysheng yor L. as I desyr for my self, I ende, w^t my wyfe's com. & myne to yor L. & my Ladé. Sheffeld, XVI of Aprill, 1574.

Yo^r L.' assured fethfull frend,

G. SHREWSBURY.

To the ryght honorabull my very good Lord my L. Burghly, Lord Tresorare of England.

N° XCV.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY *to Lord* BURGHLEY.

My very good Lord, & most assured frend,

HOWARD Papers.

I CANNOTT but contynuallye thynke of yor frendly advyse consarnynge my dyscharge of the Scottesh Quene, & have bene longe mynded as yor L. advysed; and hadd bene more resolute therein, if my fethefull sarves towards the Quene's Matie hadd not bene brought in questyon, & *reprobated* so meynteyned by *sume parsonages* to desabull the same, as I thought it could nott stand w^t my honore to seke to be discharged, nethar that hur Matie could thynke me a good subjecte if I hadd thereapon shrounck. The trouthe is, my good L. if it so stande w^t the Quene's Matie's pleasure, I could be right well contented to be dyschardged of that charge; & thynk myselfe therw^th most happy, if I could see how the same myght be w^tout anny blemyche to my honore & estymasyon; but rather w^t the increse of bothe, as I dare before God & the woreld avouche that my trouth & dutyfull care in this sarves hath desarved. & because yor L. whome I take for so dere a frend, knoweth hur Matie's pleasure her-

in, & can therfor best advyse me what is metest for me to doo to hur Matie's beste contentement, I hartely requere yor full & plene advyse what yor L. thynketh best for me to doo touchynge this Quene, whyche I mene to follow before all othars, knoweng yor L.' spesyall regard to the quyett presarvasyon of hur Matie & the comon-welthe; and, also, that you wyll have respecte that syche consyderacion maye be hadd of my sarves as shall make it manyfest to the woreld how well hur Matie accepteth the same. My L. Scrope, & othars, wer nott unconsydered off for ther short tyme of sarves.

I mene not to wryte or imp^te anny thynge of my intent or prosedyng herin to anny, otherwes than as yor L. shall advyse me; & so, restenge in expectasyon of yor L.' answar, & frendly advyse herein, for whyche this berer shall wete apon you, I wyshe yor L. helth & prosperité as my owne. At Sheffeld, XIIII^the of Maye, 1574.

Yo^r L.' most assured fethefull frende,

G. SHREWSBURY.

To the ryght honorabull my very good Lord my L. of Burghley, L. Tresorare of Englande.

N° XCVI.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY *to Sir* FRANCIS WALSINGHAM.

Good Mr Sekretaré,

SYCHE thyngs as happens here in my charge I thynk it my p^te to revele it unto you, that the Q. Matie may first understand the same. The XXX of this instant August, Rollett, the Scotes Q.' Sekretaré, dep^ted this lyfe about VIII of the cloke in the mornyng, so-

TALBOT Papers, Volume P. fol. 711.

denly, being longe viseted w^t^ sykenes: Whereapon, in respect the said Rollett had, as I thynk, the hole knolege of the hole secretes his mystres had delt in thes yers past, & myght have hadd sum papars in his custody, consydereng the same, I thought good to take occasyon (in hope to fynd sum thyngs that myght serve the Quene's Matie) to take posecion of the keyes of his cofars, as I dyd imedyatly aftar the advartisment; whych this Ladé badd me loke I hadd good warrant so to doo, for answar it I must. Wherein, aftar longe serche, I could fynd nothyng of effect, savenge certen rekenyngs that alredy past throw my hands, whych I wold nott dele w^t^; & sum lettars of the Pope's, the Spanysh Imbassydor, the Cardynall of Loren; whych, albeit it semeth they arr of olde date, I thought beste to retene, & mak this advartisment of the same, tyll I shuld know the Q.' Matie's^ pleasur therupon; but the sayd Rollett hathe beene so often w^t^in this III monthes in suche extremety, that if there hathe bene anny thyngs of importans in Rollett's kepyng, it semeth she hath taken ordar for the sur convoy therof forth of his hands. The mony he hadd in his cofar was CC,IIII^xx^ Frenche crownes, whych this Ladé hath taken apon hur to despose. It is thought he hath mych money in France that this Ladé lokes to have.

Thus, w^t^ my dayly prayar for the Q. Ma^te's^ long lyf & good helth, I take my leve. At Sheffeld, this XXXI of August, 1574.

N° XCVII.

The Earl of LEICESTER *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

My veary good L.

BEING somwhat long now syns I have vysseted you w^t^ my lettres, and lest ye shuld thynk yor frends over forgettfull, I have thought good to trowble yor L. in this sort, w^t^ my harty comend^~^; and, w^t^all, to lett ye know of the good estate of her Ma^te^, w^ch^, thanks be to God, for health was never better, & hath so hitherto overpast her progresse, being now retornyd as far as Salisbury homwards. For newes, we have yet very few, albeit the French Emb. hath byn here at Wylton w^t^ her Ma^te^, rather to do some ordynary accomplyaments fro~ his M^r^ than for any matter of any great emportance. His M^r^ ys not yet aryved in France; great p~paraco~s for subduing of his subjects ys made. TALBOT Papers, Vol. F. f. 97.

The Q.' Ma^te^ hath semed of late to rec~ such tokens as y^t^ Q. hath sẽnt her very kindly, & hath so shewed yt to the Emba. and semes, er yt be long, y^t^ she wyll send some token unto her ageyn, & so hath her Highnes said also to the said Emba. w^ch^, for y^t^ I think he wyll make knowen unto her, I thought it fytt rather (that seing her Ma^te^ meaneth such shew of favor to y^t^ Q.) that yt might not be unknowen afore hand to yor L. & that (being a matter of comfort) yt were as good, or better, y^t^ might first passe fro~ you than fro~ a stranger, as the Emba. ys, who I am sewer wyll use spede to adv~tyse her; wch now being knowen to yor L. ye may use yt as tyme & occasion shall s~rve; for, assuredly, the Q.' Ma^te^ ys fully mynded to send in such sort to her. Thus, wanting leysure, but not good wyll

to doe ye all the honor & pleas^{r} I can, I bidd yor L. as myself farewell; in hast, this 5 of Sept. 1574.

Yo^{r} L.' assured cousen,

R. LEYCESTER.

To the rigbt honorable my very good L. & cousen th' Erll of Shrewsbury, Knight of ye Order, & L. M^{r}shall of Englond, &c.

N° XCVIII.

Rough Copies, on one Sheet, indorsed by the Earl of Shrewsbury,
" 2 Decembr 1574. To the QUENE's MA^{TE}, to my L. TREA-
" SAURER, and my L. of LEC. These conserne the maryge
" of my La.' dawghter."

May yt pleace your excellent Ma^{te}.

TALBOT Papers, Volume F. fol. 103.

THE com̃andm̃t your Ma^{te} once gave me, that I shold sometymes wryte to you, although I had lytle to wryte of, boldnyth me thus to presume, rather t' avoyde blame of neglygens then dare tarey longe for any mater woorthy your Ma$^{te's}$ heryng; only thys I may wryte; yt ys greatly to my comfort to here̅ your Ma^{te} passed your p̃gres in p̃fect health, and so do contynew: I pray to Almightye God to hold yt many yers, and longe after my days ended; so shall your people fynd themselves moste happie.

Thys La. my charge, ys safe, at your Ma$^{te's}$ comandm^{t}.

And, may yt further pleace your Ma^{te}, I understond of late your

Ma^te's dyspleasure ys sowght agenst my wyfe, for maryage of hyr dawghter to my La. Lenewx' son.* I moost confes to your Ma^te, as trwe yt is, yt was delte in sodenly, and wythowt my knowledge; but, as I dare undertake and insure to your Ma^te, for my wyfe, she, fyndyng hyr dawghter dysapoynted of yong Barté, where she hoped; and that th' oder yong gentylman was inclyned to love wyth a few day's acquyntans, dyd hyr best to further her daughter to thys matche; wythout havyng therin any other intent or respect then wyth reverent dutie towards your Ma^te she owght. I wrote of thys mater to my L. of Lec. a good whyle a goe, at great length: I hyd nothyng from hym that I knewe was done abowte the same; and thought not mete to troble your Ma^te therewyth, because I toke yt to be of no syche importance as to wryte of, untyll nowe that I am urged by syche as I see wyll not forbear to devyse and speake w^t may procure any susspycyon, or dowbtfulnes of my servyce here: But as I have alweys founde your Ma^te my good and gratyous Soveraygne, so do I comfort myselfe that your wysdome can fynde owt ryght well what causes move them therunto; and therfore am not afferd of any dowbtfull opynyon, or dyspleasure, to remeane wyth your Ma^te of me, or of my wyfe, whome your Heighnes and your Councell have, many weys, tryed in tymes of most danger. We never had any other thought or respect but as your Ma^te's moste trwe and faythfull servants; and so do trwly serve, and faythfully love and honor your Ma^te, ever praying to Almightie God for your Ma^te, as we are in dutie bownden. Shefeld, 2 Decembr, 1574.

* Charles Stuart, second son of Matthew late Earl of Lennox, and brother to the deceased King of Scotland, married Elizabeth Cavendish, daughter of the Countess of Shrewsbury by a former husband. His descent by the female line from Henry VII. not to mention his near relation to James VI. gave Elizabeth abundant cause for jealousy upon this occasion; insomuch that the Countesses of Lennox and Shrewsbury were imprisoned for some time, and the Earl himself suffered a temporary suspension of favour. It is remarkable that the captive Mary, who was mortally hated by the whole house of Lennox on account of her husband's doubtful death, should have been suspected of promoting the marriage of her keeper's daughter-in-law to one of that family.

To my L. TRE.

My very good L. for that I am advertessed the late maryage of my wyve's dawghter ys not well takyn in the Court, and theruppon are some conjectures, more than well, brought to hyr Ma^te's eares, in yll parte agenst my wyfe; I have a lytle towched the same in my leters nowe to hyr Ma^te, referryng further knowlege therof to leters I sent my L. of Lec. a good whyle synce, wherin I made a longe dyscourse of that mater; and yf your L. mete wth anythyng therof that consnes my wyfe or me, and sownds yn yll part agenst us, let me crave of your L. so muche favor as to speake your knowlege and opynyon of us both. No man ys able to say so muche as your L. of owre servys, because you have so carefully serched yt, wyth great respect to the safe kepynge of my charge. So I take my leave of your L. Shef. 2 Decembr, 1574.

[*The letter to the Earl of Leicester is nearly in the same terms.*]

N° XCIX.

The Earl of LEICESTER *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

My veary good Lo.

TALBOT Papers, Volume F. fol. 109.

I HAVE rec. yor lettre, wherein yor L. doth thank me for dealing at ye Starr Chamber w^t one Poultrell, who in dede dyd very much abuse yor L. and, my L. you must think ther shall no matter of your's come in questyon where I am, y^t I wyll not deale in yt

aswell, & as frendly every way, as I wold for the Erll of Warwyke, my brothr.

For o^{r} voyage, my L. we ar nowe at a point for 11 other shipps wch shalbe sett fourth by the company of Muskovia ;* and I am sorry yor L. is no deper adventurer ; for, sewrly, my L. I am fully p̃swaded hit wyll fall out ye best voyage y^{t} ever was made out of this realme, Drake or any ; but I thank yor L. that you do adventure this you doe for company of me : I assure you yf I had had x^{M}lb in my purse I wold have adventured yt every peny my self.

I can yet gyve you no certayn accompt of o^{r} great matter: In aparaunce ther ys great lyklyhoode yt shuld be a mariage, but when I se hir Ma$^{te's}$ undysposytion to mariage hit doth bring a suspense ageyn: As sone as any certenty shall be yor L. shall know. In the meane tyme I comend yor L. to y^{e} Almighty, w^{t} my good noble syster, whose comendac̃ons yor L. I have donne, & ar most hartyly requyted. & so, my good L. fare ye well, in hast, this VI of December.

Yo^{r} L.' faythfull kinsman,

R. LEYCESTER.

To the right honourable my very good L. th' Erle of Shrewisburye.

* The Muscovy, or Russia Company, was incorporated in 1567, soon after the discovery of a new passage by Chancellor, and in 1569 had an exclusive permission from the Czar to trade throughout his whole empire, and were exempted from customs. The vast prospect of gain opened by this monopoly tempted great numbers of people to lend to the merchants; and, among the rest, some of the first nobility, as this letter informs us.

N° C.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY *to Lord* BURGHLEY.

My very good Lord,

HOWARD Papers.

APON my Ladé Lynoxe' ernest requeste, as to yor L. I am sure shall appere, I have wrytten to my L. of the Councell all I can fynde out of hur behavore toward this Quene, & delynge when she was in these northe partes; & if some dissalowe of my wrytenge (as I loke they will, becase they wolde have it thought that I shold have inoughe to doo to answar for my selfe) lett syche reprove, or fynde anny respecte to hur Matie in me orr my wyfe is sought forr, and then ther is sum cause to reprehende me, and for them to call oute ageynst me as they doo. I take that Ladé Lynox to be a subjecte in all respectes worthy the Quene's Matie's favor, &, for the duty I bere to hur Matie, am bounde me thynks to comende hur so as I fynde hur; yee, & to intrete you, & all my L. of the Councell for hur, to save hur from blemyshe, if no offence can be founde in hur towards hur Matie. I do not, nor can, fynde the maryge of that Ladé's sunne to my wyfe's daughter can anny wey be taken, w^t indeferent juggemente, to be anny offence, or contemptuous to her Matie; & then, me thynkes that benefyte anny subjecte may by law cleme myght be p̃mytted to anny of myne aswell. But I must be plene w^t yor L. It is nott the marege mattar, nor the hatered sum bere to my Ladé Lynox, my wyfe, or to me, that makes this grete adoo, and okupyes heddes w^t so many devyses; it is a grettar mattar; whych I leve to conjecture, not douting but yor L.' wysedome hath forsene it, & therof hadd dew consyderacion, as alwes you have bene most carefull for it.

I have no mor to trobull yor L. w^{t}all, but that I wold not have hur Matie thynke, if I cold see anny cause to imagen anny intente of lykeng, orre insynuashon w^{t} this Quene the rather to growe by this marege, or anny other inconvenyens myght cum therby to hur Matie, that I could orr wold bere w^{t} it, orr hyde it from hur Matie, for that Ladé's sake, or for my wyfe, ar anny othar cause els; for, besydes the feth I bere hur Matie, w^{t} a singular love, I loke nott by anny menes but by hur Matie only, to be made bettar than I am; nor by anny change to hold that I have—so take my leave of your Lordship. Sheffeld Castell (where my charge is safe) the xxviith of Decembar, 1574.

Yo^{r} L.' assured frend to my powar,

G. SHREWSBURY.

To the ryght honorabull my very good Lord my Lord Burghley, Lord Tresorare of England.

N° CI.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY *to Lord* BURGHLEY.

Maye it ples yor good L.

I HAVE reseved yor L.' lettars; &, wher it is hur Ma$^{te's}$ plesure I should send upp Donkester, the Scotte, ethar to yor L. or els Mr Walsyngham, apon yor L.' lettar & advyse I sartefyed Mr Smyth & Mr Walsyngham, joyntly (for that I doubted Mr Walsengham's being at the Court) what I hadd done therin, and of my intensyon in lettenge him goo upp, if I hard not from them to the contrare;

TALBOT Papers. Volume P. fol. 1023.

aftar whose despach Mr Sekretaré Smyth's lettar came unto me, wt advyse to send him uppe by some of my sarvantes (wherin he wrytt yor L. thought so good) whych came too late: &, for that I cold have no sorte of intellygens, nor geddar more than I hadd befor wrytt off, I dyrected my lettars to Mr Sekretaré, by Eleve, the Frenche man, who not only promesed the delyveré therof, but that also he wold presente the seyd Donkester before him; & I was very gladd to have them so gone, for I thought lyttell good in ther beinge here so longe.

Most humbly I thanke hur Mate in forwarnyng me of sum my sarvantes, whych, as hur Mate is informed, be convaers of lettars & messeges in this Ladé's behalfe; whose names as I wold gladly lern, so doo request yor L.' helpe therunto. Assured I am the Ladé can not use conferens wt anny man that is myne, nethar anny my sarvantes p̃mytted to have recourse where she is: If they dele wt hur pepell it is very sekretly done, for I am as carefull as maye be to mete wt ther doinges. The myslyke hur Mate of my sunne Gilbard's wyfe, brought to bedd in my howse, as cawse of women & strangar's repayr theddar, makes me hartely sory; nevertheles, the mydwyfe excepted, none such have, or doo at any tyme, cum wtin her syght; and, at the fyrst, to avoyd such resorte, I myselfe, wth 11 of my cheldren, chrystenyd the chyld. What intellygens passeth for this Quene to & from my house I doo not know; but trust hur Mate shall fynd my sarvés, whyle I lyve, both trew & fethfull: Yet be you assuryd, my L. this Ladé wyll nott staye to put in practés, or make inqueré, by all menes she can devyse; and aske me no leave, so longe as syche accesse of hur pepell is p̃mytted unto hur. & for yor L.' frendly answars in my behalf I gyve yor L. most harty thanks.

My L. wher ther hath bene often brutes of this Ladé's escape from me; the xxvi of Febrary last ther cam an erthequake, whych so sunke chefely hur chambar, as I doubted more hur faleng than hur goinge, she was so aferde: But, God be thanked, she is forth

cumyng, & grante it may be a forwarnyng unto hur. It hath bene at the same instant in sondry plases: No hurte was done, and the same contynued a very smalle tyme: God grante us all grace to fere him. Thus, wt my very harty comendacions, & my wyfe's, to yor L. & my good Ladé, doo tak my leve, this therd of Marche, 1574.

Yor L.' evar assured,

G. SHREWSBURY.

To the right honorabull the Lord Burgbley, L. Tresorare of England.

No CII.

FRAGMENT.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY *to the* QUEEN.*

May yt pleace yor most excelent Majestie,

ACCORDYNGE to yor comandmt to me by Mr Beale, I have made relatyon to thys Quene howe gracyous your Mate shewed yor selfe in acceptance of hyr present, consydrynge hyr manyfold occasyons gyvyn to the contraré; and, because Mr Beale hys credyt ys wth yor Mate to make accompt of hyr ansure, and delyngs the Freche have had here, I leave all to hys reporte. I have also, as frome yor Mate, receavyd by him (and p̃tly yt was sygnyfyed me frome Mr Walsyngh̃m) that yor Mate was myndyd frome Myghelmas daye

TALBOT Papers, Volume P. fol. 745.

* Indorsed by the Earl, "Coppy of the Quene's Mate's lettar, sent by Mr Beale, Clerk of the Councell, the xxiiii of Cept, 1575."

forward to allowe me for the kepyng of thys La. but xxx^{li} a weke. When I rec. hyr into my charge at yor Ma$^{te's}$ handes, I understode very well yt was a moste dangeros s̃rvyce, and thought ov^{r} harde for any man to p̃forme, wthowt some great myscheve to hym selfe at least; and as yt semyd moste hard and fearfull to others, and evry man shronke from yt, so muche the glader was I to take it upon me, therby to mak appere to yor Ma^{te} my zelous mynde to syrve you in place of gretyst perell; and I thought yt was the beste p̃fe yor Ma^{te} cold make of me: I demaundyd not great allowa̅ce, nor dyd stycke for any thyng, as all men use to do. My LL. of yor Councell, uppon good delyberatyon, assigned, by yor Ma$^{te's}$ comandm^{t}, a portyon of fyftye and too pownd every weke (lesse by the halfe then yor Ma^{te} payd before she came to me) wch I toke, and wold not in that doutfull tyme have refusyd yor Ma$^{te's}$ s̃rvyce of trust so comytted to me yf my lands and lyfe had leyne th^{r}of; and howe I have passyd my s̃rvyce, and accomplyshyd yor trust comyttyd to me, wth quyet, suertye———

N° CHI.

Lord BURGHLEY *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

My very good Lord,

TALBOT Papers, Volume F. fol. 117.

My most harty and dew comendasions doon, I ca̅ not sufficiently express in words ye inward harty affection y^{t} I conceave by your Lordsh.' frendly offer of ye mariadge of your yonger son;* and

* Edward, the Earl's fourth son. He married one of the coheirs of Cuthbert Lord Ogle, and succeeded his brother Gilbert in the Earldom. The young lady was Elizabeth, youngest

that in such a frendly sort, by your own lre, and, as your L. wryteth, the same p̄ceding of yourself: Now, my Lord, as I thynk myself much beholdyng to yow for this your L.' kyndnes, and manifest argument of a faythefull good will, so must I pray your L. to accept myn answer, wt assured opinion of my contynuā̄ce in the same towards your L. Ther ar specially II causes why I do not in playn termes consent by waye of conclusion herto; ye one, for yt my doughter is but yong in yeres; and, uppon some resonable respects, I have determyned (notwtstandyng I have bene very honorably offred matches) not to treat of maryeng of hir, if I may lyve so long, untill she shall be above XV, or XVI; and if I war of more lykloode myself to lyve longar than I look to do, she shold not, wt my lykyng, be mar̄yed before she war neare XVIII, or XX. The second cause why I differ to yeld to conclusion wt your Lordsh. is grounded uppon such a consideration as, if it war not truly to satisfye your Lordsh. and to avoyd a just offence wch your L. might cōceave of my forbearing, I wold not by wrytyng or messadg utter, but only by speche to your L.' self. My Lord, it is over trew, and over much ageynst reason, yt uppon my being at Buckstons last, avantage was sought by some yt loved me not, to confirm in hir Maty a former concept which had bene labored to put into hir head, yt I was of late tyme become frendly to ye Q. of Scotts, and yt I had no disposition to encounter hir practisses; and now, at my being at Buckstons, hir Maty did directly cōceave yt my being ther was, by meanes of your Lo. and my Lady, to enter into intelligence wt the Q. of Scotts; and herof at my retorn to hir Maty's presence I had very sharp reproves for my going to Buckstons, wt playne chargyng of me for

daughter of Lord Burghley by his second wife: She married William, eldest son of Lord Wentworth, and died before her father. The extreme caution and sagacity displayed here by Lord Burghley; his remarkable account of the Queen's jealousy and distrust, even of him, her oldest and most faithful servant; and the singular opinion of "human learning" with which he concludes; render this letter a most curious and interesting relick.

favoryng the Q. of Scotts; and y^t^ in so ernest a sort as I never looked for, knowy̆g my integrité to her Ma^ty^; but, specially, knowy̆g how contrariously ye Q. of Scotts conceaved of me for many thyngs past to ye offence of ye Q. of Scotts: And yet, trew it is, I nev^r^ in dede gave just cause by any p̆vat affection of my own, or for myself, to offend ye Q. of Scotts; but what so ever I did was for the service of myn own soverayn Lady and Quene, which if it war yet ageyn to be doone I wold do. And though I know myself subject to contrary workyns of displesure, yet will I not, for remedy of any of them both, declyne frŏ the duty I ow to God, and my soverayn Quene; for I know, and do understand, y^t^ I am in this contrary sort maliciously depraved, and yet in secret sort; on y^e^ on part, and y^t^ of long tyme, y^t^ I am the most dangerous en̆emy, and evill willar, to ye Q. of Scotts; on ye other syde, y^t^ I am also a secrett well willar to hir, and hir title, and y^t^ I have made my party good w^t^ hir: Now, my Lord, no man can make both these trew together; but it suffiseth for such as lyk not me in doyng my duty to deprave me, and yet in such sort is doone in darknes as I cannot get oportunité to convynce them in ye light. In all these crossyngs, my good Lord, I appeale to God, who knoweth, yea (I thank hym infinitely) who directeth my thoughts to intend prĭcipally ye s̆rvice and honor of God, and, joyntly wth yt, ye surety and gretnes of my soverayn Lady ye Q.' Ma^ty^; and for any other respect but y^t^ may tend to those 11, I appeale to God to punish me if I have any. As for ye Q. of Scotts, truly I have no spott of evill meaning to hir; nether do I meane to deale w^t^ any tytles to ye crown: If she shall intend any evill to ye Q.' Ma^ty^, my soverayn, for hir sake I must and will meane to impeach hir; and therin I may be hir unfrend, or worss.

Well now, my good Lord, your L. seeth I have made a long digressiŏ from my answer, but I trust your L. can considre what moveth me thus to digress: Suerly it behoveth me not only to lyve uprightly, but to avoyd all probable argumĕts y^t^ may be gathered to

render me suspected to hir Ma^{ty}, whom I serve w^{t} all dutyfullnes and syncerety; and therfor I gather this, y^{t} if it wer understood that ther war a co͂ication, or a purpooss of a maryadge, betwene your L.^{s} son and my doughter, I am sure ther wold be an avantage sought to incress these formar suspicions purpooss. Consideryng ye yong yeres of our twoo children as if ye matter war fully agreed betwixt us, the parents, the mariadg cold not take effect, I thynk it best to referr the motion in silence, and yet so to ordre it w^{t} ourselves, y^{t}, whan tyme shall heraft^{r} be more convenient, we may (and then also w^{t} lesse cause of vayne suspicion) renew it. And, in the meane tyme, I must confess myself much bounden to your Lordsh. for your goodnes; wishing your L.^{s} son all ye good education y^{t} may be mete to teach hym to feare God, love your L. his naturall father, and to know his frends; w^{t}out any curiosety of human lerning, which, w^{t}out the feare of God, I se doth great hurt to all youth in this tyme and age. My Lord, I pray you bear w^{t} my scriblyng, which I thynk your L. shall hardly reade, and yet I wolde not use my man's hand in such a matter as this is. Fro͂ Hampton Court, 24 Dec. 1575.

Your L.^{s} most assured at com.

W. BURGHLEY.

To the r. honorable my syngler good Lord the Erle of Shrewsbury, Erle Marshall of England, and un of y^{e} LL. of hir Ma$^{t's}$ P͂vie Counsell.

N° CIV.

Lord BURGHLEY *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

My syngular good Lord,

HOWARD Papers.

BEFOR Chr̃mas I had intentiõ to have sent a lr̃e to your L. wch herin now I do inclose; but not meaning to hazard it to comen postyng, and not knowyñg of any that myght come dyrectly unto yow, I imagyned yt some of your own wold be here about this tyme; I did therfor forbeare to send it untill now: Beseching your L. not to myslyk wt the delaye of answer; for truly I am so waré to enter into suspicion wher I nethar desire nor mean to deserve, as I wold nethar therby harme your Lordsh. nor minister cause to unfrendly persons to calumniat my actions; which truly have no other fundation but uppon ye s̃rvice of God and my P̃nce, wtout any particular respect of offence ageynst any.

And now, my Lord, I fynd such contynuaãce, or rather increse, of your good will to me, by your costly gift of plate this new yere, as you may accompt me gretly in your dett, and yett reddy wt my hart and s̃rvice to acqt yow: I humbly therfor pray your L. to mak prooff of my good will wher my powre may answer the same, and I trust yow shall fynd ye best disposed dettar yt your L. hath to acqt my dett. Frõ Hamptõ Court, ye first of January (wherof God send your L. to se many in helth and comfort) 1575.

Your L.' most assured to my power,

W. BURGHLEY.

To the right honorable and my very good Lord ye Erle of Shrewsbury, Erle M̃shall of England, and on of ye Lords of y Q.' Maty's P̃vé Counsell.

W. BURGHLEY.

N° CV.

Lord TALBOT *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

Ryght honorable,

My hu̅ble deautie remembred, meay it please your Lo. I have reseaved by my bealie from your Lo. thrie score pounds, for the wch I yelde to your Lo. my most hu̅ble thanks, preyinge God to make me able to deserve the lest part of your Lo.' goodnes touerds me. Also I understand by him your Lo. was ofended wth me for my not writinge to your Lo. for it: Meay it please your Lo. I was minded, before Christemas, to have weted of your Lo. in the cuntrie, and sendinge my lackie upon other busines, I bad him tele the bealie I ment, if I cam not myselfe, that he should receave the III^xxl^ wch was deawe, and send it me up (but truste I ment, accordinge to my deautie, to have written to your Lo. for it) so he weated of your Lo. before I would, wherfore I hu̅blie besyche your Lo. to perdon me for not writinge accordinge to my deautie. TALBOT Papers, Volume F. fol. 121.

Meay it please your Lo. matters touchinge the chousinge of counsulers remeaneth doutfull, but delie it is loked for that some shall be chousen. Here are imbassidors out of Fraunce, bothe from the Kinge, and from Mou̅sure. It was a breaute that Mou̅sure was po̅soned, but nowe advertisemens are cum̅en to the contrarie: He hathe referred his cause to be delt in by hire Matie betwixt him and his brother the Kinge;* howe hire Magestie wyll please to deale in

* Monsieur had privately favoured the Huguenots, partly from a personal dislike to Catherine de Medicis, his mother, and partly to strengthen a party which he hoped might advance him to the throne, in preference to his elder brother, the King of Poland: The vigilant Queen Dowager, however, penetrated into his designs; he was arrested, and imprisoned for some months,

it is not yet knowen, but the imbassidors make showe of desier to be dispached.

Here is also Sr Henrie Cobham* returned out of Spaine, wth aunswer of his message. Also here is come one frõ the Prince of Orenge, oute of the Lowe Cuntrie, wth a cople of chief marchaunts of Flaunders, to make offer of that cuntrie to be delivered into hire Matie's hands; and, if it will plęase hire to kepe it, they wyll betake themselves to ther merchaundries, and peay hire Matie suche tribute as before they peayed to the Kinge of Speane;† they also require speadie aũnswer. The Counsell be all at the Couert; they site daylie, and the imbassidors cum to them. The imbassadors have had audiens of the Quene twise. Hire Matie is troubled wth these causes, wch maketh hire verie malincolie; and simeth greatlie to be oute of quiate: What shall be done in these matters as yett is unknowne, but here is imbassidors of all sydes, and laboreth greatlie one agents another. Hire Matie hathe pute unto hire to deale bothe betwixt the Kinge of Speane and the Lowe Cuntrie; the Kinge of Fraunce and his brother: Hire Matie meay deale as please hire, for I thinke

and in the mean time Charles IX. died, and was succeeded by Henry. Monsieur at length found means to escape, and, joining his friends to those of the King of Navarre, and the Prince of Condé, encreased the Huguenot army to fifty thousand men: It was then that he applied to Elizabeth; in the hope, by her weighty mediation, to have made such terms with his brother as might have put it out of Catherine's power to molest him in future. Our historians say nothing either of this request, or of the Queen's answer; but it may be presumed that the latter was unfavourable, as Monsieur soon after sacrificed his party by an inglorious treaty, which some writers ascribe to the natural irresolution of his temper, and others to premeditated treachery.

* Descended from the very ancient Kentish family of that name. He had been presented to Elizabeth by his father, when very young, and before her accession, immediately after which she appointed him one of her Gentlemen Pensioners, and afterwards employed him in several embassies, especially to Spain, in the beginning of the last year, as before, in 1571, to mediate in favour of the Low Countries. He was a man of considerable abilities, but of a haughty and ungovernable temper, and particularly inimical to Walsingham, and his friends, which probably obstructed his further promotion.

† The states offered to become subject to Elizabeth as their hereditary sovereign; she being descended from Philippa, Queen to Edward III. and daughter of William of Bavaria, Earl of Hainault and Holland, from whose coheir the King of Spain derived his title.

they bothe are wearie of the warres; espetiallie Flaunders, w^che^, as the report goueth, is utterlie wanting bothe of monie, munition, and pouder, and therfore hathe offred their cuntrie to the Quene's Matie.

It is thoughte hire Matie wyll remove verie shortlie to Whitehall. Thus, not having els wourthie troblinge your Lo. at this tyme, I hu̇blie take my leave, cravinge your Lo.' delie blessinge. From Hampton Couert, this 4th of Jenuarie, 1575.

Your Lo.' lovinge and most obedient sonne,

FRANCIS TALBOTT.

To my Lorde my Father.

N° CVI.

GILBERT TALBOT *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

TALBOT Papers, Volume F. fol. 133.

My duty most hu̇bly reme̅, r. ho. my s. good L. & father. Altho it be now the Parlam̅t tyme, & therefore very great resorte from all places, yet all thynges, God be praysed, are in suche quieat as, besyde matter of the Parlam̅t, I know nothyng worthy to advertyse yor L. The Parlam̅t is likely to end very shortely; I thynke tomorow the byll for the subsydy will passe our house. There is a byll, as I heare, in the hyerr house, that whosoever will not receave the com̅union, & com to the churche, shall pay yearely a certayne sum of mony; the wch is not yet comme into our house: For the reste of the bylls yet spoken of, they are matters of no great moment, tho for reformation of abuses.*

* This was the second session of Elizabeth's fourth parliament, which had not met since 1572. It began on the 8th of February, and broke up on the 15th of March, after which it

Yesterday I dyned wth the Bushope's Grace of Canterburye,* who lyethe at Lambethe, newly made Methrapoliton. He makethe good reporte of yor L.' honorable intertaynement of him at Rufforde, in his cumynge hither: I thinke yor L. hathe a very good frende of him. I heare my L. Huntington will be shortly at Yorke; it is geven oute that he goethe hense the fyrste weeke of cleane Lente. As I wrytte to yor L. in the beginninge hereof, I know nothinge more to imparte to yor L. wherefore, moste hu̅bly cravinge pardon in lyke mann^r^ dutifully, I beseche yor L. of yor blessynge, praying God longe to continew yor L. in all hon^r^, & moste perfyte helthe. From the Courte, this Munday at noone, the xx^th^ of Febru. 1575.

I here that my sister of Pembroke growethe somwhat better then she was, yet weake still. I am to crave pardone that I wryte joyntly to yor Honors, bothe for wante of matter, and hastie departure of this bearer.

Yo^r^ L.' moste hu̅ble and obedyent lovinge sun,

GILBERT TALBOTT.

To my Lorde and my Lady.

was prorogued from time to time till 1580. Nothing material occurred in it, except a vote of a subsidy, and two tenths and fifteenths; and another address, requesting the Queen to marry, which she, as usual, answered evasively: The bill concerning attendance at divine service did not pass till the next session, and its being proposed in this is not mentioned by historians. It is remarkable that the accurate Camden does not speak at all of this parliament in his history of this year.

* Edmund Grindal, lately translated from York.

N° CVII.

Sir FRANCIS WALSINGHAM *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

My verie good Lord,

I HAVE receaved yor late l^re concernynge Raffe Radishe, convicted at Chester of felonie, and reprived for the cawse declared in yor L.' sayde l^re: Accordynge to yor L.' desyre the sayd Raffe is sent for uppe hither, by l^res from my LL. to be further examined here upon suche matter as he pretendethe to knowe. I am also nowe willed by her Matie to lett yor L. understand how that shee is verie lately, and credibly, enformed of certayne secreat messingers come owt of Scotland wth l^res to that Queen, yor charge, who are alreadie entred England, and by all likelyhoode not farre from yor L.' howse; her Matie's pleasure, therefore, is that you devyse all the best and secreast meanes you can, in belaiyinge the countrie rownd abowt you for their apprehension, and the interceptynge of the sayd l^res: Their names, with some more circumstances hereof, you may know by this enclosed note. For the last French newes I referre yor L. to the occurents I send you here withe; and so humblie take my leave. From the Court, the XIXth of March, 1575.

TALBOT Papers, Volume F. fol. 145.

Yo^r L.' to com'and,

FRA. WALSYNGHAM.*

To the right honorable my verie good Lord the Erle of Shrewsburie.

* This great minister's public life and character are well known; I shall therefore confine myself to a short account of his family. He descended from a very ancient house in Norfolk, and was the third, and youngest son of William Walsingham, of Scadbury, in the parish of

Indorsed by the Earl of Shrewsbury's hand, "Occoraunces, from Mr Sekretare WALSENGHAM, the XXIIII of February, 1575."

TALBOT Papers. Volume F. fol. 141.

They make litle of the dep^t^ure of the Kinge of Navarra* in this Courte, and the Kinge maketh fair weather wth him to induce him to live quietlie in his countrie, and not to joyne wth Monsr or the Prince of Conday; and his traine have leave to go after him, wth his stuffe; neither is any restrained to goe unto him that list. He staied two or three daies at Vendosme, and then went to a towne of his not far from thence, cauled Fleche, and from thence to Alançon. The yonge Counte Montgomerie mett him, wth two or three hundreth horses, and is gone abroad into Normandie, to gather such forces as list to joyne wth him out of that countrie, or to doe any other exploit that shall happen to faule in his waie; and many gentlemen do resorte unto the Kinge of Navarra dailie, namelie of the relligion, both out of Piccardie and out of Normandie. His escape spiteth the D. of Guyse, for now all his practises are discovered wch he wrought to bringe discord betwen the Kinge of Navarra and his

Chiselhurst in Kent, by Joyce, daughter of Edmund Denny, of Cheshunt in Hertfordshire. He was twice married; first, to Anne, daughter of Sir George Barnes, Knight; secondly to Ursula, daughter of Henry St. Barbe, of Somersetshire, and widow of Richard Worsley; and by the latter had issue two daughters; 1. Frances, who was thrice splendidly married; to Sir Philip Sidney; to Robert Devereux, Earl of Essex; and to Richard de Burgh, Earl of Clanricarde: 2. Mary, who died unmarried in June, 1580. Sir Francis Walsingham died April 6, 1590, and was buried in St. Paul's cathedral.

* Afterwards Henry IV. of France. He had been declared the leader of the Protestants when a child. Catherine de Medicis, dreading his popularity and growing abilities, had confined him, together with Monsieur, her son, about eighteen months before the date of this letter; but he made his escape from a hunting party which he had been allowed to attend, and took the command of the Huguenot army in the beginning of this month. The Duke of Guise mentioned here, was Henry, who succeeded his father as head of the Catholic faction, and was assassinated at Blois in 1588, by the order of Henry III. He had been on terms of great friendship with the King of Navarre, and it is probable that their disagreement at this time was owing to that Prince's late marriage with Margaret of Valois, whom the Duke also loved.

wife, and betwen Monsr and the Kinge of Navarra; for he hath caried wth him the league that was made against Monsr, wherbie he maie knowe what hath ben devised against him.

There is a secreate reporte, and that very constantlie affirmed by men of credit, that a daie or two before the Kinge of Navarra depted, yt happened the Duke of Guyse and him to plaie at dice, uppon a very smooth boarde, in the Kinge's cabinet; and that, after they had done, there appeared suddenlie upon the boarde certaine great and rounde droppes of blood that astonied them merveilouslie, findinge noe cause in the world of the blood, but, as yt weare, a very pdigy.

Biron* is retourned from Monsr; his reporte is that Monsr is content to stand to his agreement for his pte, but when Biron came from Monsr the depture of the Kinge of Navarra was not knowen. There is a new device to delyvr Monsr Moulins, and Dezice, a town uppon the ryvr of Loyre, a litle above Nevers, wch hath a bridge to passe the Loyre; and Biron is dispatched backe againe to Monsr to delyvr him those townes: It is said that the Duke of Nevers,† beinge moved by Queene Mother to delyvr Monsr that towne, should answeare that yt shuld nevr be said of him that he would render any of the Kinge's townes to any rebell; and that theruppon Q. Mother should geve him the lie, & tell him that he should well know that her sonne was no rebell; and that he, and other who should put that opinion in the Kinge's head against his brother, should repent yt; with many other great threateninge words.

Bellievre‡ is retourned from the Prince of Condaie; and as he went wth nothinge but words, so hath he brought nothinge wth him

* Armand de Gontault de Biron, Marechal of France; a Huguenot, but passionately attached to the royal family.

† Louis de Gonzague, Duke of Nevers. Sully speaks very contemptuously of this nobleman.

‡ Pomponne de Bellievre, afterwards Chancellor of France.

but words, for the Reisters* are past the ryv^{r} of Loyre, & so draw towards Moulins.

N° CVIII.

The Earl of SUSSEX *to Lord* BURGHLEY. 1575.

My very good L.

CECIL Papers.

I RECEYVED this mornyng yor L.' lettrs, for the wch I do moste hartely thanke you. I am sorye that ther is cause to gyve mystruste that it is entended ther shalbe a warre in France; w^{ch}, althoughe it maye satisfye some humors that only seek to break the maryage, & to that end care not what they do to have the p̃tence, yet when it shall bryng the Q. into warres wth all the Prynces of Europe, wch she wyll not be habell to cõtynew, I fere both her Ma^{te} & the realme shall smarte for the pleasyng of these men's humors to s̃rve ther owne p̃tyculers. The dyvysyon made of thre thyrd p̃ts for the beryng of the charges of the warres carryeth a good shewe; but, when I cõsyder the poornes of the K. of Navarre, & the covetousnes of the Almayns, I fere her Ma^{te} in th' end must paye for all, or lette all falle when she hathe put her foote in: And, therfore, yf ther myght be a peace in France, suerly I do thynk it were bettr for her, & for the K. of Navarre; for when she ether can not, or wyll not, in tyme supplye ther lacks, ther cause muste falle to the grownd, & they therwth, & her Ma^{te}, aft^{r}, shall feele the lack of her frends, & the danger of so grete a warre.

* Reyters, or Ruyters; the German horse in the service of the Huguenots were so called.

Trewly, my L. yf this warre were not sowght by the K. of Navarre, I know not who els I cowld well lyke that the Q. showld strayne herself gretely in ther defence, to bryng a peace for ther suerty; but yf for other respects this be wrought, w^th^out nede, then I shalbe sory to see the P̃testants of France (wherof I thynk the grettest p̃te wyll not put them selffs into the warres to plese the K. of Navarre) to be brought into so gret perrell of ruyne, & her Ma^te^ to be putt to so hard a shyft, ether to leve her frends at ther nede, or to put herself and her state in danger; and, therfore, I conclude that ether her Ma^te^ muste, in my opynyon, p̃cure the peace in France, or, by the warres, see the ruyne of the P̃testants there, & her owne perrell after.

I have bene extremely taken sens my comyng from London wth a cold & a cowghe; w^che^ hathe browght me such styches, so gret a payne in my hedd, & a cõtynuall burnyng fever, as, untell this mornyng, I was gretely afreyed of a pluresye: This mornyng my fever hathe lefte me, my styches in cowghing be lesse, my hedd is in better temper, and Mr Atslowe* dothe think that it was but *diaria febris*, wch to me was *binaria*, for in two dayes and two nyghts I had no doze; this wylbe some cause of my longer staye from the Corte; and so I do comytt yor L. to the Almyghty. From Newhall, this Mundaye.

Yo^r^ L.' moste assured,

T. SUSSEX.

* An eminent physician of that time. He was a zealous Catholic, and a favourer of the Queen of Scots. Thomas Morgan writes to that lady in July 1585, (*see Murdin, vol. ii.* 452.) "I "hear that Dr. Atslowe was racked twice, almost to death, in the Tower, about the Earl of "Arundell his matters, and intention to depart Englande."

N° CIX.

" FRAUNCE. *Th' accompte of me* RAPHE BARBER, *for one viage*
" *mad unto Roen for yor Lordship, as followeth,*
" 1575."

TALBOT Papers, Volume P. fol. 723.

Inp̃mis, peyd unto Mr Jasper Dublett, for thre tonnes of Frentche wyen, at twelve pownde̅s fowertti̅en shillings the tonne -	xxxviii^li	ii^s	
It̃m, more, unto Pet^r Deylaport, for eight tonnes of Frentche wyen, at thurttien pounds foerttien shillings the tonne - - - - -	cix^li	xii^s	
It̃m, more, for one tonne of Orlience wyen -	xv^li		
Itm, more, for halfe a tonne of whiet wyen -	v^li	iiii^s	
It̃m, more, to Pet^r Deylaport, for twenttie seaven elves & towe q̃tt̃rs of fyen damaske for table clothes, conteynynge in bredeth vii q̃tt̃rs, at twelve shillings sex pence ye elve	xvii^li	vi^s	iiii^d
It̃m, more, for one tonne of redde wyniger, and one poyntcio̅ whiett - - - - -	xiiii^li		
It̃m, more, for thurttie elves of damaske for table napkens, w^che is but payable tenne elves, at twelve shillings sexpence the elve -	vi^li	vi^s*	
It̃m, more, for twenttie towe elves of diap^r of Roen making, at eight shillings towe pence the elve - - - - - - -	ix^li		iiii^d
It̃m, more, for nienttien elves of whityde canves, at thre shillings sex pence the elve -	iii^li	vi^s	vi^d

* An arithmetical blunder in the original. There are two or three more errors of the same kind.

Itm, more, for forttie towe poundes of comffet-tures and other suger workes, at sundrie prices	v^li	xii^s
Itm, for boxes and cotten for the same, &c.		iiii^s
Itm, more, for foerttien pounds of fyen sleyed silcke, for my Ladie, beinge of all cullers, at thurttie towe shillings the pounde - -	xxii^li	viii^s
Itm, more; three elves of whytyd canves, at thre shillings fyve pence the elve - -	x^s	iii^d
Itm, more, for iiii reym of fyen paper -	xiiii^s	x^d
Itm, more, for xii pices of course bockeyram	xxxii^s	
Itm, more, for forttie eight dozen queyles, at sex shillings the dozen - - - -	xiiii^li	viii^s
Itm, more, for towe cages for the saied queyles, towe bushell hempe sied, wth towe weeks chardgs before I reyceaved them - -	xviii^s	vi^d
Itm, more, at Roen, for custome of twelve tonnes & a halfe of wyens - - - - -	xxii^s	
Itm, more, in the Vicompt there, and unto the officers of the Rom^an - - - -	xviii^s	
Itm, more, for caredge of the afforesaid wyenes and vynyger uppon shippborde, w^t romage-inge & planckcage of the same - -	xxiiii^s	
Itm, more, for fyve elves of canves & corde to trusse the seid diaper and damaske in, wth packinge of the same - - - -	vi^s	
Itm, for a panyer, a locke, seare clothes, & cordes, for trussing the seid comffettures and suger works in - - - - -	vi^s	
Itm, more, for caredge of the same by land from Roen to Deppe - - - - -	ii^s	x^d
Itm, unto one Robt Goodden, for brocage in Roen - - - - - - - -	xl^s	

Itm, more, for the chardgs of me and my man in Roen, beinge there the space of twenttie one dayes, at IIIIs pr diem - - -	IIIIli IIIIs
Itm, more, for extra ordinarie chardgs during my beinge in Fraunce - - - -	VIs Xd
Itm, more, for a post horse from Deppe to Roen, and from Roen to Deppe ageyn, wth the chardgs of tow severall returns - -	XVIs
Itm, more at Deppe, to the officers and serchers there - - - - - - - -	IIIIs Xd
Itm, more, for my paste porte there - -	IIs Xd
Sma disbursed in Fraunce, as appeyreth	IIc IIIxx XVli XVIIIs Id

INGLANDE.

Peyd for the chardgs of me selfe, my man, and my horse, from the last of Aprill unto the XXVIth of Maye, that I tooke shippinge for Fraunce, beinge XXVI dayes, at IIIs p. diem	IIIli XVIIIs
Itm, for my passage by sea made, my man and my selffe, wth dewtties unto serchers at Rie	XXIIs
Itm, for passage of me and my man by sea, wth towe cages of queyles, & one hamper, in my returne from Fraunce into Ingland - -	XXs
Itm, for II horses from Rie to London, in caredge of the seid queyles and hamper -	XIs
Itm, more, for my horse gresse at Rie, III weeks, at XVId the weeke - - - - -	IIIIs
Itm, unto John Boyes, for the frawght of XII tonnes and a halffe of wyen from Roen to London, at XIIIIs ye tonne - - -	VIIIli XVs

It̃m, more unto hym, for prymage and avaredge accustomed, wth III^{s} peyd at the newe haven	XXXIII^{s}
It̃m, more, unto John Poge, for the frawght of IIII^{er} poyntchions of vynyger from Roen to London, wth aveyredge and primage accustomed - - - - - - - -	XVIII^{s} VIII^{d}
It̃m, more, unto John Boyes, for the frawght of one farddle of diap^{r} & damaske from Roen to London - - - - - - -	III^{s}
Peyd for IIII^{xx} & II dozen hoppes, for hopeing and cupeinge of tene tonnes & one hogshead of wyen at London, at X^{d} the dozen -	III^{li} VI^{s} VIII^{d}
It̃m, more unto the seid coper for fyllinge of the seid wynes, beinge XII tonnes & a halfe, laden at Roen; beinge filled at London, X tonnes one hodgshead & a halfe, at IIII^{d} tonne - - - - - - - -	III^{s} IIII^{d}
It̃m, unto the portters for takinge in and delyvering forth the seid wynes at London -	XI^{s}
It̃m, more, to John Widggion of London, for warghfadge & cranadge of the seid wyen and vinyger - - - - - - -	XII^{s}
It̃m, unto hym for sellerage of the seid wynes for X dayes - - - - - - -	IIII^{s} IIII^{d}
It̃m, for enttringe the seid wynes in the Custome House, wth XVIII^{d} towardes a cockett for Hull - - - - - - -	III^{s} VIII^{d}
It̃m, for my man's chardgs in the counttrie for II dayes and one nyght, that is to saye in counttrie f̃ies, wth meat & drincke, VI^{s}; to the Shreffe of London, for bloed and frey,	

vi^{s} viii^{d}; to a man of lawe in Yeld Hall, iii^{s} vi^{d} - - - - - -	xvi^{s} ii^{d}
It̃m, more, for ii shiertts for my man, at iii^{s} iiii^{d} a pece - - - - - -	vi^{s} viii^{d}
Peyd for my chardgs of my self & my horse, from the xvith of June that I landed in Ingland in my returne, wth x^{s} for x dayes chardgs of my man before his dep̃tinge from me att London untill the xixth of July that I came to Sheaf-feld, beinge xxxiii dayes at xx^{d} the daye -	iii^{li} v^{s}
S̃ma disbursed in Inglande, as appeyreth -	xx̃viii^{li} ii^{d}
S̃ma to̅lis disbursed in this viage, as p̃ticulerly appeyreth - - - - - -	cccliii^{li} xviii^{s} iii^{d}

N° CX.

The Earl of LEICESTER *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY. 1576.

My L.

TALBOT Papers. Vol. F. f. 93.

For that this berer is so well knowen and trusted of you I wyll leave to trowble you w^{t} any longe lettre, and doe comytt the more to his report, for y^{t} he ys well able to satysfye yor L. fully of all things hear. And, touching one p̃t of yor lettre sent lately to me, about the access of my La. yor wife to ye Q. thear, I fynd the Q.' Ma^{te} well pleasyd that she may repair at all tymes, and not forbeare the companye of y^{t} Q. having not only veary good opinione of my

Lady's wysdome and dyscretyon, but thinks how convenyent yt ys for that Q. to be accompaned, and passe ye tyme rather w^t^ my Lady than meaner p̃sonnes. I doubt not but yo^r^L . shall hear in lyke sort also fro̅ her Ma^te^ touching the same, and yet I may well signyfye thus much, as fro̅ herself, to yor L. The rest I comend to this berer, and yor L. w^t^ my good La. to the Almighty. In hast, this first of May.

Yo^r^ L.' assured kinsman,

R. LEYCESTER.

To the right honorable my veary good L. ye Erll of Shrewsburye, Knight of ye Order, &c.

N° CXI.

Sir FRANCIS WALSINGHAM *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

My verie good Lord,

I HAVE this daye receaved yor L.' l^re^ of the XXIIIth of this p̃nt, and imparted to hir Matie suche reasons as you therein alleage to shewe howe unfitt a place Tutburie is, as well for the salfe custodie of yor chardge, as also for necessarie p̃visions; and shee, allowynge verie well of yor sayd reasons and opinion, notw^th^standinge hir former order given you in that behalfe, is nowe resolved that you conduct that Queen from Buckstones back agayne to yor howse at Shelfield; whereof, for yor satisfaction, and answeare to yor sayd l^re^, shee co̅anded me to give you knowledge. And so I humbly com̃end

TALBOT Papers, Volume F. fol. 153.

yor Lordshippe to God. From the Court, the XXVIIth of June, 1576.

Yo^r L.' to com̃and,

FRA. WALSYNGHAM.

To the right honorable my verie good Lorde the Erle of Shrewsburie.

N° CXII.

GILBERT TALBOT *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

TALBOT Papers, Volume F. fol. 157.

My duty most hu̅bly rem^d, r. honorable my syngler good L. & father. Synce my comynge hither to the Cowrt there hathe bene sondry determinations of her Ma^t's p̃gresse this sum̃er: Yesterday it was sett doune that she would to Grafton,* and Northampton, Lecester, and to Ashebye, my L. Huntyngdon's house, and there to have remayned XXI dayes, to th' ende the water of Buxtons myghte have bene daly broughte thither for my L. of Lecester, or any other, to have used; but late yesternyghte this purpose altered, & now at this p̃sent her Matie thynketh to goe no further then Grafton; howbeit there is no certayntie, for thes II or III dayes it hathe changed every V owres. The fysitions hathe fully resolved that whersoever my L. of Lecester be, he must drynke & use Buxtons water XX^tie

* A small town near Towcester in Northamptonshire. Henry VIII. built a palace there on an estate which he had obtained from the family of Grey in exchange for certain lands in Leicestershire. The house was destroyed in the civil wars, and its demesne is possessed by the Duke of Grafton.

dayes together. My Lady Essex & my Lady Susan will be shortly at Buxtons, and my Lady Norris shortly after; I can not learne of any others that come from hence.

This day Mr Secre. Walsyngham hathe gotten the byll sygned for the S. Q.' diett, and to morowe early it shall be sente to th' Exchequer, that as sone as possible we may receave the monye; wch shalbe disposed, accordynge to yor L.' com̃andement, in payment of all yor debtes here.

I have bespoken II payre of litell flagons, for their is none reddy made, and I feare they will not be fynished before my departure hence. I have seene many fayre hangynges, and yor L. may have of all prycesse, eyther IIs a styck, or VII grotes, IIIs, IIIIs, Vs, or VIs, the styck, eaven as yor L. will bestow; but there is of Vs the stycke that is very fayre: But, unles yor L. send upp a measure of what depthe & bredthe you wolde have them, suerly they will not be to yor L.' lykynge; for the moste of them are very shallow, and I have yet seene none that I thynke depe inoughe for a great chamber, but for lodgynges.*

I have had sum talke wth my L. of Lecester synce my commynge, whom I fynde moste assuredly well affected towards yor L. & yor's: I never knew man in my lyfe more joyfull for their frende then he at my Ladye's noble & wyse governem̃t of her sealfe at her late beinge here; saynge that he hartely thanked God of so good a frende & kynseman of yor L. and that you are matched wth so noble & good a wyfe. I sawe the Q. Matie yesternyghte in the garden; but, for that she was taulkynge wt my L. Hunsden, she spake nothynge to me, but loked very ernestly on me: I here her Matie conceaveth somwhat better of me then heretofore; and my L. of Lecester doubteth not in tyme to brynge all well agayne.

I can learne of nō certayne newes worthy to wryte to yor L. Sr

* Not deep enough for a state room, but fit for common apartments.

Willm Wynter hath not yet sente any resolute answere from the Flushyngers, and Prynce of Orange, touchynge our merchante's shypps & goods;* for other matters, of Fraunce, I know Mr Secretory Walsyngham's wonted manner is to sende yor L. occurrents that come from thence. Mr Secr. Smythe lyeth styll in harde cace at his house in Essex, &, as I here, this day, or to morowe, setteth towardes the bathes in Somersett shyre; the use of his tounge is cleane taken from him that he cannot be understode, suche is the contynuallnes of the rume that distelleth from his hedd downwards.

Thus, not knowynge wherw^th ells to troble yor L. I most hu^bly beseche yor blessynge, wth my wonted prayer for yor L.' longe continnuans in all honor, & moste perfyte healthe. From the Cowrte, this Fryday at nyghte, the VIth of July, 1576.

Yo^r L.' moste hu^ble & obedient lovinge sun,

GILBERT TALBOTT.

To my Lorde my father.

N° CXIII.

GILBERT TALBOT *and his* WIFE *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

After a long account of his treaty for the purchase of Wilton, an estate in Herefordshire, belonging to William Lord Grey, for which he had offered £6000, the letter concludes thus—

TALBOT Papers, Volume F. fol. 191.

——ALTHO yor L. by yor laste l^re offred (I moste hu^bly thanke yor L.) greatly to strayne yo^rselfe for my preferment in that be-

* Some Dutch privateers had lately pillaged several English merchant ships, under the pretence that they were carrying provisions to Dunkirk, &c. and Sir William Winter, with Beale, Clerk of the Council, was sent to demand restitution.

haulfe, yet still I muste, in lyke dutifull mann^{r}, beseeche yor L.' great goodnes. As for my owne habilitie, w^{che} yor L. warneth me to consyder of, my welthe and ryches is not unknowne to yor L. but my desyre of ryches was never so great as at this presente, that therby I myghte compasse suche a thinge as Wilton* is; and so, besyde the benefyte therof, myghte be hable to attende on yor L. wth a thousande tall fellowes to follow yor L.' directions, if so you sholde have neede to com̃aunde me: I reste wholy, therfore, uppon yor L.' laste & determinate pleasure, moste hu̅bly besechinge pardone for this my boulde presumtion in desyring to be so chargiable a chylde to yor L. as my desertes can not possibly deserve so great lyberalitie: I am also sorry to be so tedyouse wth the lengethe of my l^{re}, but, the matter requyringe it, I truste yor L. will pardone me. I gyve yor L. moste hu̅ble thankes for grauntinge me the presentation of the parsonage of Whytchurche:† *If I can prevayle in my sute to depryve the oulde parson, whom I have now in sute, I shall beseche yor L. to graunte an advouson of that benifyse to any who yor L. will truste, before suffycient wyttnes, & afterwards to sygne the presentation to one Joones; to th' ende that if the sayd Joones shoulde debarr me of the profytts, as in lawe he myghte, he may by this meanes be depryved, and by no other way possibly by any devise to be invented*; wherof Roper can also advertise yor L. the advise I have taken therin.

Accordynge to my ryches, and the contrey I dwell in, and not to my desyre, I sende yor L. a new yer's gyfte; a Monmouth cappe, and a rundlett of pyrrye; & I must requyre p̃don to name the other homely thynge, a payre of Rosse bootes; w^{ch}, yf they be fytt for yor

* William Lord Grey of Wilton had been taken prisoner in France, and, having long solicited in vain to be redeemed at the public charge, which he well deserved, was now obliged to sell most of his estates for that purpose.

† Whitchurch, in Shropshire. The Talbots formerly had property there, which is now possessed by the Duke of Bridgewater. John, the great Earl of Shrewsbury, who was killed in France 31 H. VI. and others of the family, are buried there.

L. you may have as many as please you to appoynte. I beseche Allmightie God to p̃serve yor L. many happye new yer's dayes, that you may lyve as many & joifull yeares after them as ever did any creature. Thus my wyfe & I moste hu̅bly beseche yor L.' daly blessinge. From yor L.' castell, Godryche,* this Thursday, the thyrde of Janu. 1576.

Yo^r^ L.' moste hu̅ble & obedyent lovinge chyldren,

GILBERT TALBOTT.
MARY TALBOTT.

To my Lorde my father.

N° CXIV.

The QUEEN *to the Earl and Countess of* SHREWSBURY.

BY THE QUEEN.

Your most assured lovinge Cousin and Soverayne,†

ELIZABETH R.

Our very good Cousins,

TALBOT Papers, Volume P. fol. 819.

BEING geven t' understand from o^r^ cousin of Leycester how honnorably he was not onlie latelie receaved by you our cousin the

* In Herefordshire; modernly called Goodricke. This estate went to Elizabeth, Countess of Kent, one of Gilbert Talbot's coheiresses, and was erected into an Earldom (Castle Goodricke) and conferred by Queen Anne on Henry Grey, Earl, and afterwards Duke, of Kent. Mr. Gilpin hath favoured us with a sketch of the remains of this castle in his observations on the river Wye, and speaks with rapture of the picturesque beauties of its situation. He gives likewise a plate of Wilton Castle, but with less commendation.

† Written by the Queen's own hand.

Countesse at Chatsworth, & his dyet by you both discharged at Buxtons, but also presented wth a very rare present, we should do him great wronge (houlding him in that place of favor we do) in cace we should not let you understand in howe thanckfull sorte we accept the same at both your hands, not as don unto him but to o^r^ owne self, reputing him as annother our self; and, therefore, ye maie assure your selves that we, taking uppon us the debt not as his but o^r^ owne, will take care accordingly to discharge the same, in such honnorable sorte as so well-desrving creditors as ye are shall nev^r^ have cause to thinck ye have met wth an ungratefull debtor.

In this acknowledgement of new debtes we maie not forgett our old debte, the same being as great as a sov̄aigne can owe to a subject; when, through your loyall & most carefull looking to the charge committed to you, both we and o^r^ realme enjoy a peaceable gov̄nement, the best good happe that to any Prince on earthe can befaule: This good happe then growing from you, ye might thinke your selfes most unhappye yf you s̄rved such a Prince as should not be as readye gratyouslie to consider of yt as thankfullie to acknowledge the same, whereof yé maie make full accompt, to your compfort, when tyme shall s̄rve. Geven under o^r^ signet, at o^r^ mannor of Grenew^ch^ the xxv^th^ day of June, 1577, and in the xix^th^ yere of o^r^ raigne.

To our right trustie & right welbelovid Cousin and Counsellor th' Erle of Sherewsburye, and to o^r^ right dere and right welbelovid Cousin the Countesse, his wyfe.

N° CXV.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY *to the* QUEEN.

May yt please yor moste excelent Majesté,

TALBOT Papers, Volume P. fol. 893.

THE comfortable lettars I lately receyvyd, of yor owne blessyd hand wrytyng, made me, by oft lookinge on them, thynke my happenes more then any s̃rvyce (wer yt never so p̃fyte) cold meryt; and my selfe more bowndyn to yor Heighnes for the same then by wrytynge I can expresse. And as yt pleased yor Ma^te to wryte w^t assured confydence you have in my fydelitie, and safe keyping of thys La. doubtynge nothynge but lest hyr fayre speche dysseave me,* so am I sure, althowghe yt pleace yor Ma^te to warne me of hyr, yet doth yor wysdome see well inoughe by my many yeres s̃rvyce past my inclynatyon to hyr was nev^r furder, nor otherwys, then for yor Ma^te's s̃rvyce, and accordynge to the warrant yor Ma^te gave me. She never had hope of nor I have cause to trust hyr: Wer hyr speche fayre or crabyd, my onely respecte hath byn, is styll, and so shall contynewe, to the dutie I owe unto yor Matie, and I do seke as muche as a man maye to p̃forme as I am bowndyn: I fere not then yor Ma^te's dowbtfulnes of my yelding to hyr, so longe as wth hart and mynd I do the s̃rvyce yor Ma^te comyttyth to me accordyng to the trust yor Ma^te reposyth in me: I have hyr forthecomynge at yor Ma^te's comandm^t; and so wyll hold hyr p̃son faythfully and trewly, wch I knowe dothe satysfye yor Ma^te, and is my dyscharge.

* It should seem from this passage, and indeed by the general tenor of the Earl's answer, that the preceding letter from the Queen was secretly accompanied by another, probably in terms less agreeable.

And maye yt now furder please yor Ma^te to lycens my wyfe and me humbly to acknowledge oure selves the more bownd to yor Ma^te, as well for the comfortable message Mr Julio* brought us lately from yor Ma^te, as that yt pleased yor Ma^te to vouchesafe oure rude and grosse interteynement of our derest frend, my kynsman, my L. of Lecester; wch althoghe in respecte of our dutyes to yor Ma^te, and the great good wyll we bere to hym, ys not so well as yt awght to be, yet are we sure yt contenteth hym, and dyspleaseth not yor Ma^te, that he is the welcomest frend to us of all others. My wyfe also byds me yeld hyr humble thanks to yor Ma^te for yor Ma^te's late gracyous relefe to hyr dysseased kynswoman; and nowe (synce wee can do no more, nor yor Heighnes have no more of us then oure trew faythfull harts and s̃rvyce, wherein wee wyll spend oure lyves, and all we have, yf yor Ma^te comand yt) wee praye to God for yor moste excelent Ma^te; as wee are moste bownden. Sheffeld, 4th of July, 1577.

Yo^r Ma^te's most hu̅ble faythfull s̃rvant,

GEORGE SHREWSBURY.

* Julio Borgarucci, an Italian physician then in great estimation with the people of quality, though infamous for his proficiency in that branch of medical science which hath so long distinguished his country. The Earl of Leicester, who was perhaps indebted to him for services of this kind, was excessively attached to him; and, through that nobleman's interference, Archbishop Grindal, who had condemned the marriage of Julio to another man's wife, lost the Queen's favour for ever.

N° CXVI.

Lord BURGHLEY *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

My very good Lord,

TALBOT Papers, Volume F. fol. 205.

MY most harty com̃endations reme̅bred, both to your self and to my good lady. As I have cause gretly to thank yor L. for ye good will I understood ment by your L. to me of late, whan Mr Rog. Man̅ors advertised yow of my intentio̅ and desyre to have come to Buxtons, so now I am to pray ye continua̅ce of your good will, for that I am now thrughly lycensed by hir Ma^ty to come thyther, w^t as much spede as my old crased body will suffer me. And, because I doubt yor L. is, and shall be, pressed w^t man̅y other lyk sutes for your favor to have ye use of some lodgyngs ther, I am bold at this p̅nt to send this my l^re by post, meani̅g to send on of my own s̅rvants towards yor L. to receave yor L.' com̅issio̅ to such as have ye custody of your houss; and meane on Monday to sett forwards to my houss at Burghley, where I will look to have my s̅rvant to come, and mete me w^t yor Lo. good plesor. I am to have in my co̅pany but Mr Roger Man̅ors, and my son, Thomas Cecill, for whom I am also to intreat your L. to p̅cure them, by your coma̅dme̅t, some lodgyng, as your L. shall please.

The Q.' Ma^ty offred to have wrytten hir l^re to your L. for your favor herin, but I thought my own creditt w^t your L. sufficient for more than this. And so I tak my leave of your good L. Fro̅ Westm^r, the XIXth of July, 1577.

Your L.' most assuredly,

W. BURGHLEY.

To ye right honorable my very good Lord ye Erle of Sbrewsbury, Erle Marshall of England, and on of hir Matie's P̅ve Counsell.

N° CXVII.

Lord BURGHLEY *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

My very good Lord,

THIS morning, the XXIIIth, I receaved your L. of the XXI, being here at on Mr Chamb^l^e^~^'s near Caxton; by which I p^~^ceave yor L. had receaved my first l^re^, of ye XIXth, mentioning my purpooss of com^~^ing towards Buxtons; and I fynd by your L.' l^re^ your abundant affectionat good will, to offer me more pleasore than is mete for me, in y^t^ it semeth yow will not regard the displacy^~^g of any ther to place me; and, though I am herby greatly bound to your L. yet I have gyven my s^~^rvant in chardg (who I thynk cam to your L. ether yesterday or on Sonday) not to suffer any to be displaced for me, except they war far inferior: And now, my good Lord, I most hartely besech yow, whan I shall once have a roome, by your goodnes, leave me altogither to myself, and spare yourself from any care. I meane to be at my houss at Burghley this night, by God's grace; and upon the return of my man from Buxtons I will take my jornay as I shall se cawse.

TALBOT Papers, Volume F. fol. 207.

Mr Man^~^ors is v myles he^~^ce, at Royston, for he cam from Londo^~^ yesterday, and I from Waltha^~^. And so, w^t^ my most hartyest com^~^^e^dat. even in dutifull sort, I end; prayeng your L. y^t^ my Lady may have some rememb. of my com. to hir. Fro^~^ Kyngston Wood, in Camb. shyr, near Caxton, XXIII July, 1577.

Your L.' most assuredly,

W. BURGHLEY.

To the right honorable the Erle of Shrewsbury.

N° CXVIII.

Lord BURGHLEY *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

My very good L.

TALBOT Papers, Volume F. fol. 213.

I HAVE receaved nothing of any moment from the Courte at this tyme, otherwise then this of the mortallitie happened in Oxfordshire; wher ther are deade Sr Robert Doyly, and an uncle of his; Mr Danvers of Banbury, Mr Wayneman, and the most parte of all the freehoulders that were at the assises in Oxford: fiftie schollers and twentie townesmen are deade.*

Sr Jhon Smithe is cumme out of Spayne; who reportethe that the Kinge there hath greate lacke of threasor, whatsoever hath ben sayd to the contrary: I wishe he had plentie of threasor, so wee were sure he had plentie of good will towards us. The Queene's Ma^te^ stayethe her determination of any p̃gresse, doubtenge leaste this sickenes might increase farther, wch I truste God of his mercie will staye. Thus, my good L. I have to use my man's hand, being not in good tempre this morning w^t^ my water. 4 Aug. 1577.

Your L.' at com.

W. BURGHLEY.

To the r. honorable my very good L. the Erle of Shrewsbury, Erle Marshall of Englond, and one of the LL. of her Ma^t's^ Privie Counsell.

* This fearful sickness seems to have been produced by a pestilential vapour rising suddenly from the very spot on which these unfortunate persons were assembled, for they were all sensible of the attack at the same time, and the particular trial then before the court, though other-

N° CXIX.

The Earl of SUSSEX *to Lord* BURGHLEY.

My very good L.

I DESYER gretely to heare what good successe you have hadd by the bathe of Buxtons, wch I wyshe wth all my harte maye be as good as ever eny man hadd, or desyred to have there. Of the Frenche actyons, and Flemyshe trobells, yor L. I am assured is bettr advertysed by Mr Secretary then you can be by me, and therefore I do forbere to trobell you therew^th^: The trobells of bothe places, when they have bene carryed joyntly, have certenly bredd o^r^ quyett, & so wold co̅tynew it, yf they joyntly be co̅tynewed; but yf the hope of the Flemyshe trobells do so lulle us aslepe in securyté as we forgett the mattrs of France, & therby suffer that Kynge to repossesse at his owne wylle his state and quyette, I should then begyne gretely to dowte that these kynde of trobells in Flanders maye ether do us hurte, or, at the best, bryng us no good for o^r^ salfety towards France. Yo^r^ L. knowethe it hathe bene an old receyved opynyon that the Frenche would be lothe to see the Flemyshe putt in foote here, & the Flemyshe would be as lothe to see the Frenche put in foote; not for eny love ether of them berethe to us, but for ther owne suerty, for that ether wowld be lothe the other should growe grettr; &, therfor, we have bene always assured in such cases to have, if we lysted, the helpe of the one to kepe us from the oppres-

CECIL Papers.

wise of no consequence, is recorded by all our historians. Besides the parties named by Lord Burghley, died Bell, Chief Baron of the Exchequer, Sir William Babington, Harcourt, Fettiplace, and Barham, an eminent lawyer; in the whole more than three hundred persons. It is remarkable that women and children were not infected.

syon of the other: And, in the same respect, it hathe also bene alwayes good for us to have them kepte in an equall balance, lest eny of them showld growe over stronge; so as it semethe to me to falle owte, that yf bothe those cõtryes maye be kepte, that it muste nedes be the beste for us, and therefore we ought to empploye al l^r wytts and power to brynge that to passe; and yf that maye not be, then it is the next to seeke to kepe them in an equalyté, wherby we maye have the nexte defence from hurte; leste, yf the one be clerely dowen, & the other sette uppe over highe, we maye fele a grettr burden then by ther equalyté, ether in good or ill, can by lykelyhood fall unto us: I do therfore, my L. wyshe wth all my harte that we hope not so moche of the Flemyshe mattrs as we neglecte the Frenshe, & therby bryng o^r selfs to woorse case then otherwyce we maye be. It were to muche to wryte all is to be sayd in this mattr; and, therfor, knowyng yor L. by this lyttell can gather further of my meanyng then I am well habell to expresse in wrytyng, though I should be very tedyouse, I wyll forbere the rest untell yor L.' comyng; & so for this tyme take my leave, and wyshe yor L. shortely & well here. From ye Court, the xxi^th of Auguste, 1577.

Yo^r L.' moste assured,

T. SUSSEX.

N° CXX.

Lord BURGHLEY *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

My very good Lord,

I CAN not but contynew my thanks for all your liberall courtesyes, prayeng yor L. to assure your self of my poore but yet assured frendshipp whylest I lyve. At my com̃ing to ye Court I found such alarme by news directly wrytten fro̅ Fra̅ce, and fro̅ the Low Contreys, of ye Q. of Scotts' escape, ether allredy made or very shortly to be attempted, as (suerly knowyng, as I did, yor circu̅spectio̅ in kepyng of hir, and hearing all thyngs in y^t contry about yow very q̃et, and free fro̅ such da̅ngers) I was bold to mak small acco̅pt of the news, althoogh hir Ma^ty, and ye Counsell here, war therw^t p̃plexed. And though tyme doth trye these news for any thyng allredy doone falss, yet the noyse therof, and ye dout y^t hir Ma^ty hath of secret hydde̅ practises, to be wrought rather by corruptio̅ of so̅e of yours who̅ yow shall trust than by open force, moveth hir Ma^ty to warn your L. as she sayd she wold wryte to your L. y^t yow co̅tynew, or rather incress your vigilancy, if it may be, y^t yow be not circu̅vented herin; and as I thynk your L. hath carryed your charge to Chattesworth, so thynk I that howss a very mete howss for good preservatio̅ therof; having no town of resort wher any ambushes of may lye. Suerly, in my opinio̅, although I know man̅y are desirooss y^t your chardg shuld be at lib̅ty, yet I se no resonable cause to move me to thynk y^t she wold aventur hir self to be conveyed away by stelth; both for ye sondry da̅ngers y^t might light uppon hir, but specially for y^t, being at lib̅ty, if hir frends shuld attempt any thyng by force for hir ageynst this realme,

TALBOT Papers, Volume P. fol. 845.

she might p̃vok ye Q.' Ma^ty, and ye stats of ye realme, to work matter to barr hir of ye interest wch she supposeth she hath: But yet, my good L. evin for p̃s^rvatio̅ of ye honor y^t yow have gotten by so circu̅spect lookyng to hir in all this long tyme of practiss, I know yow will be as watchfull to p̃vent all atte̅pts as others will be to assayle your chardg. Thus your L. seeth how curiouss I am, all wch p̃cedeth of good will to your L. and to your honor.

My Lord, I have found here a gret dispositio̅ in hir Ma^ty to have all thyngs in controversy ended betwixt Sr Jho. Zowch, and Sr Tho. Stanhopp, and others; and therin I have imp̃ted my opinio̅ to hir Ma^ty y^t the fault shall be in Sr Jho. Zowch if he be mislyked ether of your L. or of others; for I have told hir y^t he doth take uppon hym more than is mete, namely, in opposy̅g of hymself ageynst your L. w̃out any cause by yow gyven; and hir Ma^ty hath req̃red me to advise hym to reform hymself therin, and so I thynk he will do: And as for ye report of placy̅g of Sacheverell in comissio̅, indede it was here moved, but it is stayed; and I hope nether he nor any other wch shall not behave themselves well towards your L. shall be put in creditt there, nether is it mete they shuld.

I fynd my L. of Lecester, and Mr Secretory also, ernestly inclyned to maynteane your L.' creditt in all thyngs y^t may co̅cern yow: And so, praye̅g your L. y^t I may p̃t w^t your L. my most harty com̃ed to my Lady, I end. Fro̅ ye Court at ye L. Admy.' howss, 7 Septe̅b, 1577.

Your L. most assur.

W. BURGHLEY.

To the right honorable my very good L. the Erle of Shrowsbury, Erle Marshall of Englond, and one of the LL. of her Ma^s Privie Counsell.

N° CXXI.

The Earl of LEICESTER *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY. 1577.

My dere good L.

I CANNOT but by this beror let you understand how, according to yor mynd, I have delyvered to hir Matie as much as did conserne the matter you wrote of; and do find hir Matie no less carefull of yor causes than you wolld desier. For the matters of the Low Countreys they go hardly; and truly, my L. I looke for no good from thence. Fro^m^ Scotland* ther ys, even this day, some advertysments

TALBOT Papers, Volume F. fol. 197.

* In the first year of Mary's imprisonment nothing material passed in Scotland. The leaders of the various parties in that country were engaged at Westminster and at York in a judicial investigation of her conduct, and their vassals contemplated that solemn farce at a distance: At length Elizabeth broke up the conference, and dismissed the Regent Murray, who had attended to establish proofs against the Queen of Scots, his half sister. When he returned to Scotland he found the Duke of Chatelherault, who had lately assumed the empty title of Lieutenant General for the Queen, assembling a party in her behalf. It consisted of the Campbells and the Gordons, and might have performed essential services under a firm or skilful leader; but the Duke, ever irresolute, consented to a treaty; evaded the performance of its engagements; and was seized by the order of Murray, and imprisoned in the Castle of Edinburgh: The Earls of Huntley and Argyle were brought to terms soon after, and thus ended the only warlike enterprize worth mentioning (except the defence of Edinburgh Castle), which Mary's subjects ever undertook for her restoration. England now became in a great measure the scene of Scottish affairs, for the country itself presents little to our view but the wild starts of two contending factions: Such were the assassinations of Murray, and of Lennox, who succeeded him in the Regency, and who, having maliciously put to death Hamilton, Archbishop of St. Andrew's, fell a sacrifice in his turn to the resentment of that Prelate's family. Erskine, Earl Mar, the young King's Governor, was now appointed Regent, and some expectations of quiet were founded on the popularity which his fair character had gained; but he died in the midst of his labours to procure a junction of parties, having held his office little more than one year. At length an accommodation took place under the management of Morton, his successor, and by the treaty of Perth, Mary's dispirited adherents promised submission to the King's government.

While these strange occurrences were passing, Kirkaldy of Grange held the Castle of Edin-

com, of better hope of ye K.' good proceding ther, & wt hir Mate than of late we looked for; and hit ys the gretest care I have that hir Matie may have good amytie wt yt K. for yf so yt may be, I have no great fear, as the world stands, of all the rest of hir enymyes abrode whatsover; and I doe not se but this K. may be had, w'out any very great charge to hir Matie. We hear that of late he hath delt very well ageinst his chefest Papists; God graunt that he may so goe forwards, for yf both these relms, & the Princes, joyne in mayntening ye trewe religyon, hit wylbe safty & preservation of them both, & of their countryes. Yor L. doth hear, I am suer, yt ye Embars ar depʒtyd toward Flaunders on hir Matie's behalf x dayes agone, but the wynd doth yett hold them on this syde, God send their travell to bring furth good & proffytable frute.*

burgh with a firmness which would have done honour to ancient heroism, and his assailants must have raised the siege, had they not been assisted by Elizabeth, in direct violation of her treaty with France: This fortress was at last forced to capitulate, as hath been before related; and the unhappy Mary, who had been lately declared guilty of high treason, and excluded from the succession to the Crown of England, by the Parliament, now remained without one useful friend in her own dominions. The progress of the Reformation, to which this letter particularly relates, was not impeded by the death of Knox, in 1572; but the Scots, in their eagerness to avoid Popery, fell into Calvinism. The first blow was struck at Episcopacy a few weeks before his departure, and the idea of providing a maintenance for the clergy, which should be independent of government, was suggested by the rapacity of Morton, who had appropriated to himself the revenues of an Archbishopric. Repeated practices of this kind rendered the Regent unpopular. The Earls of Argyle and Athol, armed with the express orders of the King, a child of twelve years old, demanded his resignation. He complied, with seeming unconcern, and retired to his country seat; but within two months, having gained the family of Erskine to his party, made himself again master of the King's person, and resumed his former authority. New disorders now arose; the two Earls above mentioned appeared in the field, and Morton marched with an army to oppose them. A treaty, however, was concluded, under Elizabeth's direction, and an apparent reconciliation followed, but the sudden death of Athol, after a feast to which he had been invited by the Regent, afforded grounds for fresh suspicions. The barbarous proscriptlon of the illustrious house of Hamilton proved that these jealousies were too well founded, and completed the odium which Morton's government had so justly merited: The people, tired of regencies, turned their eyes towards their youthful Monarch, who, on his part, was far from being insensible of the dignity of his situation: At length, Morton seeming to approve of a measure which he could no longer with decency or safety resist, James met his Parliament, and assumed the sovereign power in the end of the year 1579.

* Lord Cobham, and Sir Francis Walsingham, were now dispatched into the Netherlands to

The best newes I cañ wrȳte yoʳ L. ys of hir Maᵗᵉ's good & pfect health, wᶜʰ God long contynew; and, next that, the best newes that I wyll desier to hear of shalbe contynewally of yoʳ L.' well doing, wᶜʰ I doe pray to God for as for my none self; and so, for this tyme, comytt yoʳ good L. to his blessed protectyon. Froñ my howse, this 15 of Febr.

Yoʳ L.' most assured faythfull kinsmañ,

R. LEYCESTER.

To the right honorable my very good L. & cousin the Erll of Shrowsbury, L. M shall of Englond.

N° CXXII.

The Countess of SHREWSBURY *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

My deare harte,

I HAVE sende your letters agene, and thanke you for them; they requyre no ansere; but, when you wryte, remember to thanke hym for them. If you cane not gett my teimber caryed I moste be wᵗʰ-out yt, tho I gretly wante yt; but yf yt wolde plese you to comand Hebert, or any other, to move your tenantes to brynge yt, I knowe they wyll not denye to do yt. I preye you lette me knowe yf I shall have the tone of iron: Yf you cane not spare yt I muste make shefte to gette yt elsewhere, for I may not now wante it. You pro-

TALBOT Papers, Vol. O. f. 66.

treat of a peace, in concert with the French and Imperial ministers there, but returned without success. The death of Don John, under whose viceroyalty the provinces had smarted severely, happened soon after this negotiation was concluded.

mysed to sende me money afore thys tyme to by oxxen, but I se out of syght out of mynde w^t^ you.

My sone Gelberte hath bene vary yll yn hys hede ever sence he came frome Shefelde: I thynke yt ys hys oulde dyseasse: He ys nowe, I thanke God, somewhat better, and she very well. I wyll sende you the byll of my wode stoffe: I prey you lett yt be sent to Joue, that he may be sure to resaive all: I thank you for takynge order for the caryage of yt to Hardwycke; yf you wolde comande your wagener myght bryng yt thether I thynke yt wolde be saffe-lest caryed. Here ys nether malte nor hoppes: The malte cume last ys so vary yll and stynkenge as Haukes thynkes none of my workemen wyll drynke yt. Shewe this letter to my frende, and then returne yt. I thynke you wyll take no dyscharge at Sowche's handes, nor the rest: You may worke stylle in dysspyte of them; the lawe ys on your syde. Yt cannot be but that you shall have the Quene's consente to remove hether; therfor yf you wolde have thynges yn redynes for your provysyon you myght the soner come: Come ether afore Medsomer or not thys yere; for any provysyon you have yet you myght have come as well at Ester as at thys day: Here is yet no maner of provysyon more then a letyl drenke, whyche makes me to thynke you mynde not to come. God sende my jewell helthe.

Your faythefull wyffe,

Saterday Morning. E. SHROWESBURY.*

I have sente you letyss, for that you love them; and ever seconde

* Elizabeth, daughter of John Hardwick, of Hardwick in Derbyshire, who took to her fourth husband George Earl of Shrewsbury. This letter, though on trifling subjects, will serve somewhat to illustrate her extraordinary character, some account of which is given in the introduction. It was probably written in 1577, when the Earl was engaged in a dispute with Sir John Zouch about his lead mines in Derbyshire; I have therefore placed it at the end of that year.

day some ys sente to your charge and you; I have nothynge else to sende. Lette me here how you, your charge *and love*, dothe, and comende me, I prey you. Yt were well you cente fore or fyve peces of the great hangengs, that they myght be put oup; and some carpetes. I wyshe you wollde have thynges yn that redynes that you myght come w^t^in III or foure dayes after you here from Courte. Wryte to Balwene to calle on my Lorde Tresorare for ansere of your leters.

To my Lorde my husbande, the Erle of Shrowesbury.

N° CXXIII.

GILBERT TALBOT *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

TALBOT Papers, Volume F. fol. 237.

My duty moste hu^m^blie remembred, r. honor. my singuler good Lorde & father. There is of late comme from the K. of Fraunce on Monsr Gundie,* who on May Day had audyens in the Chamber of Presents, and delyvered his message to her Matie, wth the Kyng's l^re^. I heare y^t^ the K. sendethe him hither to have lycens to have accesse to the S. Queene, and from her to goe into Scotlande, and y^t^ the K.' l^re^ is only to y^t^ ende; howbeit I heare her Matie as yet hathe denyed him, but whether he shall obtayne leave or not hereafter I can not tell; but I wyshe that yor L. wolde have every thynge in suche order as you wolde desyre, least he sholde cum^m^e of a soddayne, as this

* Albert de Gondy, Count, and afterwards Duke, de Retz, and Marechal of France. He had been sent to Elizabeth by Charles IX. five years before, to palliate that horrible stroke of policy the massacre of St. Bartholomew, of which himself had been one of the advisers.

other did who is now wth yor L.' charge from the Duke of Ascoyte,* whereof I never understode tyll he was gone: Mr Sec. Wyllson's man, who is gone wth him, is his chefest secretorye, & healde to be a wyse fellowe: I was but II dayes here in towne, followynge the matter of the Burnells, in wch tyme this fellowe was dispatched, & so colde not gyve yor L. notise thereof. For this other, Monsr Gundie, he seemethe to be a man of great accompte and porte, and was very rychely apparaled in juells this other day at the Courte; and, if he sholde gett leave, it wolde be loked for y^t^ his intertaynment sholde be very great; and I thynke there will sum other gentillman be sent from hens wth him doune, if he goe.

On May Day I sawe her Matie, and it pleased her to speake to me very grasiously. In the morninge, about VIII of the clocke, I happened to walke in the Tylteyarde, under the gallary where her Matie usethe to stande to see the runninge at tylte; where by chaunce she was, and, lokynge oute of the wyndow, my eye was full towards her, and she shewed to be greatly ashamed therof, for that she was unreddy, and in her nyghtstuffe; so when she sawe me at after dynner, as she wente to walk, she gave me a great phylypp on the forehed, and toulde my L. Chamberlayne, who was the nexte to her, howe I had seene her that morninge, and how muche ashamed thereof she was. And, after, I presented unto her the remembrans of yor L.' and my La.' bounden duty & s̃vis; and sayde y^t^ you bothe thoughte yo^r^selves moste bounden to her for her moste grasious delynge towards yor daughter, my La. of Lennoxe; and y^t^ you assuredly trusted in the continuans of her favorable goodnes to her and her daughter: And she answered that she allwayes founde you more thankefull then she gave cause; and so, w^th^oute saynge any-

* This can mean no other than the Duke of Arschot and Aremberg, a little sovereign of the Austrian Netherlands.

thyng more thereof, asked of bothe yor healthes; and so wente on, and spake to others.

My L. of Lecester thretenethe to cum to Buxtons this sum̃er: If it wolde please yor L. in yor next l^{res} to wryte sumthynge thereof to him, I thynk y^{t} he wolde take it in very good p̃te, and yet I imagyne it wolde nether much further his cum̃inge or tarrynge. The p̃lam^{t} is not thoughte to houlde this May. It is thoughte her Matie will go in p̃gresse to Norfolke this yeare, but there is no certayne determination thereof as yet. And thus I moste hu̇blie beseche yor L.' daly blessinge, wth my wonted prayer for yor L.' longe continuans in all hon^{r}, and moste p̃fyte healthe. Charynge Crosse, this thyrde day of May, 1578.

Yo^{r} L.' moste hu̇ble & obedient lovinge sun,

GILBERT TALBOTT.

On Monday or Twesday nexte her Matie goethe to my L. Cumpton's house at Totnam; & so to my L. Tre. at Tybolles, & there tarryethe III or IIII dayes; & from thens to Mr Bashe's house; & so to Wanstedd, & there IIII or V dayes.*

There is II Fryselande horsses, of a resonable pryce for theyr goodnes: I have p̃mysed the fellow for them XXXIII^{li}: I thynk them espetiall good for my La.' cooche: I will sende them doune, & if yor L. lyke them will repay Bawdwyne the mony agayne.

To my Lorde my father.

* Sir Henry Compton, Knight, lately created Lord Compton.—Edward Bashe, or Baeshe, Esquire; Surveyor General of the Navy under Henry VIII. and the three succeeding monarchs. This gentleman was seated at Stansted Abbot, in Hertfordshire; which parish still retains several memorials of his beneficence, and his hospitality is recorded by Fuller, and others. His family remained at that place till 1676, when Sir Ralph Bashe was driven by necessity to sell the

N° CXXIV.

The Bishop of CARLISLE *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

Right honorable, my verie good Lord,

TALBOT Papers, Volume F. fol. 245.

My dutie most humblie to yor good L. remembred. As, for yor L.' singler goodnes divers waies to me shewed, I will ever thinke myselfe so muche beholdinge unto yor L. that noe p̃t therof can by me be anie waies requited, so I doe accompte emongest ye gretest yor L.' good turnes yor L.' honorable late supportac̃on of my credit wth my speciall good Lord, my L. of Leicester, (unto whom I am so singulerlie beholdinge, as yor L. can wittness) against the lowde and shameless malice and slaunder of some verie evill disposed p̃sons; for the wch I can doe no more but give yor L. my most humble and hartie thanckes; have yor Ho. in continuall remembraunce in mine earnest praiers; and evermore recken myselfe to be yor L.' most bownden at com̃aundement for the same. Yt were to tedious to report unto yor L. the manner of my abusinge herein, and I thincke not so needfull at this p̃nt, other order beinge taken by me heretofore for deliveringe the same unto yor L. wch I dowbt not have, accordinge to my direction, ben p̃formed: In fewe words, yt was a slaunder devised without anie grownd.

Th' occurrents wch I have latelie received owt of Scotland be that the p̃liament is begunne, and, by this, almost finished. Yt beganne the xth of this instant, holden in the King's name, in the great hall

small remnant of an estate which had been almost ruined in the civil wars, to a Mr. Field, whose descendants still possess it.—Wansted was at this time a seat of Leicester's, who had purchased it in the preceding year of Lord Rich. After the Earl's death his widow sold it to Sir George Carew.

in the Castle of Sterlinge, the King present in p̃son: The Erle of Angus bare the crowne before him, the Erle of Arrell the septar, and the Erle of Marr the sword. The p̃liament sittinge, the Erle of Montrosse, and the Lord Lindsey, came from Edenb. in com̃ission from the Erles of Atholl, Arguile, Catnes, and others of the nobilitie, declaringe unto the Kinge, and the rest p̃nt in p̃liament, that yf his Grace would hold his p̃liament in the Towlbuith of Sterlinge, they would repaire thither as dutifull subjects; but they would not enter into the Castle of Sterlinge, bicause yt was noe free place, nor p̃liaments were accustomed beforetime to be holden there, but either in the towne of Sterlinge, or other the K.' free borrowes: This com̃ission, beinge twoe severall times proposed, yt was neither time accepted of the p̃liament, but refused. Then the Erle Montrosse, and L. Lindsey, stoode up, and protested that nothinge donne at that tyme showld be prejudiciall to the rest of the nobilitie of the realme wch were absent, nor to themselves, nor their haires, bicause yt was noe free p̃liament; for which words they were bothe com̃itted to ward w^thin their lodgings in the towne of Sterlinge, where they continued withowt further libertie the xxi^st of this instant. The Kinge hath chosen in the p̃liament his secret & privie counsaile; and certaine to here and determine certaine articles, wch therfore be called the Lords of the Articles:* The names of the Privie Counsaile be

* The Lords of the Articles composed a council which took cognizance of all matters intended to be brought before Parliament. They were a kind of national grand jury: No motion for a new law could be made without their previous sanction, and they possessed the extraordinary and powerful right of giving a decisive negative in the first instance. The constitution of this remarkable assembly hath been very imperfectly recorded: Even the inquisitive and accurate Dr. Robertson, who hath taken great pains to elucidate it, leaves us in doubt whether the Lords of the Articles were elected by the King or the Parliament; "it is probable," says he, "that the King *once* had the sole right of nominating them:" Another Scottish writer of reputation boldly and erroneously asserts that they were elected by the Parliament. This letter, however, expressly determines that they were, even at this late date, appointed by the King solely, who was under no restriction but the easy one of chusing them from members of the Parliament.

the Erles of Morton, Arguile, Lennoxe, Egglenton, Rothues, Buchein, and Glancarne; the Lords of Ruven, Boyde, Ouchiltrie, and Cathcairt; the Abbotts of Deiboroughe and Skannyskinell:* The Lords of the Articles; th' Erles of Morton, Angus, Marr, Lennoxe, and Buchein; the Lords of Ruthwen, Boyde, and Ouchiltrie; the Bishoppes of St Androwes, Glasco, Murraie, and Orknaye; the Abbotts of Deiboroughe and Skannyskinell, Culros and Glenbuis; the comissioners of the borrówes of Edenboroughe, Abberden, St Johnston, Glasco, and Sterlinge. The Lords of the Articles have thought it good to restore the Lord Hume to his honor, possession, titles, and offices.

Yt is thowght that the variance amongest the nobilitle there will be compounded, for the most p^{t}, at this p^{r}liament, for that the greater p^{t} of the nobilitie be present there; to wit the Erles of Morton, Angus, Arrell, Marr, Lennoxe, Egglenton, Rothues, Buchein, Glancarne, and Bodwell; the Lords Ruthwen, Boyde, Salton, Jester, Somerwell, Borthik, Ouchiltrie and Cathcairt; the Bishoppes of St Androwes, Murraie, Glasco, and Orknaye, wth others of the nobilitie; so that they, and their assistants, be able to w^{t}stand all resistants wch can be made against them, or that wch shall be established in P^{r}liament. All greate and weightie matters that be in debate in the P^{r}liament be thowght whollie to be directed by th' advise of th' Erle of Morton,† who is, at this present, in good credit wth the Kinge, and his secret counsaile. The Kinge hathe written to the Wardens of the East, West, and Middle M^{r}ches, to appeare before him and his counsaile the 26th of this instant, to receive orders for reformac^{o}on of suche attempts as have been com^{r}itted wthin their severall charges. My L. Harris is written unto to be at Sterlinge

* Dryburgh, and Cambuskenneth.

† This Parliament was held soon after the family of Erskine had given up the young King to Morton, who now kept him in a kind of captivity in the Castle of Sterling. It was followed by the rising of Argyle, Athol, &c. *(see note on N^{o} CXXI.)*

shortlie, whose friends give owt that he is crased, not well able to travaile at this p̃nt. The Queene's Matie's embassador is, at this present, and have been the most time of this P̃liament, at Sterlinge; where he hathe dailie accesse unto the King's p̃son, and werie good enterteinment. These came to my hands this p̃nt daie; as anie thing els shall com̃e to my knowledge I will not faile to certifie yor L. wth all spede I maie. Even so, wth my continuall hartie praiers unto God for yor honor, I most humblie take my leave. Rose, this xxv^th daie of Julie, 1578.

Yo^r good L.' most assuredlie at yor com̃aundment, in Christ Jesu,

JO. CARLIOLEN.*

To the right honorable my verie good Lord the Erle of Shrewisberie, one of the Lords of her Matie's most honorable Privie Counsaile, at Sheffeld, dd.

N° CXXV.

The Bishop of CARLISLE *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

Right honorable, my verie good L.

I DOE not dowbt but my lettres wch I wrote latelie unto yor L. of Scots affaires be comen unto yor L.' hands, sence wch time I have

TALBOT Papers, Volume F. fol. 249.

* John Mey. This Prelate was probably of very low extraction, and we have little information of his life or character, except that he was a person of a mean and avaricious disposition, a report which certain passages in his letters seem to justify. He was chosen Master of Catharine Hall in Cambridge in 1560; Vice-chancellor of that University in 1570; and, on the 29th of September, 1577, was consecrated Bishop of Carlisle; which last promotion he appears to have owed entirely to the interest of the Earl of Shrewsbury. He died at the Rose Castle, February 15, 1597, probably of the plague, with which Carlisle and its neighbourhood were then terribly visited, for he was buried within a few hours after his decease.

receaved lrcs from thence confirminge the same; and, besids, that the Erle Montrosse, who was comitted to ward, together wth the L. Lindsey, is latelie depted from Sterlinge wthowt licence, wch causethe feare of trowbles to arise thereby. The Erle of Arguile, beinge appoincted one of the ordinarie counsaile, was sent for by the Kinge and his counsaile, but yt is dowbted he will not make his repaire thither: Sondrie men of credit have ben called to the counsaile, to be delt wth for their advises and aide; some dissemble not their affections to desyre the fire begunne to be kindled to breake into flame; some shewe themselves dowbtfull, praienge to be spared untill their service maie be needfull; and others refuse directlye to deale in that accon; some give good words, and hope is conceaved of their good meaninge: Yt is feared that this diversitie of affections will breede trowblesome attempts. The Kinge hathe sente to Edenb. to rayse cc shott. The Lord Maxwell, Harris, and the Wardens of the Mches, are sent for, that order maie be taken wth the borderers.

I thincke by this time the Pliament is finished; yt was certified me, in the time of the sittinge, that yt would be dissolved about the xxvith of this instant. The acts passed, wch be comen to my hands, ben the confirmacon of th' acceptance of the government in the K.' person; the discharge of the Erle Morton for all things in the office of his late regencie, resigned to the Kinge; for the deliverie of the Castle of Edenboroughe, the ordnance, munition, jewells, howshowld stuffe, by the Erle Morton to ye Mr Marr, Alexander Erskin; the election of a newe counsaile; the confirmacon of the King's graunt of th' Erldome of Lynnox to the Bishop of Catnes; the discharge, and approbacon, of the Erle of Marr and his freinds in the custodie of the Kinge. The names of the King's ordinarie counsaile established by Parliament, th' Erles Morton, Arguile, Lennox, Rothues, Eglinton, Glencarne, Bowghan; Lords Ruthen, Catcart, Ochiltree,

Abbotts Dribo̅wghe, Cambiskinnethe:* Officers of the ordinarie counsaile, when they be present; Athol, L. Chancellor; Ruthen, L. Treasurer; Tullibarn, Controller; Dunfermlinge, Secretary; Mr George Bukanane, Privie Seale; Mr Balendine, Justice Clerk; Mr James Magill, Clerke Register. What els I shall hereafter here I will not keep from yor L. but dispache yt wth all spede, yf yt be worthie the certifienge. Even so, most humblie com̅endinge my dutie and service unto yor good L. in my hartie and earnest praier to God for yor Honor, I com̅end the same unto his mercie in Christ Jhesu. Rose, this xxx^th daie of Julie, 1578.

Yo^r good L.' most assuredlie at com̅andement in Christ,

JO. CARLIOLEN.

To the right honourable my verie good Lord the Erle of Shrewsburie, one of the Lordes of her Ma^te's most honorable Privie Counsell, at Sheffeild, wth speede.

N° CXXVI.

The Earl of SUSSEX *to the* QUEEN.

It maye please yor moste excellent Ma^te,

CECIL Papers.

UPON Tuesdaye laste in the mornyng, abowte VII of the clocke, Monsr de Quyssye came hether to me; & told me that heryng, as

* The Abbots of Dryburgh and Cambuskenneth, cadets of the house of Erskine, with the famous Buchanan, who is likewise mentioned here, and Peter Young, had the principal charge of James's education, under the Earl of Mar, and his brother, Alexander Erskine.

he was to passe thorowgh London, I was come hether from the Corte, he wowld acquaynt me wth his negotyatyon; for that he dowted that the messenger sent from Mr Walsyngham, sens his com̃yng from Monsr, was not come to yor Ma^te^ before my com̃-yng from the Corte. The substance of his speche consysted upon two partes; the one, that Monsr delte wth suche sinceryté in the mattr of the marryage as it rested in yor Ma^te^ to dyrecte of him therin as showld please yourself; the other, that he wowld be dy-rected by yor Ma^te^ in his actyons in the Lowe Contryes; hopyng that in bothe these yor Ma^te^ wowld have suche respecte to his honor & state as the gret affectyon wch he bare to yor parsone did deserve. He made a longe dyscorse of the hard dealyngs that had bene dyvers tymes used towards Monsr in Fraunce; & of the jealousyes that from tyme to tyme were put into the heads of his mother, & brother, by p̃sonages of greate qualyté, that sowght ther owne gretenes by his hynderaunce: He also declared that Monsr by these occasyons was necessaryly deteyned from shewyng himself to be himself; but, be-yng nowe in free place, & at his full lybertye, he wowld make his valewe & resolute mynde knowen to all the wordell: & so cõcluded howe necessary it was for him to seke gretnes abrode, to cõtynew therby his gretnes & suerty at home; and therfore was come into the Lowe Contryes to be dyrected holly by yor Ma^te^, wher he myght receyve, & followe yor dyrectyons, w^th^owte the staye or lette of eny other p̃sone, wch he wowld do wth as greate syncerytė as cowld be requyred. He did not dyrectly saye that Monsr looked to be made greate, ether by his marryage wth you, or by his actyons in the Lowe Contreyes, but suerly his hole dyscourse was oftentymes in-termyngled wth suche speches as I myght sertenly gather that Mon-syer's meanyng was to be greate by the one of these meanes, or by bothe; & that it were a dyshonor to him, and a perryll, to lacke bothe, & so returne home worsse then he came forthe. This was the substance of his speche to me, wch I thowght my dewty to de-

clare to yor Ma^te as briefly as I cowld: And nowe, remẽbryng yor Ma^t's plesuer to be that upon all occasyons I showld be bold to wryte to you my opynyon, I thowght it my dewty upon this occasyon to wryte sumwhat, humbly beseching yor Ma^te to accepte my playne & trewe meanyng therin.

To enter in to this mattr I muste fyrste laye this foundatyon, wch I thynk to be as suer as man can laye; that Monsr hathe determyned to seeke to make himself greate, ether by the marryage of yor Ma^tẽ, or by the possessyng of the Lowe Contreyes, or by bothe; & that the Frenche K. & Q. Mother, to delyver him owte of Fraunce, wyll, by all the possybell meanes they maye, helpe to further and advaunce his gretenes in this sorte, for ther owne benefyte, quyett, and suertye, & the avoydyng of all fyers, trobells, & perrells, at home: And yf Monsr, by yor Ma. be putt from his hope in bothe these, & no suer peace cõcluded betwene the K. of Spayne & the Stats, then wyll he torne over all his forces to ayde Don John, & seeke his gretenes & suerty by martyall actyons that waye, & by the frendship of the K. of Spayne, rather then wth dyshonor and perrell to returne home in worsse case then he came forthe; wherin, also, or in eny other actyon abrode, ther is no dowte but his mother & brother wyll further him what they maye, to kepe him occupyed abrode, & therby to avoyde the perrells at home. These foundatyons being thus layed, it is fete to consyder of the comodytés & incomodytés of every of them; that is to say, of the marryage; of the alyenatyon of the Lowe Contreyes; & of the Frenche assystyng of Don John.

Toching the marryage (yf yor Ma^te in yor owne harte can lyk of it, wch I leave to God & you) I find these comodytés to followe. Yo^r allyance wth the howse of Fraunce; wherby (besyds all lyklyhod that the Frenche K. wyll not attempt eny thyng to the prejudyce of you & his brother) you shalbe assured, by yor self & yor husband, to have suche a p̃tye in Fraunce as the Frenche K. shall not

be habell, nor shall not dare, to attempt dyrectly or indyrectly eny thyng ageynst you. You shall, by yor selfe, & yor husband, be habell to assuer the Protestants of Fraunce from perrell of massacre by the Papysts, & the K. from eny perylouse actyon by them; & so, by yor means, kepe the K. & his pepell in unyté & Chrystyen peace. You shall take awaye, & suppresse, all practyse for co̅petytyon,* for Popery, or any other sedytyouse cause, at home or abrode; & so shall, at home & abrode, assuer yor p̅son, & yor state, from all perrells that by manne's judgeme̅t myght growe eny wayes to you by Fraunce. You shall, also, by the helpe of yor husband, be habell to compell the K. of Spayne to take reasonabell co̅dytyons of his subjects in the Lowe Contryes, & the stats to take reasonabell co̅dytyons of ther K. so as he may have that which before God & man dothe justely belong to him, & they may enjoye ther lybertyes, fredomes, & all other thynges that is feete for ther quyett & suertye, in bodyes, goods, co̅scyences, & lyves; wherby you shall avoyde grete effusyon of crystyen blodd, & shall have the honor & reward, dewe in this wordell & by God, to so gracyouse, godly, & crystyen actyons: And herew^th, for the more suerty of all p̅sones & mattrs, yor selfe maye have in yor owne hands some marytyme p̅te, to be by you kepte, at the charge of the K. of Spayne; & yor husband maye have some frontyer townes in lyke sorte; & bothe to be co̅tynued for such a nomber of yeres as may bryng a settelyng of suerty to all respects; by wch meanes you shall also be delyvered from perrells, at home & abrode, that maye growe from the K. of Spayne: And yf you lyke not of this corse in dealyng for the Lowe Contryes, you may joyne wth yor husband, & so, betwene you, attempte to possesse the hole Lowe Contryes, & drawe the same to the Crowne of England yf you have eny chyld by him; or, if you have none, to devyde them betwene the realmes of England &

* Competition for the succession to the Crown of England: Alluding to the pretensions of the Queen of Scots.

Fraunce as shalbe mettest for ether; but, to be playne wth yor Ma^te^, I do not thynk this corsse to be so juste, so godly, so honorabell, nor, when it is loked into the bottome, so suer for you and your state as the other, although at the first syght it do p̃haps carrye in shewe some plausybylyté. It is also moste lykly, & a mattr certenly to be expected, that yf God wyll enclyne yor hart to marryage, he will also blysse you wth chyldren; wherby bothe you, for yor tyme, shalbe setteled in the chayer of suerty, & all mattrs that myghte be kyndeled by myschevous fyers shall go awaye in the smoke, *et erunt cogitationes malorum sicut somnia*; and, by the leavyng behynd you of a successor of yor owne bodye, you shall leave suerty & quyett to yor realme; you shall avoyde Chrystyen blodshed, lyke to growe to cyvyle warres; you shall dysburden yor conscyence; you shall receyve at God's hand yor juste deserte for so godly a care; and yor fame shall extende upon the erthe: So as, to be shorte, by yor marryage you shall gyve lawe to Fraunce, Spayne, the Low Contryes, England, Scotland, &, in effect, to all Crystendome; you shall settell yor state suerly at home; you shalbe strongly frended abrode; you shalbe in estymatyon over all the wordell; you shall have a husband as a servant, & defender of all yor cawses present; you shalbe lyke to have a chylde that shalbe fered to be a revenge heraftr of all yor injuryes, & to settell yor kyngdome in yor posteryté; you shalbe lyke a serpent in the syght of the evell, & lyke a dove in the syght of the good; you shalbe the peace maker to all Crystendome; yor fame shall excede all other Prynces that ever wer in Europe; and God wyll blysse you, as his owne chosen vessell, bothe in this wordell & in the wordell to come; wch be the comodytés that be lyke to growe by yor marryage at this p̃sent. The incom̃odytés wch may growe for lacke of yor marryage be fetteste to be lefte to be by yo^r^Ma^te^ consydered by ther contraryes; wherby, & by the knowleg of yor owne harte, you maye bettr judge of them;

and be suche as my harte trembleth to thynk of them, and I pray God I never lyve to see them.

The incomodytés, dangers, and dyffycultés, that have bene remẽbred myght growe by yor marryage be these.

1. Your owne myslyke to marryage, wch myght brede a dyscontented lyfe heraftr.
2. The dyffyculté of the ch̨oyse of a p̃sone that myght in all respects content yor mynde.
3. The danger that a forren Prynce myght, wth tyme, & by degrees, brynge this realme to his own possessyon, beyng yor husband.
4. The danger that if yor husband showld come to be a Kyng of a forren countrye, necessyté wowld call hym to his owne from yo$^{r's}$, & kepe you in yor owne from him; & so, by absens, the comfort expected by marryage showld lacke.
5. The danger that if you showld have but one sonne by him, he showld be ayer to bothe Kyngdomes; & then would be himself in the grettest, & rule the other by a Vyzroy, wch England can not bere.
6. The dyffyculté of relygyon.
7. The charge that showld growe to the realme by the mayntenance of yor husband.
8. The generall myslyke that Inglyshe men have to be gov̄ned by a stranger.
9. The danger of yor p̃sone yf yor husband showld but fraudulently seeke you fyrst, to possesse, by treason, another after.

To all which suche awensuers have also bene remembred as follows.

The fyrste & second receyve not the councell of others, but muste be dyrected by yor selfe; wherby you be to followe only the councell of yor owne harte, wherunto all men must leave you; for it is the judgement of yor owne harte that may make that ill to you w^{ch}

no other can saye to be but good of it self, yf yor harte can lyke of it.

The thyrd is a perrell that muste have a longe tyme of dryfte er it can come to passe; & in dede can never take effect yf God take not all sences away, bothe from you, & all the stats of yor realme; & therfor a perrell in talke but no perrell in mattr, as appered by the K. of Spayne marryed to Q. Marye.

The forthe is not yet in this man, nether dothe eny man knowe that it ever shalbe; & therfor no perrell, but accydentall: But, if it did falle owte in dede that he showld be a K. of himselfe, & therby his owne contreye requyre his presence, & yor contreye requyre yor presence, yet it is not therfor necessary that you showld be alwayes absent the one from the other; for, as by the amyté of bothe kyngdomes bothe shall remayn in the grettr suerty, so, by that occasyon, & the vycynyté of them, you may have the bettr cause to be often together wth owte danger to ether of you; as appered by K. Phyllip, who came divers tymes to Q. Marye, & remayned wth her certen monethes, even in his grettest tymes of warre wth the Frenche Kyng.

The vth semethe rather to bryng honor than perrell, & yet it is but a supposytyon, & no mattr certen; for it is a hard case to make an assignment that you shall have a chyld, & but an only chyld; and yet, yf it showld so falle owte, an Inglyshe man borne in England, & Kynge therof (borne in his owne realme) showld also be K. of Fraunce, as hertofore wth grete honor hathe bene; & it showld not be that a Frenche man borne in Fraunce, K. therof, showld also be K. of England, wch never was before; & so, reducyng this mattr to the exampell that hathe bene, it wylbe honor, & not perrell, that shall growe therby.

The vith hath allwayes bene awensuered, that the exercyse of his relygyon showld, so longe as he showld cõtynew it, be pryvate to himself, & a few of his owne natyon, wthowte admyttyng eny

Inglysheman to it; & he showld also accompany you to the exercyse of yor relygyon, in convenyent tymes; wch can brynge no perrell to yor p̃sone, or state; nor hathe bene thowght so intollerabell as it showld breake ye marryage, but only by suche as pyked quarrell rather to yor marryage then to relygyon, wherof the wordell hathe had good proofe.

The VIIth shall rather brynge gayne then charge; for he hathe a grete patrymony of his owne to spend here: The exampell apperethe by K. Phillyp.

The VIIIth dothe not carry a trewthe; for the realme is to be governed as it was before, & so was in the tyme of K. Phyllip; & then the pepell shall have no cause to myslyke, but rather a grete cawse of lykyng; when bothe yor p̃sone, yor realme, and all yor pepell, shall by this means be assured from all dangers.

The IXth enferethe a treasonabell dealyng, not to be thought of by a Crystyen Prynce, much lesse to be executed; & it carryethe no reasonabell sence wth it, that a Crystyen Prynce, possessed of yor godly, vertuouse, wise, bewtyfull, & perelesse p̃sone, & of all yor kyngdomes therwth, showld have in his harte to be by treasone delyvered of you, & that he hathe by you, to seeke to gett the same ageyne by another p̃sone so farre inferyor to you; and therfor of a Crystyen Prynce I dare not have eny suche thought, & he that thynkethe of this can thynk of eny thyng that he thynkethe can hynder yor marryage: And so I leave to yor Ma^{te} to cõsyder, at yor plesuer, of the comodytés & incomodytés of yor marryage, & of the incomodytés that be lyke to come yf you marrye not.

Tochyng the alyenatyng of the Lowe Contryes to the Frenche, the incomodytés be these. The unytyng of the hole into one Prynce's hands, wch beyng devyded, ether p̃tye hathe bene habell to matche the other, & so, by ther devysyon, the realme of England hathe never lacked a frend of the one; wch hathe bene a pryncypall staye, & suertye to England; & by unytyng of bothe wylbe a ma-

nyfeste, & present, danger, & perrell. The grete forces, bothe by land & sea, that the Frenche shall have when they shall possesse bothe; wherby the Frenche may attempt what they wyll, & shall have power to execute ther wyll. The grete danger that may growe to all Europe by the gretenes of the Frenche. The perrell that may growe in p̃tyculer to yor Ma^{te} by the Frenche mayntenance of co̅petytyon, Popery, factyon, & other cyvyle devysyons wthin the realme, & by wthdrawyng of Scotland from yor Ma$^{te's}$ devotyon. The dysturbyng of all yor traffyck; & imposyng therupon of all taxes, at the plesuer of the Frenche. The stoppe of vent of all yor inward comodytés, & the maynteynyng of yor pepell that shall lacke woork. The bryngyng of the realme into a p̃petuall servytude of trybute, or other worsse matter. W^{ch} dyscom̃odytés, howe they may be encontred wth eny one com̃odyté I do not see.

By the joynyng of Monsr to Don John, & no suer peace concluded betwene the K. of Spayne & the States, I see no com̃odyté to growe, but these incom̃odytés manyfestly to ensue. Ether the hole suppressyng of the Lowe Contryes by the Spanyshe tyrannye, & therby yor Ma^{te} to be subject to meny of the perrells before repeted in the case of France, bothe for yor p̃sone, realme, and traffyck, or els yor Ma^{te} to make yo^{r}selfe the hedd of the warre, & so to enter into that wch my sympell hedd seethe no possybylyté for you to mayntene, nor knowethe no waye howe to brynge you owte of it; wch two generalytés have so many p̃tyculer perrells dependyng on them, as nether I can thynke of all, nether is it fete (for tedyousnes) to troble you wth those I thynk of, seyng yor Ma^{te} dothe bettr know them, & can depelyer judge of them, then I can thynk. What maye be don to procure a suer peace betwene the K. & the Stats I knowe not; seyng I see suche dyffydence on bothe sydes, & no lykelyhod that the Stats wyll ether yeld to reasonabell co̅dytyons, or have eny dysposytyon to eny reasonabell peace: But, yf ther myght be suche a peace made as in honor, trewthe, justyce, & conscyence, wer

fete bothe for the K. & the subjects, before God & man, & suffycyent assurance of the cõtynuance therof, then do I suerly thynk that meny of the perrells before rehersed myght be avoyded for the tyme; but yf no suche peace be made, then, of necessyte, the Stats, beyng not habell to defend them selfs, muste caste themselfs ether into yor defence, or into the defence of Fraunce; wherupon depend the perrells before wrytten.

Thus have I bene bold to tooche, at this tyme, suche mattrs as trewe & faythefull dewty do bynd me to put yor Ma^{te} in remembraunce of: Moste humbly besechyng yor Ma^{te} that (seing it is nowe tyme, & more than tyme, that all men showld shake off p̃tyculer respects, & yeld them selfs holly to that wch is beste for yor s̃rvyce, the suerty of yor p̃sone, & the benefyte of yor realme) you wyll p̃done me at this p̃sent for the delyveryng to you by wrytyng that wch in substance I have often before spoken; &, havyng by absens the comodyté of speche taken from me, am forced, for the faytheful dyscharge of my dewtye, to delyver it in wrytyng; with my most humbell prayer to God that he maye longe p̃serve yor Ma^{te} to yor owne hart's contentatyon, & to put into yor hart to do that wch shalbe moste for his glorye, & for yor Ma$^{t's}$ honor & suerty. From Barmonsey,* the xxviiith of August, 1578.

Yo^{r} Ma$^{t's}$ moste humbell & faythefull subjecte & servant,

T. SUSSEX.

To the Quene's moste excelente Majestye.

* The Earl inhabited a magnificent mansion there, which had been built by Sir Thomas Pope, soon after the Reformation, upon the site of the old conventual church.

N° CXXVII.

RICHARD TOPCLYFFE *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

The xxx^th^ of August, 1578,
at Stamford.

After my dewty, &c.

HOWARD Papers.

SINCE I did wait upon yor good Lo. and after departed from Mr Gilbert Talbott at Killingworthe, I have beene trayned by lyttell and lyttell onwarde this progresse thus farre now homewardes; and, because I would gladly wayt upon yor Lo. and my La. in such convenyent place, and at suche tyme, as shall best please you, I thought my dewty to truble yor Lo. in meane tyme wth my scriblinge some suche newes as partly you know, and partly not lyke to know but by suche wayfayrers; and sumwhat shall kepe in stoare, having in chardge from her Ma^ty to yor good Lo. all tending towards her gracious favor and affyaunce in yor Lo. of whom her Highnes saethe she hath dayly most faythefull tryall, wch the Lord knows I joye at, next sume comforthe I receyvyd of her for myselfe that must ever lye nearest my owne harte.

The principall newes is her Ma^ty's good healthe, and well lyking her jorney since my Lo.' returne; for whose Lordsh.' healthe her Ma^ty sayeth she will thanke yow and my La. I did never see her Ma. better receved by too cuntries in one jorney then Suffolke and Norfolk now; Suffolke of gentillmen, and Norfolke of the meaner sort; wth excedinge joye to themselves, and well-likinge to her Ma^ty: Great interteignment at the M^r of the Rowlls;* greater at Killing-

* Sir William Cordell, then Master of the Rolls, who was seated at Long Melford in Suffolk. His estate there, with its fine old house, belonged not many years since to Sir Cordell Firebrace, Bart. his heir; whose widow re-married with William Campbell, Esq. who, after her death, in 1780, sold them to Sir Henry Parker, Bart.

hall;* and exceedinge of all sorts at Norwich. The next good newes (but in accompt the highest) her Matie hathe served God wth great zeale and comfortable examples; for by her Cownsaille too notorious Papists, younge Rookewoode† (the M^r of Ewston Hall, where her Ma^ty did lye uppon Sunday now a fortenight) and one Downes, a gent. were both comytted, th' one to the towne preson at Norwyche, the other to the cuntrie preson there, for obstynat Papystrie; and VII more gent. of worship were comytted to severall houses in Norwych as presoners; too of the Lovells, another Downes, one Beningfild, one Pary, and too others not worthe memory for baddness of belyffe.

This Rookewoode is a Papyste of kynde newly crept out of his layt wardeshipp. Her Ma^ty, by some meanes I know not, was lodged at his house, Ewston, farre unmeet for her Highnes, but fitter for the blacke garde; nevertheles (the gentilman brought into her Ma^ty's presence by lyke device) her excell^t Ma^ty gave to Rookewoode ordenary thanks for his badd house, and her fayre hand to kysse; after wch it was brayved at: But my Lo. Chamberlayn, noblye and gravely understandinge that Rookewoode was excommunicated for Papistrie, cawled him before him; demanded of him how he durst presume to attempt her reall presence, he, unfytt to accumpany any Chrystyan person; forthewith sayd he was fytter for a payre of stocks; comanded hym out of the Coort, and yet to attende her Counsell's pleasure; and at Norwyche he was comytted. And, to dissyffer the gent. to the full; a peyce of plaite being missed in the Coorte, and serched for in his hay house, in the hay rycke suche an immaydge of o^r Lady was ther fownd, as for greatnes, for gayness,

* Kenninghale in Norfolk, where Thomas third Duke of Norfolk built a noble palace, which was at this time in the possession of the Duke his grandson. This house was pulled down, and sold piecemeal, at the beginning of the grand rebellion.

† Probably the same Rookwood who suffered death in 1605 for his concern in the Gunpowder Plot, and who was styled in his indictment "Ambrose Rookwood, of Staningfield in Suffolk.

and woorkemanshipp, I did never see a matche; and, after a sort of cuntree daunces ended, in her Ma^ty's sighte the idoll was sett behinde the people, who avoyeded: She rather seemed a beast, raysed uppon a sudden from hell by conjewringe, than the picture for whome it hadd bene so often and longe abused. Her Ma^ty com̃anded it to the fyer, wch in her sight by the cuntrie folks was quickly done, to her content, and unspeakable joy of every one but some one or two who had sucked of the idoll's poysoned mylke.

Shortly after, a great sort of good preachers, who hadd beene longe comaunded to sylence for a lytell nycenes, were lycensed, and agayn com̃anded to preache, a greater and more universall joye to the cuntrees, and the moste of the Coort, then the disgraice of the Papists; and the gentilmen of those partts, being great and hotte Protestants (almost before by pollycye discreddyted and disgraysed) were greatly countenanced.

I was so happy laytly, emongs other good graces, that her Ma^ty did tell me of sundry lewde Popishe beasts that have resorted to Buxtons from these cuntries in the sowthe synce my Lord did cume from thence: Her Highnes dowbtethe not butt yow regard them well enough; emongs whom there is a detestable Popish preest, one Dyrham, or Durande, as I remember at the bathe, or lurking in those partts after the ladyes. Mr Secretory hathe wrytten to yor Lo. as he said, in this his l^re herinclosed, to wishe yor Lo. to aprehende hym; to examyn hym of his cum̃inge to the churche; and, upon the least or lightest occasion, to comytt hym, and to certefye the Lords theroff; and they meane to send for hym, as Mr Secretory saide, upon furder causes. Heroff he did give me chardg to signefy yor Lo. besyds his l^re. It hadd cum̃ed to yor Lo.' hands ere now, but that my best nagge by chance did breake his legge, wherfore I trust yor L. will pardone me.

Yo^r Lo.' countenancing mee aboute Morton is well tayken of her Ma^ty; and sewerly, my good Lo. I see well if yor Lo. did skayle the

neste of Papistes that this progresse tyme hathe thether shronk out of theis quarters it would not offende the Highest, and that can I well assertein yor Lo. by suche speeche as I hearde, and reckens my dewty to yor selfe to tell yow. Yow may finde xx^ty occac̃ons, and none better than if you can learne that they cum̃e not there to God's service; for unworthy be they to receve any fruite of God's good blessinge under yor Lo.' rewle (as that bathe is) who will not serve God; and shall in that infected place poysone others wth Papistrie, and disobedience of her Ma^ty's lawes: God knowes how he and her Ma^ty would tayke it.

Of the good and valeant service of yor cuntrey men yor Lo. hathe hearde long synce; wherat there were v^c of the Span. side slayne, wth losse of not passed IIII^xx Englishe and Scotts;* who most valeantly did knytt together, and did often cume to the sworde hande to hande in sight of D. Jhon, and receved of none more prayse then of Don Jhon, & he offrethe to them fayre warrs. It is trewe that the same morninge, before they fought, Don Jhon thought least to meett w^t the Inglishe or Scotts; but he warned his men to dertermyn if they stumbled of the Englishe and Scotts to prepayre to fight; but if nott, they were assewrid of victory w^thout blood or stroak: He expected to have taken the Flemishe campe tardee, and not to̅ have seen an Englishe fayce, but he fayled. Don Jhon is not abell to putt above xv^M in the fild, wherof IX^enM footemen, & VI^M horse, but theis be reckenid good: The Stats have over many men, and too fewe angells.

Cassemier is cum̃ed downe yor Lo. I thinke dothe knowe; and so I thinke yow knowe of Monsr the Fr. K.' brother, beinge at Montz, in Henawld, wth his army neare about hym. Fyrst did cume from him Monsr Bakevile, a Normann, a gallande Englyshyde coorteor, and accumpanyed w^t IIII or V of Monsr's yowthes; (such lyke they

* See a very particular account of this action in Camden.

were, and be well interteigned and regarded) he was, in a sort, recom̃eded from the Kinge: Secondly, is cumed from the K. as I tayk it, Monsr Rambullyot,* whose brother is sayed is a lewde Cardinall at Rome, who not long past wrytte lewdly agenst her Matie; me seemes his interteignment is nott suche as the other. Monsr the brother offerythe, in speche and shewe, hymself and all his at her Ma^tye's devosyon: My Lo. Cobham hathe bene w^t hym, and Mr Secretory, at Montz: Their speede is yet unknowen abroade, but lyke yor Lo. may knowe it, and much more then I can wryte.

Champanye, who was wth the Stayts, and a great dealer here as Imbassador a yere past, is fownde w^t_h sume treacherie ment towards the Stayts, and is shutt up: He is of the lewde great howse of Grandevile, and the Cardenall's† brother. By great chance, & great occac̃on, M^r. H. Candyshe was at Brussells, to bye tents, and wth him dyvers of the best sort of gentillmen, the day of the skymishe; but his men did nobley. Of accompt I heare no more slayne of our syde but Byngham's too brothers, and my Lo. Sand's brother. The skymishe indewred maynteyned from VIII in the morninge till VI in the night.

Yo^r Lo.' ever,

RYC. TOPCLYFFE.‡

* Nicholas d' Angennes, Marquis of Rambouillet. He waited on the Queen at Norwich on the 19th of this month, as had Bacqueville, from Monsieur, a few days before, at Long Melford.

† Cardinal Granville, a bitter enemy to the English. The Duchess of Parma, formerly Governess of the Netherlands, employed this Prelate in the most important affairs, and his intolerable abuse of his power under her was one of the first causes of the disaffection of those provinces to the Spanish government.

‡ Richard Topcliffe, representative of the ancient family of Topcliffe, of Somerby in Lincolnshire. A visitation of that county, made in 1592, informs us that he was the eldest son of Robert Topcliffe of Somerby, by Margaret, one of the daughters of Thomas Lord Borough; that he married Jane, daughter of Sir Edward Willoughby, of Wollaton in Nottinghamshire; and had issue Charles, his son and heir; three sons, successively named John, who probably

N° CXXVIII.

Lord BURGHLEY *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

My very good L.

TALBOT Papers, Volume F. fol. 267.

A FEW lynes wher the matter is not unplesant may s̄rve for a long l^re. By l^res wch I receaved w^t in this 3 howres, at London, I am certenly advertised y^t Don Jho de Austria is dead of ye plag,* and ye D. of Parma chose Lieuten̄nt. The report of ye deth of Sebastian K. of Porty̆gall, and of 11 Kyngs of Fess, is trew; a Cardynall named Henry, of ye age of 67, is to succede, but he dare not tak possession of ye Crown untill ye Pope shall licenss hym.† Fro my houss at Thebalds, 8 of Octob. 1578.

Yo^r L.' assur.

W. BURGHLEY.

To the r. honorable my very good L. the Erle of Shrewsbury, Erle Marishall of England, and of her Ma^t's Privé Counsell.

died infants, and a daughter, Susannah. A certain peculiar cast of character displayed in this gentleman's letters led me to suppose that I might probably collect some particulars of his history from the writers of his time: I can, however, only find that he was distinguished as a most implacable persecutor of the Roman Catholics, of which indeed we have here sufficient proof. Sir Anthony Standen, too, praising the Earl of Essex's agreeable manners in a letter to Mr. Anthony Bacon, of the 3d of March, 1593-4, in Dr. Birch's papers, says, "Contrary to our *Top-*"*cliffian* customs, he hath won more with words than others could do with racks." It appears likewise, in another letter in that collection, that *Topcliffizare*, in the quaint language of the Court, signified to hunt a recusant.

* He died on the 1st of this month, at his camp near Namur, in the 32d year of his age, and in the height of his glory. Several historians ascribe his death to poison: Lord Burghley, in his notes of this reign (*see Murdin*) imputes it to a venereal infection.

† Sebastian, King of Portugal, who had lately undertaken a romantic expedition into Africa

N° CXXIX.

Indorsed by Lord Burghley, " A prooff how ye Cardinall HERY is " rightfull K. of Portygall, by ye deth of K. SEBASTIAN."

CECIL Papers.

DON EMANUELL, beinge Duke of Beja, Lorde of Viseo, Gret Constable of Portugall, Gov^r^nor of the Lordshipp of Criste, brother in lawe to Kinge John the Seconde, (becawse Ladie Elyonor, the King's wife was his owne sister) was proclaymed Kinge of Portugall the 25 of October, 1485; & married, the first tyme, w^t^ Ladie Elizabethe, first wife to Prince Alfonso, his nephewe, sonne to Kinge Alfonsus, wch died in a towne called Santaren, ronning on horsback; and the same Lady Elizabethe was daughter unto Kinge Ferdinando and Elizabethe, Kinge and Quene of Spayne. Awhile after the Prince John of Spayne died w^th^owte issue, (for Margareta, wch wente owte of Flanders to marry w^t^ him, daughter to Phillip Duke of Borgon, wente to late; and after his decease she was Gov^r^natrice of Flanders) and he being dede, the Kinge of Spayne & his wife sente for Kinge Emanuell and his wife for to be sworne Princes of Spayne; and, notw^th^standinge that the Quene was grete wth childe, they wente, and were sworne in the citie of Theoledo

to re-instate Muley Mahomet, the dethroned Emperor of Morocco, was killed at the battle of Alcazar on the 4th of August: Muley Mahomet, too, was slain, and the usurper, his rival, died of a fever during the engagement: These were the two Kings of Fez to whom Lord Burghley alludes. Sebastian was succeeded by his great uncle, Henry, a Cardinal, who reigned but for two years, amidst continual disputes for the succession, which after his death was easily gained by Philip II. of Spain, in right of his wife Isabella, daughter of Emanuel King of Portugal. See more of these matters in the next paper, which, though not strictly within the limits of my plan, I have ventured to insert because it contains many important points in the history of Spain and Portugal.

Princes of all Spayne, w^t^ all their due ceremonies, in the yere of o^r^ Lorde 1498. And so they wente farder, unto Saragosa, for to be sworne likewise; and there she was broughte abed; and she died in childbed, and the childe's name was Don Michaell; and the people gave him a surname, *de las Pazes*; as if one shold say that peace and concord shold come to those two contries by him, wch were in controv̄sie and warres many yeres before. This Don Michaell, being sworne Prince in Spayne and Portugall, died a while after.

Afterward, the said Kinge Emanuell married wth his seconde wife, Ladie Marie, suster to Ladie Elizabethe, his first wife, and were married the 20th of Marche, 1500; and of her begat eighte children, that is to say, sixe males and two females.

1. Prince John, wch was after Kinge of Portugall, and third of that name, was borne the 6 of June, 1502.
2. Ladie Elizabethe, wch was born the 24 of October, 1503, and afterwarde maried w^t^ Charles, Emperor, the fifte of that name, anno 1526, and begatte by hir Kinge Phillip, now Kinge of Spayne, wch was borne the firste of May, anno 1527.
3. The Lorde Don Lewes, wch was borne the 3 of M̄che, 1505: and he never maried, but begott a childe by an honest woman,* and was called El Senior Don Anthonio, wch died in this jorney w^t^ the Kinge Don Sebastian.
4. Ladie Bettrice, wch was borne in anno 1506, and maried w^t^ Charles Duke of Savoia, and begatt the Prince of Pyamonte that now is.
5. Lorde Fardinando, wch was borne the 5 of June, 1507, and maried wth the daughter of the Earle of Maryalva, and died w^th^owte issue.
6. Lorde Don Alfoncius, wch was borne the 23 of Aprill, 1509;

* A gentlewoman—according to the French idiom; from which language this paper was probably translated.

and in the yere 1516 Pope Leo the Tenthe did name him a Cardynall, wt the titell of Bishopp Zazitario Diacanus, Cardynall of Sancta Lucie; & died.

7. Lorde Henrick, wch at this p̃nte is Kinge of Portugall, and was borne the laste of January, 1512; wch also was created Cardynall; and so by this accompte he shalbe 67 yere old the laste of January next.

8. Lorde Edwarde, wch was borne the 7 of September, 1515, and was maried wth Ladie Elizabethe, daughter to James Duke of Bargansa, and suster to Lorde Theodosius, father to the Duke of Bargansa that nowe is: Of hir he begat three children, a male and two females. He was called Lorde Edwarde, and was a gentleman of verie good qualities, welbeloved thorow all the realme, and died in Lishborne, in anno 1576. And of the two daughters, the eldeste maried Duke Prince of Palma, and by hir he begat the Prince that nowe is alyve; the yonger maried wth the Duke of Bargansa that nowe is, and by her he begat a childe, now called Duke of Barcelles, and, beinge but eleven yere old, wente wt the Kinge Don Sebastian this jorney, as a superior to his father's men, becawse his father was lefte verie sicke; and so is captyve now in Africa.

So that yt dothe apere that Kinge Emanuell was greate grandfather to King Don Sebastian, now deceased; becawse Kinge John the Thirde, beinge maried wth Ladie Katheryn, yonger suster to Charles the Fifte, begat by hir three sonnes and a daughter: The one died sworne Prince; the second died before he was sworne; and the third, beinge sworne Prince, called Don John, marien wth Ladie Johan, daughter to Charles the Fifte, & suster to Kinge Phillip of Spayne that nowe is; and of hir he begat Prince Don Sabastian, now deceased, wch was borne the 20 of January, anno 1554, fower monthes after his father's decease.

Kinge Emanuell became to be a widdower of the said Quene Mary anno 1517, and so maried, the third time, the yere followinge w^t^ Ladie Elyonor, sister to Charles the Fifte; and of hir he begat Ladie Marie, wch was suer by promés to King Phillip that nowe is, before he was maried w^t^ Ladie Marye, Quene of England; and for the same cause she did never yeild to mary afterwards: After Kinge Emanuell his decease, wch was in December, 1521, the same Ladie Elionar maried w^t^ Fraunces, firste of that name, Kinge of Fraunce.

And it is to be noted that abowte 200 yeres ago, in the raygne of Kinge John, the firste of that name, there was a law made called *mentall** lawe, of the nature of *sallica* lawe in Fraunce; and by that lawe it was determyned that a woman shall not be an inheritor, but the next kinne, beinge a male: And so in Portugall there be landes and lordshippes wch be sold w^t^ an exception of the same mentall lawe; and so, by this meanes, the lord of the land when he diethe may leave yt to whome it shall please him, havinge no male issue lawfullye begotten.

Notwithstandinge this same lawe, beinge dead the firste sworne Prince that Kinge John begatt by Ladie Katherin his wife, suster to Charles the Fifte againste the will of the beste of the Councell made a contracte of mariage betwene Ladie Marie, hir daughter, and Phillip, Prince of Spayne, wch is nowe Kinge of the same; and the covenñte was, that if Kinge John, hir husband, had no males children betwene them, that the Prince's and hir daughter's children, beinge males, shold be inheritors to the Crowne of Portugall: And so they were maried in 1543, and begatt Prince Charles, wch died in prison, as all the worlde knowethe; and if he were now alyve, he had byn Kinge of Portugall at this tyme by vertue of the same contracte; and now, beinge ded, the Crowne of

* Derived, no doubt, from the gross term *menta*.

Spayne hathe no more tytell to the Crowne of Portugall. And so his deathe was a good torne to the Portugalls, for they will rather be subject to a More Kinge then to a Spaniarde.

N° CXXX.

The Earl of SUSSEX *to Lord* BURGHLEY.

My good L.

CECIL Papers.

THE Q. Ma^te^ hathe geven me lycence, for the bettr furtheryng of my helthe, to go in to the countrye tell Satterdaye. I was at Westmestr, hopyng to have mette yor L. there; &, myssing of you, I am bold to trobell you wth these few lynes.

Her Ma^te^ hathe delte wth me very ernestly, to be contented that the mattr betwene my L. Northe* and me myght be ended, to her cõtentatyon, & to my honor; &, although I have desyred her Ma^te^ to forbere it, yet, fyndyng her so desyrouse of it, I was in fyne cõtented to referre it to her Ma^te^, to be endded wth suche pvysyon for my honor as myght be to my satysfactyon; wch her Ma^te^ hath pmysed, and sayd, at yor comyng, she would deale wth yor L. therin. My request to yor is that I maye be aswell delte wth as others, ether of my qualyté, or my inferyors; & so her Ma^te^ maye comande of me as farre as of eny other. It hathe bene told me he is sent for

* This nobleman was firmly attached to Leicester, and consequently could live on no very friendly terms with the Earl of Sussex; but there was a further cause for their enmity: North had accompanied the latter in his embassy to the Emperor Maximilian, merely to prevent, by various intrigues, Elizabeth's marriage with the Archduke Charles, which was the main purpose of the Earl's errand, and his favourite political object.

to come to the Corte: If it so be before he be made to knowe his falte, trewly I can not yeld to be bragged wth him in that place; becaus him self hath sayd he wylbe strongar in the Corte, & if I offer eny thing to him it should be good for me to come strong; and the open actyons of others have geven me caus to credyt his braggs: Therfor, my L. to be playne wth you, yf he come to the Corte before he be made to knowe his falte, I wyll ether forbere to come ther, or, if I do come, I wyll come in suche sort as I wyll not fere pertakers ageynst me; wch perhaps maye offend her Ma^te^, wherof I would be very sory, & yet my honor dryvethe me to it.

My paper is lyttell; yor L. is wyse; & therfor I truste this shall suffyce to yor L. as my good L. to understand my meanyng; and so I take my leave of yor good L. From Barkyng, the 4 of Novembre, 1578.

Yo^r^ L.' most assured,

T. SUSSEX.

The woords wch my L. Northe spake to the Q. & what she therupon sayd to my self, I hard wth my owne eres, wch I must & wyll credyte.

N° CXXXI.

The Earl of SUSSEX *to Lord* BURGHLEY.

My good L.

CECIL Papers.

I DO not desyer that yor L. showld of yor self move eny thyng to the Q.' Ma^te^ of my L. Northe's mattr, for indede yf her Ma^te^ wyll forgett it, I wylbe gladd of it; but yf she do ether speke to

yor L. therof, as she sayd she wowld, or that it come eny wayes in questyon before yor L. then I beseche yor L. to cõsyder of me as the cause desrvethe. I have hard of grete speches of this mattr in my absens, and it is geten over throwgh the hole realme what p̃tye wylbe made in this mattr ageynst me, wherby the wordell seethe howe wyllyng some be to have a quarrell for eny man's cause ageynst me, the lyke whereof the best subjecte of the realme dorste not have shewed in former agees. If I had looked for this I cowld have bene before hand in the begyning; &, yf an other Grenwyche breakfaste be not ment upon a sodden, I nether am nor wylbe ferre behynde at eny tyme when it shall please the Q.' Ma^te to be indyfferent, as I truste she wylbe when she shall knowe howe I have bene used: The p̃tycularytés of the speches I do forbere untell I speke wth yor L. & hetherto I have forborne to delyver them to eny p̃son, but, when occasyon shall serve me to utter them, I wyll brynge forthe a warrantabell autor for every tale.

I am sory to here yor L. hath ben yll used by lewde speches; &, trewly, my L. who soever they be, or when soever it tochethe, I reste at yor devotyon, wth harte and hande to stande by you as by my self, & upon all occasyons to stycke as nere to you as yor shyrte is to yor backe; and so I take my leave of yor good L. From Newhall, 5 Novembris, 1578.

Yo^r L. moste assured,

T. SUSSEX.

N° CXXXII.

JO. ALEYN *to the Bishop of* CARLISLE.

It maye please yor L.

TALBOT Papers, Volume F. fol. 279.

I HAVE sent two l^{res}, one by one Davidson, (who signefied unto me that yor L. made hym to staye all nyte wth you) the other I sent by one Hobbye Scotte, who lodgeth at Carlisle, at Mr Register's house, at this p̃sent, & will retorne shortelie; I beseche yor L. to wryte to me by hym, for I longe to here from you whether you have receyved my l^{res}, or not. The Lords here are growen to quietnes, layinge ap̃rte all p̃vate quarrells for a tyme; & doe conveane on Monday nexte, for th' establishinge of these causes followinge. Fyrste, for th' advauncement of Godd's glorye, & for better maynten̄nce of the preachers of the Gospell, wch nowe are slenderlie p̃vided for: Secondlye, for the safe & suer garde & p̃servac̃on of ther chefe earthlie jewell, wch is the goodlie yonge ympe* ther Kinge: Thirdlie, for the encrease of some good & godlie lawes, to be farther established for the comen welthe's cause. Thes thre causes they moste ernestlie pteste, eche man to his power, to endevor hymselfe to advaunce; & after th' establishment therof, then they will eyther agree, & pacefye ther pryvate quarrells, or els they will doe worse; but ther is greate hope they have suche ardent myndes for the thre

* An obsolete term in gardening. To imp signified to graft, and young shoots or twigs fit to be grafted were called imps. It was afterwards, as in the passage before us, used figuratively, to denote a hopeful stripling, or youth just on the eve of puberty, and we frequently meet with it in that sense in our ancient poets; but it hath for many years past belonged separately to the younger parts of the Satanical family, and seems to have assumed that new acceptation soon after this time, for we shall presently find the Earl of Shrewsbury applying it as a term of reproach. *See a letter of the 9th of November*, 1585.

causes fyrst rehersed that they will leaste accompte of those pryvate quarrells.

My L. of Morton lyeth still at Dakythe, & my L. of Atholl was latelie wth him, & did lodge ther all nyte. My L. of Atholl, who was a notorious Papiste, is nowe converted; wch grace he confesseth to have accrued unto hym especiallie by hearinge the worde; & uppon Sondaye next I thincke he meaneth to com̃unicate at the gen̄all com̃union, wch begynneth on Sondaye nexte, & so contynn̄eth foure Sondayes together. The L. Seaton, in open audience before th' ecclesiasticall senate, & gen̄all assemblie of the clergie here, beinge required to make manifest his religion, seid that he wolde subscribe to ther articles, & receyve the com̃union at this tyme; but it is greatlie doubted of hym, he is so inconstant; but the other is the constantest man in all this lande.

All matters for the p̃son wch I did wryte of are safe as yet, untill the assemblie, the convenc̃on, & the parliament, shalbe fynished. I have sent, heerinclosed, suche occurrents as my L. Ambassador receyved latelie owte of Flaunders; and thus, ceasinge farther to trouble yor L. for this tyme, my duetye humble remembered, I beseche God p̃serve yor L. and all yo$^{r's}$, in all yor godlie affaires. From Edenburghe, this vth of November, 1578.

Yo^{r} L.' most humblie at comaundement,

JO. ALEYN.

To the reṽent father in God my verie good L. the L. Bishop of Carlisle, at the Rose Castell, yeve thes wth spede.

N° CXXXIII.

The Bishop of CARLISLE *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

Right honorable, my very good L.

TALBOT Papers, Volume P. fol. 915.

My dutie in most humble wyse premysed; yt may please yor Honor to be advertised that latly I receyved these inclosed out of Scotland, wherby yor L. may understand the present state of the affares there. I was bould, in my last letters, to move yor L. to stand my good L. & frend, and, as oportunitie should serve yor Honor, to write to my L. of Lecester in my behalf, wch thinge I most humbly besech yor Honor not to forgett. At this present ther is some sute made to her Matie, by my L. Admerall, and Mr Secretary Walsengham, for the remyssyon of my fyrst fruts; wch her Matie semeth the rather to tender for that her Highnes is credibly informed that I was ov^rcharged the last yere by hospitalité, & releyving of the poore in the tyme of the great darth that we susteyned in this countrie; and yf my Lord of Leycester should not favor this sute I wer utterly undone, for I protest unto yor Honor, before the living God, that when my yeres accompt was made at Michaelmas last my expences did surmounte the yeres revenewes of my Byshoprick six hundered pounds. Sr Frances Walsingham (who ernestly writte unto me in the behalf of my L. Admerall for the reverc'on of the lease of Horne-castell to be made ov^r to the Quene's Matie, according to her Highnes' letters directed unto me, wch yor Honor sawe about this tyme twelvemonth) hathe latly gyven me good hope that I shall fynd this favor at her Matie's hands; and yf my good L. of Leycester stand my good L. and frend therin, I make no doubght therof.

I am further to pray and humbly beseech yor Honor, that yf the P^lame^t do hold, I may, the rather by yor Honor's good word, be staid from goynge theyther; as well in respecte of my necessary service in this barbarus countrie, from whense I can hardly be spared, as in repecte of my povertye, & want of abylitie to supporte the charges incydent to that jurney; being also unprovided of Parlame^t robes, &c. Good my L. pardon my boldenes herein; & so, comending yor L. to Almighty God in my daly prayers, I most humbly take my leave. Rose, 3 of Dece^ber, 1578.

Yo^r good L.' wholye at comandement,

JO. CARLIOLEN.

N° CXXXIV.

GILBERT TALBOT *and his* WIFE *to the Earl and Countess of* SHREWSBURY.

TALBOT Papers, Volume F. fol. 287.

My duty moste hu^bly remembred, may it please yor Honors, accordynge as my L. of Lecester wyllethe me so do I advertyse him of every convenyent messenger that I know passethe unto yor Ho. and so he p^mysethe, as his leasure wyll permytte, to wryte unto yor Honors; and this mornynge, tellynge him of a messenger, he p^mysed to wryte if he colde fynde any tyme; and so he, syttinge in the Starre Chamber, did ryse sumwhat before the reste, and wrote this l^re unto yor L. I have shewed him the sondry commenda^cons wch yor Honors hathe done unto him in yor l^res to me; the wch he takethe ever moste thankefully and joyouslye as any man can doe.

This day, uppon the Lords rysynge in the Starre Chamber, the arbytrators in Burnell's cause have appoynted that on Wednesday nexte they wyll heare and determyne it; and, in the meane tyme, I wyll fynde meanes that my L. of Lecester, and my L. Chief Justyce, shalbe throughly acquaynted wth the chefest poynts on our syds, and wyll travell, wth all my indevoyre, to brynge it to a good ende; yet I am in greate doubte that we shall lose all the lande, for y^{t} they all, and my L. of Lecester also is, fully resolved that it is so suffitiently assured unto the yonger brother as it were dyrectely agaynste the lawes of the realme to putt it from him, and so my L. of Lecester sayde unto me this mornynge. I cannot gesse what ende it wyll come to, but I wolde I had no greatter discomforte in it then my L. of Rutland's travell, and then I wolde be in better hope, altho I thynke he laborethe earnestly for the yonger brother: Mr Solysitor dothe p̃mis me all care in the matter, and wyll be wth us on Wednesday. The miserye of the elder Burnell is such that, for remorce, I have releaved him II or III tymes, and must pay the lawyer's fees of my owne pursse: God graunte us a goode ende.

I thynke my L. of Lecester hathe wrytten unto yor L. suche newes as is styrrynge; for myselfe, I know none but suche as are com̃on. The Duke Casymyre* dep̃tethe hens to morrow, and hath yesterday taken his leave of her Matie, who, as I heare, wyll gyve him, at his dep̃ture, II cupps of goulde, of severall fashions, worthe ccc^{li} apeece; there hathe bene sumwhat to doe to brynge her unto it, and Mr Secretory Walsyngham bare the brunte therof. On Sunday laste this Duke was chosen one of the order of the Garter; and my L. of Lecester gave him for a present a ryche coller, and a George at it, and II other Georges besyds, wherof one of them was an aggett, a

* John Casimir, son of Frederick III. Elector Palatine, and brother to the reigning Elector, Lewis VI. This Prince had formerly made some faint proposals of marriage to Elizabeth. He came now to England to apologize for the ill success of a great army of Germans which he had commanded in the Netherlands in the last summer's campaign, at a heavy charge to the Queen. *See more of him, and his family, in succeeding papers.*

curyous and ryche pece. Also my L. of Pembroke hathe sente Casymyre from Wyllton (where he is sumwhat sycke) a fayre George, at a cheane of goulde, sett with stones wch coste a c^li^. My L. of Lecester also hathe geven him dyvers other thynges, as geldynges, hawks and houndes, woddknyves, falchyones, hornes, crossebowes, and sondry peces of brode clothe fytte for huntynge garmentes, bothe for wynter & sumer, for he delyghtethe greatly in huntynge, and can chouse his wynter deere very well. He kylled a barren doe wth his pece this other daye in Hyde P^k^e from emongst ccc other deere. Her Matie contynn̄ethe her very good usage of Monsr Semyer,* and all his companye, and he hath conference wth her III or 4 tymes a weeke, and she is the beste disposed, & pleasantest, when she talkethe wth him (as by her gestures appearethe) that is possible.

The opinion of Monsr's^ cum̄ynge styll holdethe, and yet it is secretly bruted that he cannot take up so muche mony as he wolde, on suche a soddayne, and therefore will not com so sone. I cannot learne any thynge more of Quene mother† her cum̄ing into Inglande, yet sum do thynke that she will cum very sodenly, but, for my owne p̄te, I doe not beleave it. I had forgotten to wryte unto yor L. before I wrote of Semyer, that my L. of Huntyngdon goethe wth Casymyre to Gravesende, and Sr Henry Sydney to Dover: The Frenchemen here, and the Spanyshe Ambassadore, dothe very greatly repyne at the great intertaynem^t^ of this Duke: My L. of Lecester hathe bene allmost continually wth him synce his cum̄ynge to London.

This day, in the Starre Chamber, the Lords examyned IIII messengers, suche as are daly sente of errantes from the Courte, who are found, by counterfaytinge of the L. Chamberlayne and ye Secre-

* M. de Simier, Monsieur's agent for the marriage.

† Catherine de Medicis.

torye's hands, to have diseaved the Quene above three thousande pounds within these VII yeres, they and theyr confederates; wheruppon they muste stande of the pyllerye at Westmester, at the Court gates, & in Chepesyde, on certayne dayes appoynted, and then have theyr eares cutte of. On Thursday laste, as my Lorde Rytche was rydynge in the streetes, there was one Wyndam that stode in a dore, and shotte a dagge at him, thynkynge to have slayne him; but God p̃vyded so for my L. Rytche, that this Wyndam apoyntynge his servante y^{t} mornynge to charge his dagge wth II bulletts, the fellow, doubtinge he mente to doe sum myschefe wth it, charged it only wth powder & paper, & no bullett; and so this L.' lyfe was thereby saved, for otherwyse he had bene slayne. Wyndam was p̃sently taken by my L. Rytche's men, &, beynge broughte before the Counsell, confessed his intende, but the cause of his quarrell I knowe not; but he is com̃ytted to the Towre. The same daye, also, as Sr John Conway was goynge in the streetes, Mr Lodovyke Grevell came sodenly uppon him, & stroke him on the hedd wth a great cougell, & felled him; and, beynge doune, stroke at him wth a sworde, and but for one of Sr John Conwaye's men, who warded the blow, he had cutt of his legges; yet did he hurte him sumwhat on bothe his shynns: The Councell sente for Lodovyke Grevell, and have com̃ytted him to the Marchallcye. I am forced to trouble yor Honors wth thes tryflynge matters* for I know no greatter.

My wyfe dothe very well, I thanke God, and is an obedyent patient, & lykethe thos easye thyngs y^{t} are applyed to her very well; for th' estate of her body, Mr Julio toulde me that he hadd wrytten it at lengthe to yor Ladyshypp. And thus moste hu̅bly we beseche yor Honor's daly blessyng, praynge to Allmyghtye God for yor Ho.' longe contyn̅uance in all hon^{r}, moste p̃fyte healthe, and longe lyfe.

* It should seem, by the light manner in which he speaks of these savage attacks, that they were not uncommon at that time.

At yor Hon^rs' lyttell house near Char. Crosse, this p̄sent Fryday, late at nyghte, the XIIIth of Febr. 1578.

Yo^r Honors' moste hu̅ble and obedient lovynge chyldren,

GILBERT TALBOTT.
MARY TALBOTT.

To my Lorde. My Lady.

N° CXXXV.

RICHARD TOPCLYFFE *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

May it please yor Lo.

THAT as in hast I am forced to write, so must I shorten the same, and leave my dewtye muche unp̄formed to yor Lo. and my La. wch I omytt untill a fitter tyme, only theis I thought good to truble yor Lo. wth. This after nowne I cauled up̄on Mr Clarencieuxe, and had sight of that woorke he hathe sett owt for the roofe of yor chambr besyds yor gallerye;* wch as it shall excede in rayre-

TALBOT Papers, Volume F. fol. 291.

* Probably a cieling in compartments of fret-work, according to the manner of that time, ornamented at the joints with the various quarterings of arms to which the Earl and Countess were intitled. Gilbert Talbot, in a letter to his father of the same date, misplaced in Vol. P. writes—"I receaved your L.' letter on Wednesday last, by the fynysher, and, accordynge to "your pleasure, have taken order that he shall have good glasse to worke, and a roome in "Shrewsburye house to lye in, and to worke it; and after that he hath fynyshed the glasse, he "may take in hand the mendinge of suche roomes in that your L.'s house, by rougcastynge "them, and seelynge them, as there shall be neede of, and then the season wylbe better for that "purpose then it is now. As for the armes in glasse wch your L. wrytethe that Clarentius, the "harolde, did bespeake, I here it wylbe the fayrest glasse worke (that is syghtely) any where in "Englande to be founde. Clarentius taketh excedynge great paynes in the matter, and suche "as when your L. seethe it you will thynke yourselfe very much beholdynge to hym, &c." The

nes of devyce and beawty, so it is thought no too of eny estayt in Englonde can be able, in honor, to reatche to performe the lyke; and how muche more it is to be esteemed of I will not write of, untill I may see it layd open to the eyes of the world: The doer owthe yow muche service, and he will performe it to yow and yo^{rs}.

It is lyke yor Lo. is certefied more lykely then I can̄ who shall succede my lait Lo. Keeper,* but if voyces should carry th' office to any one, the wortheist of' wisdome and concyence should have my voyce: The likest, in the worlde's opynyon, be Mr Myldemay, and if not he, Mr Solycet^{r}; other be wished, as affection servethe, yet God's will and her Ma$^{t's}$ be done. Cassymere hathe hadd a longe tyme upon the seas, and could not lande for weather: Within this XVIII howe's he rydde at Black ness, neare Bulloygne. I wryte this that yor Lo. may reme̅ber howe muche Englonde may boaste, to have in this litell isle suche a Prynce, enveyed of the Pope, the Frenshe, and Spaygne, and his departure knowen, and he to dep^{t} from hence in one of her Ma$^{t's}$ ryall shipps in despight of them all; and, in his way home wards, the weather, as it were, becaules them all to execut there mallyces: God keepe hus ever in that stayt, and so longe yor Lo.' howse in honor; and therwth I end, in hast as I begunne. At Mr Talbott's howse, XXVIIIth of Februar. 1578.

Yo^{r} Lo.' ever,

RYC. TOPCLYFFE.

To the right honor. good Lo. the Erle of Shrewsbery, Erle M̄shall of Eng.

house which the Earl was thus embellishing, frequently mentioned in these papers by the several names of "Shrewsbury House, Shrewsbury Place," and "my house in Broad Street," appears to have been held by the Earls of Shrewsbury under the heirs of the first Marquis of Winchester. *See a letter of September* 23, 1602.

* Sir Nicholas Bacon, who had held that office ever since the Queen's accession. He was succeeded by Sir Thomas Bromley, Solicitor General.

N° CXXXVI.

GILBERT TALBOT *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

TALBOT Papers, Volume F. fol. 295.

My duty most hu̅bly remembred, r. honorable my syng^r good L. & father; Mr Secretorye Wallsyngham sente me this mornynge a l^re, wch in his pacquett came by poste from yor L. dated on Shrofte Sunday. I hartely thanke God that yor L. hathe yor healthe so well; and for suche brutes as yor L. harde sholde be raysed of the contrarye, it is a token that the vypers that devyse it can not tell by what other meanes to spytte any of theyr poyson agaynste you, and God be therefore thanked that they have no better matter to worke uppon.

There is no great newes styrrynge heare that comethe to my knowledge. It is not yet knowne who shalbe made Lorde Kep^r; sum̅ thynke one, & sum̅ an other; for my owne p̅te I can gyve no gesse. It is but vayne to troble yor L. wth suche shewes as was shewed before her Matie this Shroftyde at nyghte. The chefest was a devyse presented by the p̅sons of th' Erle of Oxforde, th' Erle of Surrye, the Lords Thomas Haworthe & Wynsoure. The devyse was prettyer then it had happe to be p̅formed, but the beste of it (& I thynk the beste lyked) was twoe ryche jewells wch was presented to her Matie by the II Erles. Other matters is that the D. Casimyre is safely landed at Flushynge, after he had tarryed a longe whyle on the coste, on this syde, for a wynde, and was aftr dryven to Blacke neste: He is farre to blame if he speke not great honor of her Matie and her realme, for there was never any of his cote that was able to bragge of the lyke intertaynem^t that he receaved heare. It is sayd

that his elder brother, the Pallesgrave,* is dedd; & then, as I suppose, the D. Casymyre is to holde his roume durynge the nonage of his elder brother's sũne, who is an infante; and if the sayde chylde myscarrye, the whole is his, and then shall he be a very great Prynce. It is a good change for her Matie, and this realme, if it be so; for then she shall possesse a noble, honest, able, frende of this Duke, to pleasure her, and lose an evell affected frowarde Lutheran, if not an obstinate Papyste, in parte of his elder brother.

My L. of Lecester is now at Wansted, and this day Monsr Semyer, & his companye, doe dyne there wth him: He returnethe agayne to morrowe. My L. Tresurer was made a lyttell afrayed wth the goute, but he intreated him so dyscourtesly as he is dep̃ted from him tyll a better opportunytye; belyke his L. is not at leasure to intertayne him now, insomuche as he is now a foote agayne, and cum̃ethe abrode. Mr Julio hathe not yet fully ended wth my wyfe, but he is very nere it, and assurethe himselfe, by God's grace, of her p̃fyte recoverye & well doynge. I know not wherew^th to troble my Lady at this p̃sente, but wyll, God wyllinge, not forgett my duty to her by Tymple: And so most hu̇blye I beseche yor Honor's blessynge & her's, wth my wonted prayer for yor longe contynuans in all hon^r, & moste p̃fyte healthe. At yor L.' lyttell house nere Char. Crosse, this v^th day of Marche, 1578, beynge Thursday, at nyghte.

Yo^r L.' moste hu̇ble & obedyent lovynge sunne,

GILBERT TALBOTT.

My L. my brother tarryethe only for her Matie's l^re to my Lady,

* Lewis VI. who died not till 1583. The little that history affords us concerning him is directly contradicted by this letter, for he is said to have been a mild and peaceable Prince, of a retired and domestic turn, meddling little in political affairs, and even bearing the surname *Facilis*. He was succeeded by Frederick, the infant here spoken of, whose son, the unfortunate King of Bohemia, married Elizabeth, daughter of James I. of England; and from that match our present excellent Sovereign derives his right to the Crown.

wᵉʰ she saythe she wyll wryte in her owne hande, so as no boddy shalbe acquaynted wᵗʰ a worde therin tyll my Lady receave it: I have not seene her loke better a great whyle, nether better disposed; the lyvynge God longe contynew it.

N° CXXXVII.

GILBERT TALBOT *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

TALBOT Papers, Volume F. fol. 307.

My duty moste hu̅bly remembred, r. honor. my syngʳ good L. and father. Bawdewyne delyvered the x fodares of leade* to my L. Tresurer three dayes synce, the wᶜʰ he toke very thankefully; and, as I wylled him, he did gyve it very secretely, and I did take no knowledge thereof; but yesterday, beynge Fryday, as my L. Tresurer wente to the sermonde I delyvered him yoʳ L.ʳ lʳᵉ, (the wᶜʰ I presumed before to open, & made the date therof the xxvɪɪᵗʰ

* Foder, or fother, a term of uncertain derivation, was a customary weight, of 2000 pounds, used by the dealers in lead, immediately after the smelting, when it is casti nto what are called pigs. The sending such a quantity of lead, and in this rough state, to Lord Burghley, may seem a strange circumstance, and requires some explanation, especially as it appears by another letter in the Talbot MSS. (from Thomas Pullyson, an Alderman of London) that his Lordship received ten fothers more within six days afterwards. The truth is that the prospect of that vast foreign commerce which hath since been so wonderfully, and perhaps unreasonably extended, was but then dawning: Till the reign of this Queen, the merchants of the staple had the only monopoly, and, after wool, lead was the most considerable article of our export trade: Money was scarce, and the persons called merchants were generally rather factors to the men of landed property, who owned the great mass of wealth: The most prudent of the nobility and gentry were engaged in trade; and thus the Earl of Shrewsbury, who possessed valuable mines, and Lord Burghley, exported lead; and the Earl of Leicester, as we have seen in a preceding letter, was deeply engaged with the Muscovy Company, then newly incorporated. Other instances of this kind will appear in subsequent papers.

of March, wheras before, by yor L.' date, it was but the XXIIIIth) and in the aftr noone, as he wente to counsell, he toulde me that he had redd yor L.' l^re^, and that he wold taulke wth my L. of Lecester therof, and then tell me more; so as tyll they have had tyme to conferr, I shall not be able to advertize yor L. any thynge; and theyr leasures are very lyttell, for thes v dayes laste paste they have sytten in pryvie counsell from VIII of the clocke in the mornynge untyll dynner tyme; and p̃sently aftr dynner, & an howre's conference wth her Matie, to counsell agayne, & so tyll supper tyme. And all this, as farr as I can learne, is aboute the matter of Monsr's^ cum̃ynge hyther, his intertaynment heare, and what demands are to be made unto him in the treatye of marryage, & suche lyke concernynge this; and I can assure yor L. it is verely thoughte this marryage will cum to passe of a great sort of wyse men; yet, nevertheles, there are dyvers others lyke St Thomas of Jude, who wold not beleave tyll he had both seene & felte. It is sayde that Monsr wyll certaynely be heare in May nexte; and that he was wth the Kynge, his brother, in the begynnynge of the laste weeke, and concluded wth him of all his determynations in this matter, wth his good consente, and great comendac̃ons to her Matie on his brother's p̃tye. It is sayd that he wyll be accompanyed wth II or III Dukes, x Earles, and a c other gentellmen besyds, of great & honorable accompte. As for the brute that wente here this other day, y^t^ the Duke of Gwyse sholde be in armes agaynste the Kynge, it is not so, but utterly untrew; and he was lately wth the Kynge at Paris, and was attended on wth above v hundrethe gallante gentellmen, and the Kynge receaved him very honorably & lovyngly, and he dep̃ted agayne to his owne house a very well contented man. Besyds these Frenche matters there is nothynge at all styrrynge heare. The preachers have bene sumwhat too busye to apply their sermonds to tende cov̄rtly agaynste this marryage, many of them inveynge greatly therat, tyll the laste weke her Matie gave expresse comandem^t^

that none of them sholde hereafter preache upon any suche texte as the lyke myghte be inferred.*

Thus, forced to ende, for lacke of any other matter worthe yor L.' reedynge, I ceace; most hu̅bly desyrynge yor L.' daly blessynge to my wyfe & me, wth our wonted prayer from yor L.' longe contynnuance in all honor, & most p̅fyte healthe. At yor L.' house nere Charynge Crosse, this p̅sente Saterday mornynge, the IIIIth of Aprill, 1579.

Yo^r^ L.' moste hu̅ble and obedyent lovynge chyldren,

GILBERT TALBOTT.
MARY TALBOTT.

To my Lorde my father.

N° CXXXVIII.

The Bishop of CARLISLE *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

TALBOT Papers, Volume F. fol. 321.

W^TH^ all humble remembrauns of my dutie unto yor Honor; I doe not doubt but yow have hard of the deathe of the Earle of Atholl, and the circumstances therof, by more certain and constant report then I can heare of yet. Yt is said that the com̅on speache in Scotland is that his deathe was compassed by poisoninge; and the like attempt was given unto Montrosse, but yt tooke not like effacte, by the skill of a physic̅on wch he had abowt him; and some will saie there that yt was procured by th' Erle Morton; but envie usethe not to speake

* The clergy were, at this time, the great oracles of popular prejudice. After the Restoration, the liberty of the pulpit was transferred to the press; which, though possessing it under weaker pretensions, exercises it with less moderation.

well, and I thincke yt is but the speache of them wch be of least credit; and, for my pt, I doe not beleeve yt noe more then that wch some there will give owt, that he beareth but an hollowe hart unto us, and that he will flitt to the Frenche: Yt is untrewe; I doe not feare yt; and yet yt is soe given owt in manie mouthes, as I am enformed.

Of late, in the beginninge of the laste weeke, the Kinge gave comission unto th' Erle of Morton, Angus, Ruthen, and others, to apprehend the L. Arbroth, and his brother, the L. of Paislaie,* bothe sonnes of Duke Hamelton, and to bringe them unto his presence; for what cause I doe not yet understand. The commiss. understandinge that the same LL. had fortified themselves in the Castle of Hamelton, went thither, stronglie accompanied wth divers of their freinds,and the number of IX or Xc horsemen, and beseged the castle: They wthin issued owt, and skirmishinge, some were slaine, and verie manie hurt; I do here of none of name hurt but onelie Captaine Crawford, who was not slaine but maimed; and that sence that tyme the said tooe Lords have conveied themselves owt of the castle, and be fled the countrie into Fraunce, and the castle taken by them wch were sente by the Kinge. As I doe understand further of that state yor L. shall be certifyed: Yt is muche to be feared it will growe trowblesome; wch I beseche God to appeace, yf yt pleaseth him, or that their maie be kept wthin the borders of their owne countrie, not to annoie their neighbor. Even so, devotinge myselfe unto yor L.' good pleasure, I

* Younger sons of the Duke of Chatelherault: John, called here Lord Arbroth, was the second, and possessed the family estates in consequence of the insanity of the Earl of Arran, his elder brother: Claud, the youngest, was styled the Commendator of Paisley. The jealousy of Morton, who became more tyrannical as his power declined, produced these unwarrantable proceedings; and a general act of attainder, passed several years before, in which the names of these noblemen appeared as parties in the murders of Murray and Lennox, was now set up against them, as being of equal effect with a positive sentence of the law, notwithstanding they had been included in an article of indemnity in the treaty of Perth. This persecution ended in the confiscation of their estates, and they saved their lives by a timely flight.

most humblie take my leave. Rose Castle, this IX daye of Maie, 1579.

Yo^{r} good L.' most assuredlie at com̃aundement in the Lorde.

N^{o} CXXXIX.

GILBERT TALBOT *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

TALBOT Papers, Volume F. fol. 331.

My duty moste hu̅bly remembred, r. honor. my sing. good L. & father. Yo^{r} l^{res}, sente by my lackie, of the xth of this May, I receaved the XIIIth, at wch tyme my L. of Lecester was at Wansted, where he yet remayneth, and therefore I p̃sentlie delyvered yor L.' to the Q.' Matie to Mr Secretorye Walsyngham, to be delyvered by him, the wether beynge wett & ranye, & therfore no hope that her Matie wolde walke, or cum̃ abrode, so as I might delyver it myselfe. But whylste I stode by he redd yor L.' l^{re} to himselfe, the wch he lyked very well; and sayde that he p̃seaved therby that yor L. mente to deale well wth yor tenantes,* wherof he was very glad, for y^{t} he knewe also that it wolde very well contente her Matie; but very lyttell more speche he had wth me at that tyme, and, synce, I heare that he hathe delyvered yor L.' l^{re} to her Matie, the wch she also hathe taken in very good p̃te. The other l^{re}, to my L. Lecester, I sente forthewth to him to Wansted, but he returnethe not tyll tomorrow, havynge beene there all this weeke; and I here nothynge from him therof. I lykewyse delyvered yor L.' l^{re} to my L. Tresurer, who lyked it very well; and sayde that he was very glad that

* See the next letter.

yor L.' toke his playne delynge wth you in his l^re in so good p̃te. And thus this tragedy I hope be at an ende, untill the cum̃ynge upp of Higgenbothome, wth suche proves as yor L. shall sende agaynst him.

We have had no lyttell adoe wth those unreasonable people of Ashforde, wherof this bearer can informe yor L. at lengethe; but nowe they are all returned back agayne, and none of those l^res y^t were sente upp to the Counsell, or any other concernynge that matter, were delyvered, but sente doune to my Lady agayne; yet it was thoughte good that I sholde make my L. of Lecester pryvye to the cum̃yng of thes p̃sons; the w^eh I did the same day that they came to towne; and, when I had tolde him at lengethe how the case stoode, he agreed wth me that it was a playne practize; yet, nevertheles, wyshed that (if by any meanes possible) we sholde stay them from complayninge; saynge, in generall words, that if they were not stayed, there wolde falle oute greater inconvenyence bothe to yor L. and my Lady then you were aware of, how falce or untrew soever theyr complayntes were. But before that he inquyred of the towne where they dwelte; w^ch, when I had descrybed to him, he well remembred, and that he had angeled & fyshed at th' ende of that towne; and sayde he thoughte it belonged wholye to my Lady; and asked whether yor L. did meddell therw^th or not. I answered him that yor L. had wholy lefte it to my Lady, to use at her pleasure, and was not pryvy how her La. delte therw^th. "Well," quothe he, "but, for all that, assure yor selfe that whosoever sett "thes varletts, and the others on, had no lesse evell meaning towards "my L. then my Lady; for here is no difference made, nether in "the Q.' opinion nor any other, but whatsoev^r concernethe one of "them, touchethe them bothe alyke; and yet," quothe he, "I ne-"ver harde of any practize for the removynge of my L.' charge "but, amongest other thynges, this was ever one; that there was no "good agreem^t betwyxte my L. & my Lady; and that it was in-

" formed, bothe to the Q. & others, that there was a secrete divy-
" sion betwyxte yor doynges; and," quothe he, " if it were knowne,
" I verely beleave the same hathe nowe bene informed, and it is not
" longe synce I harde it, when I am assured that there was never
" any suche thynge; but," quothe he, " by the eternall God, if they
" coulde ever brynge the Q. to beleave it that there were jarres be-
" twyxte them, she wolde be in suche a feare as it wolde sooner be
" the cause of the removynge of my L.' charge then any other
" thynge; for I thynk verely," quothe he, " she wolde never slepe
" quyettly after, as longe as that Q. remayned wth them;" and, nexte
to this, it troblethe the Q. moste when she heareth that you are
not so well beloved of yor tenantes as she wolde wyshe, wch was
the cause of her late earnest l^re, " the w^ch," quothe he," I coulde not
" staye if my lyfe had layne theron. Well," quothe he, " I am
" glad all thes form^r matters are so well satisfyed; and, to con-
" clude," quothe he, " I pray God that my L. and Lady have none
" but faythefull & trew s̃vantes aboute them, and that none of them
" doe, by indyrecte meanes, cause it to be informed sumtymes hy-
" ther that there is myslykes or disagrements betwyxte them when
" there is none at all." I leave to wryte unto yor L. my answeres
to many of these his L.' speaches, for it wolde be too longe; and
yor L. may thynk y^t ether I answered accordynge to my duty, &
to the truthe, or els I forgotte myselfe overmuche: All this speache
I had wth him before he wente to Wansted, wch is v dayes synce.*

The secrete opinion is now that the matter of Monsr's cum̃yng,
and espetially the marryage, is growne very colde, and Semyer
lyke shortely to goe over; and yet I know a man may take a thou-
sande pounds, in this towne, to be bounde to pay doble so muche
when Monsr cum̃ethe into Inglande, and treble so muche when he

* This remarkable conference gives us a tolerably correct idea of the state of Elizabeth's mind during the long captivity of her wretched rival. The trite adage, that guilt carries with it its own punishment, was never better exemplified.

marryethe the Q.' Matie, and if he nether doe the one nor the other, to gayne the thousande poundes cleare:* This is all the newes that I heare. And thus, my wyfe & I, most hu̅bly besechynge yor L.' daly blessynge, wth our wonted prayer, on our knees, for yor longe contynewance in all honor, moste p̅fyte healthe, & longe lyfe, I ceace. At yor L.' lyttell house nere Char. Crosse, this p̅sent Fryday, late at nyghte, xv^th of May, 1579.

Yo^r L.' most hu̅ble and obedyent lovynge sun̅e,

GILBERT TALBOTT.

I wyshe y^t it wolde please yor L. to remember my L. Chancellor wth sum guyfte: It wolde be very well bestowed.

To my Lorde my father.

N° CXL.

LORDS *of the* COUNCIL *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

TALBOT Papers, Volume F. fol. 303.

AFTER o^r right hartie comenda c̅ons to yor good L. yor L. shall understande that the Sheriffe of Chester havinge sent Otwell Higgenbotham upp unto us, we have charged him both wth the words co̅tained in yor L. form^r l^res, touchinge his speaches for the assistaunce of yor L.' ten̅nts in Glossopdale,† and also wth the deposition

* That this species of gambling was used at so early a date is a curious piece of intelligence, This passage informs us too that the odds were at that time three to one against the French marriage.

† Volume F of the Talbot MSS. contains a great number of papers relative to the dispute be-

of Robt Boothe, *viva voce* taken here; and, theruppon, assure yor L. that we were so carefull of the maintenance of yor L.' credit and honor in that matter, that in case the faulte could have ben proved in suche sorte as that the lawe might have taken holde upon him, we would have caused suche an example to be made, as both he himself, and others, should therby have learned to take better heede what speaches they use of a noble man of yor L.' callinge. But, seinge it fallethe out that he is charged by Boothe, not that he should saye that he had the persones in a readines, but simply to have spoken that two hundred would assist the tenants (and this, also, standeth upon the affirmacon of the one and the deniall of the other, which is no sufficient proofe;) and, further, the said Otwell is by Boothe himselfe reported to be an honest poore man, and one that livethe quietlie in the contreye; we, psuming upon yor L.' good nature, and beinge geven to understande that yor L. would have ben contented to have shewed him favor if the matter had not ben brought before us, have thought good to comaunde him to repaire unto yor L. and there to submit himself unto yow, and to crave yor favor;

tween the Earl and his tenants which is here alluded to. It appears that four of these persons had rendered themselves particularly obnoxious to him; that he had, in consequence, dismissed them from certain farms which they alledged had been leased to them; and that, under this pretence, they had the address to prevail on several of the country people to join with them in an application to the Lords of the Council, who wrote to the Earl, recommending the tenants in a general way to his favour. The Earl, in answer, denies that he had granted leases to them; recapitulates their ill usage of him; and concludes with declaring, that if they will make due submission to him he will again receive them into his good graces. At length, after long disputes, in the course of which the partiality of the Council to the tenants is very evident, they are finally called up, slightly reprimanded, and ordered to depart; but immediately after, Walsingham writes to the Earl, that "the Queen hath altered her resolution with regard to their sentence, because "*she is determined to have all causes of grief in her subjects removed.*" The last letter on the subject is from the Lords of the Council to the Earl, in which they thank him for his condescension to the tenants, particularly for his promise to place Jackson, the man who was most odious to him, in a farm adjoining to that from which he had been removed; and thus the tenants fairly gained the victory. The apparent benignity of these proceedings towards an order of persons which Elizabeth's established system of policy generally tended to oppress, arose entirely from her dread of the Earl's becoming unpopular among his tenants, and the contingent possibility of their being gained over to the interest of the Queen of Scots.

and in case yor L. shall see more cause then we doe to binde him to the good behaivor, we leave it to yor L.' discrec̃on to doe as yor L. shall see cause. And so, trustinge that this will satisfye yor L. and prayinge yor L. to co̅ceave no otherwise therof then is frendlie and honourablie by us meant towards yow, we bidde yor good L. right hartelie farewell. From Westminster the XXIXth of Maye, 1579.

Yo^r L.' assured lovinge frendes,

T. BROMLEY, Canc.*	W. BURGHLEY.	E. LYNCOLN.
T. SUSSEX.	F. BEDFORD.	CH'R HATTON.‡
F. KNOLLYS.	JAMYS CROFTE.	FRA. WALSYNGHAM.
	WA. MILDMAY.†	

To or verie good Lorde the Erle of Shrewsberye, Erle Marshall of Englande.

* Sir Thomas Bromley, Knight, appointed Lord Chancellor on the 25th of April preceding the date of this letter. He died April 12, 1587, and his line, after four generations, ended in a female, who married William Bromley, of Horseheath in Cambridgeshire, grandfather of the present Lord Montfort. The peerages give a pretty correct account of this gentleman.

† Sir Walter Mildmay, Knight, second son of Thomas Mildmay, an Auditor of the Court of Augmentations, by Anne, daughter of ——— Read. He was educated in Christ's College, Cambridge, and came early into his father's office, in which he was appointed Surveyor. In the reign of Edward VI. he had the chief direction of the mint, and the management, under several special commissions, of the King's revenues, particularly of those which arose from the Crown lands, the nature and value of which he had made his chief study. Thus qualified, Elizabeth gave him the office of Chancellor of the Exchequer, upon the death of Sir Richard Sackville, and he became a most useful, but not a favoured servant, for his integrity was too stiff to bend to the dark politics of that reign, and his consequent popularity excited the continual jealousy of his mistress; he was therefore never advanced to any higher post, though he is mentioned in a late letter, N° CXXXIV. as a candidate for the Seals. He was a very learned man, and an eminent encourager of literature, witness his donations to the college in which he was bred, and his foundation of Emanuel, in the same university; which latter having barely finished, he died, on the 31st of May, 1589. Sir Walter Mildmay married Mary, sister of Sir Francis Walsingham, by whom he had two sons, Anthony, and Humphrey; and three daughters; Winifred, married to William Fitzwilliam, of Gainspark in Essex, an ancestor of the present Earl; Christian, to Charles Barret, of Avely in the same county; and Martha, to William Brounker.

‡ Sir Christopher Hatton, at this time Vice-Chamberlain, was the third and youngest son of

N° CXLI.

The Archbishop of YORK *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

My honorable good Lord,

THIS day in the morning I receaved a l^re^ from London, signifienge that the Parliame^n^t was p^r^roged untill the XXIIIIth of November next, as also that the Frenche matter was dashte; for Semers,* wth that crue, was dep^r^tinge owte of the realme. This eveninge I receaved an other l^re^ confirminge the former towching the p^r^roga^c^on of the Parliame^n^t, and, further, saienge that the Frenche knotte was

HOWARD Papers.

William Hatton, of Holdenby in Northamptonshire, by Alice, daughter of Laurence Saunders, of Horringworth, in the same county. This gentleman, who is said to have first attracted Elizabeth's notice by the elegance of his person, and his graceful dancing at a court ball, was placed, when a very young man, in the society of the Inner Temple, not to study the law, but that his mind might be enlarged by an intercourse with those who were at once men of business and of the world, for such was the character of the lawyers of that day. From one of the Queen's pensioners, he became successively a Gentleman of the Privy Chamber, Captain of the Guard, Vice-chamberlain, and Privy Counsellor; and by these unusual gradations rose to the Chancellorship in 1587, when he was likewise elected a Knight of the Garter. Elizabeth's court was divided into two orders of men, statesmen and favourites. It hath been the common misfortune of absolute princes to blend these characters in the same persons, but her sagacity generally kept them separate. It was not the public station, but her confidence, that made the statesman; and thus Sussex, perhaps the deepest politician of this reign, appeared in the courtly place of Lord Chamberlain, while Hatton, for his good looks and gallantry, held the grave and dignified office of Chancellor. His insufficiency was at first so glaring that the advocates refused to plead before him, but his modesty and natural sweetness of temper soon endeared him to them; his rigid application enabled him to gain a tolerable knowledge of laws which were not yet perplexed by numerous comments; and the extreme caution with which he proceeded, always founding his decrees upon the private advice of the most eminent of his brethren, at length procured him a degree of confidence from the public which well experienced judges have often wanted. He survived this remarkable elevation only four years; and died unmarried, September 20, 1591, of a broken heart, as hath been said, owing to the stern perseverance with which Elizabeth had demanded an old debt which he was unable to pay.

* Simier.

loosed, for that Mouns^r required pledges for the saftie of his p̃son, or els he would not come in; the pledges were the Earle of Oxforde, the Earle of Shrewsbury, the Earle of Leicester, with sundry others of greatest callinge: These condic̃ons were too harde, so that I veryly thinke that that matter hath an ende. I thought good thus muche to signifye unto yor Lo. althoughe I thinke yow are more fully advertised of these things ere this.

The prorogac̃on of the Parliame̅t notwithstandinge, yet I mynde to take my journey towards London the XXIIIth of this October: Yf yor L. will use my s̃rvice in any thinge there you shall comaunde it. And thus, remaininge yor L.' even to the uttermost, I com̃end the same to the good direction of Godd's holy spirite.

Southwell, at VIII of the clocke at nighte, this XIIIIth of October, 1579.

Yo^r L.' most assured,

E. EBOR.*

To the right honorable my very good Lorde the Earle of Shrewsbery, one of her Ma^t's most honorable Privie Counsell—wth speede.

* Edwin Sandys, Archbishop of York; an ancestor of the present Lord Sandys. This Prelate's conduct happily united the easy elegance of a courtier with as much piety, meekness, and benevolence, as ever ornamented the clerical character. He had suffered imprisonment in the late reign on account of a sermon preached by him at Cambridge in favour of Lady Jane Grey's title to the Crown, and after his liberation, retired to Strasburgh, where he lived till the accession of Elizabeth, who promoted him upon his return to the see of Worcester, and afterwards to that of York. He died July 10, 1588.

N° CXLII.

The Archbishop of YORK *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

TALBOT Papers, Volume F. fol. 373.

As yor sicknes was my great grefe so yor recovery is my great comforth; God should plage me too much to bereff me of so honorable and fathful a frend. I wold have writtn unto yor L. ere this, but that thes uncertan tymes bring forth no certanties. The French matter hath bene long on slepe, and semed as deade, but now is revived agayne: Mounser, of late, wrote most kynd l^res, clamyng promisse, and yelding to all conditions: The King sent a threatening message by his Ledgard Ambassador here: The Earle of Leycester, Mr Hatton, and Mr Walsingham,* have earnestly moved hir Matie to go forward wth the mariage, as hir most saftie. Here, upon Tewsday last, l^res were sent by post, as well to Mounser as to Semers; and answere was geven to ye Ambassador here, to his satisfaction; so that it is loked for that both Semers, and other French comissioners, wil be here before Easter to make up a conclusion; but what wil be the ende, or to what effect this wil com^, God knoweth and not man; yet on Weddensday last hir Matie did cast owt speches unto me tendyng that way. If thes comissioners com^ ye P^lament will hold; if they com^ not, it is like to be proroged untill Michaelmas.

The Earle of Arundel† is deade, and the Duke's sonne, com^only called the Earle of Surry, is now named the Earle of Arundel; it

* It is remarkable that these three ministers should be usually mentioned together in history as the most vehement opposers of the marriage.

† Henry Fitz Alan. He was succeeded by his grandson, Philip, son to the late Duke of Norfolk. *See N° IV. in the last reign.*

falleth unto him by inherytance. Mr Mounson hath gotten leave to be at his owne howse in Lyncolneshire, but not restored to his place. Men stand here in grace or disgrace as before, nothing bettered in myne opinion. The L. Sands is loked for here in May next; if he com̃ I wil p̃suade him to accompany me into Yorkshire. And thus, with my most hartie comẽdations to yor good L. and to the good Countesse yr wife, I comende you both to God. London, Martii 5, 1579.

Yor L.' most assured,

E. EBOR.

To the right honorable my very good Lorde the Earle of Shrewsbury, one of her Ma.' Privie Counsaile.

No CXLIII.

RICHARD TOPCLYFFE *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

May it please yor L.

TALBOT Papers, Volume F. fol. 377.

YESTERDAY, the xvth of M̃che, the Portingall lienge here for the Imbassador to the late Kinge hathe at last receved lres from his cuntrie (as one Doctor Lopes,* now cheeff phyzycyon to my Lo. of Lecr, did tell me, wch Lopes is a very honest person, and zealous) the

* Rodrigo Lopez, a Portuguese Jew. He was afterwards appointed domestic physician to the Queen, and in that situation, so convenient for the purpose, undertook to poison her, for which intended service he received from the King of Spain a rich jewel, and the promise of 50,000 ducats. This hopeful project was discovered by the means of some intercepted letters, and Dr. Lopez suffered death at Tyburn in 1594.

effect of wch l^res of adv̄tisment is the government of the stayt of Porting. beinge directed by the Kinge, for the tyme, and IIII principall counselors, wth XI other, co̅tynewally exercised in matters of state: The Kinge ther laytly deade, theys XV have co̅tynewed devyzinge of some resolucyon how, or which way, to yeld theire obedyence, whether to Kinge Phillipp, or to the Duches of Braganza* who is next heyre: And the likelyhode that they intende not so sleightly to yielde unto the Spa. is that the Portingalls hathe allredy armed XX^M soldiers, and gatherithe dayly all the force they can; have also provided XVII very stronge shipps; fortefyed a place of accompt; dryven and disvictualled all that partte of the cuntrie where the Spanyerdes must arrive; and keepe secrett all the rest of theyr determyna̅cons. The layt Imbassador, not tayking openly any chardges upon hym, is lyke enoughe to solyciett the intents and direction of the counselors afforsaid wth o^r Sovereigne; and thought it is that if that Duches can have assistaunce of other Pryncis to maynteigne her cause, she will not yelde over her right so sleightly; and that garlande is so sweett that it will be worthe wrastelinge for; for if K. Phillip hadd Portingall in quyett, and there East Indies wth his West Indies, he might (as wth his armes) imbraysse and crushe the worlde; therfore it behoavethe his equales to layme him of one of those armes. It was laytly geven owt, by them Spanished,† that King Phillipp was proclamed Kinge in Lisborne, but it is contrary; nether is it known for trewthe that the Duches of Braganza is proclamed Q. but the matt^r is hooveryd for a while.

* Philip claimed the succession under his mother, Isabella, daughter of Emanuel King of Portugal; the Duchess, with undoubted right, as being grand-daughter to that prince, through Edward, his second son: Philip, however, having a powerful army to back his pretensions, ascended the throne with very little opposition. Claims were likewise made by the Dukes of Savoy and Parma, by Catherine de Medicis, Lewis Duke of Beja, Antonio, Grand Prior of Crato, and Maud Countess of Bologna: Even the Pope set up a pretended title, under the ridiculous idea that the kingdom, to speak in clerical language, had lapsed to him because its last monarch was a Cardinal.

† Or of the Spanish faction.

Yo^r badd tennants of Glossop want coales to their irons: Yo^r L. servant, Mr Bawdwyn, travellithe honestly in those causes; whome I have wished to harken to those verlett's slanderous speeche in pryson, to heape coales upon their heades nowe they be there; and therw^th I ende, the XVI of M^che, 1579.

Yo^r Lo.' ever,

RYC. TOPCLYFFE.

To the right honorr. my very good Lo. the Erle of Shreusbury, E. Marshall of Englonde, and of her Ma^t's most honorr. Previe Counsell, & Knight of th' Order.

N° CXLIV.

Lord TALBOT *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

TALBOT Papers, Volume F. fol. 383.

My humble deautie remembred, ryght honorable my singuler good Lord and fater. Meay it please yor Lo. upon my furst cuminge to Court, in speache wth hir Matie, she asked for yor Lo. and, after I had done yor dutie to hir, she asked me where I sawe yor Lo. and yor charge: For yor Lo. I tould hire I attended of you at Shefeld, to knowe yor pleasure; and yor Lo. came to a house wch you were a bildinge, and there I toke my leave of yor Lo. and you returned to yor charge; but as for the Quene of Scots, I had not sene manie yeres: I find yor Lo.' charge is greate, in respecte ther is here soe manie contrarieties. I find the Quene's Matie greatlie troubled, and the matter of Munsure in great suspence. It is delie loked that Mr Edward Staford shall gowe into Fraunse. Hir Matie removed to

Nonsyche; all the houshold put to bord wages, Mr Controuler onlie exepted, and one clarke of the kitchen, whowe dothe atend the Couert. The Frense Imbassidore foloweth the Couert, and hathe delie great audiens of hir Matie. My Lord of Lecester, as I here, maketh great preperation at Killingwourth, and wold gladlie have leave to gowe theather, but as yet hir Matie wyll not gra̅nt it to him. My Lord Tresorer is well, but sumthinge trobled wth the goute in his hand: My Lord Chamberlen verie well; my Lady well recovered, who was verie sycke, and hathe escaped verie hardlie. This is all at this time I can lerne wourthie yor Lo.' readinge; but, as I shall understand, I wyll accordynge to my deautie advertes yor Lo. in the meane time I crave perdone, and so I moste hu̅blé take my leave, cravi̅ge yor Lo.' delie blessinge. Savoye, this xxixth of Meay, 1580.

Yor Lo.' lovinge and most obedient soune,

FRANCIS TALBOTT.

No CXLV.

Lord TALBOT *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

TALBOT Papers, Volume F. fol. 385.

My hu̅ble deautie reme̅bred. Meay it please yor Lo. sens my last letter Mr Staford is sent into Fraunce, and departed fro̅ London the xxiith of this instant: His com̅icien is to deale ether for conclusion of mariage, or parfett amitie and pease; whether is likelier I leave to yor Lo.' jugement. Out of Fraunce it is sertenlie delivered that ther hathe bene a slaughtter of soume of the religion, but in what sort, or order, I cannot get the knoulege. Out of Flaundres I

here litle, onelie this; that Mr Jhon Nores,* in Anwarpe, gouinge in a couche to the Prince, serten set of him, and discharged serten calivers, and shot thourowe the couche in 3 or 4 places; he leped out, and one stricks him over the feace wth a houlberd, but no gret hurt; he recovered a house, and so was saved. Hir Matie remeaneth here at Nonsyche as yet, but mindeth to remove to Otlands about a senight hens: Hir Grace liketh well of this place, but yet thes causes of Frau̅ce tro̅ble hir so as she is no wes well disposed. The French Imbasidore, Mounswer Mouiser,† ridinge to take the ayer, in his returne cam thowrowe Smithfild; and ther, at the bars, was steayed by thos offisers that sitteth to cut sourds, by reason his raper was longer then the statute: ‡ He was in a great feaurie, and dreawe his raper; in the meane season my Lord Henry Seamore cam, and so steayed the matt^r: Hir Matie is greatlie ofended wth the ofisers, in that they wanted jugement.

Thus, wth my wounted prear to Almightie God for yor Lo.' longe life, wth muche healthe, I most hu̅blie take my leave, cravinge yor Lo.' delie bleshing. Fro̅ the Couert at Nonsyche, this XXIIIth of June, 1580.

Yo^r Lo.' lovinge and moste obedient soune,

FRANCIS TALBOTT.

To the right honorable my singular good Lord and father the Earle of Shrowesburie, at Shefeld, his Lo.' house.

* Sir John Norris, second son of Henry Lord Norris, and at this time general of the English forces in the Netherlands.

† Malvoisier, the French Ambassador in ordinary.

‡ In the beginning of this year certain sumptuary laws were published by proclamation, and enforced with great exactness. The ruffs, which had increased to an enormous and ridiculous size, were reduced to legal dimensions, and swords were restrained to the length of three feet. It appears by this passage that persons were placed at the principal avenues to the city, with orders to shorten such as might be beyond the prescribed measure.

N° CXLVI.

The Earl of SUSSEX *to Lord* BURGHLEY.

CECIL Papers.

My good L.

I HAVE sene a lettr wch it plesed yor L. moste honorably & kyndely to wryte to my wyfe, gretly to her cõforte when she was greved, for the wch I do thynk myself more bownd to yor L. than I can wryte, & so I beseeche you to cõceyve; &, therw^th^, to make certen accounte that bothe she and I do love, honor, & reverence you as a father, & wyll do you all s̃rvyce we can, as ferr as eny chyld you have, wth harte and hand, & so praye you to dyspose of us bothe.

The trewe fere of God wch yor actyons have alwayes shewed to be in yor harte; the grete and deepe care wch you have alwayes had for the honor & salfty of the Q.' Ma^t's^ moste worthy p̃son; the cõtynuall troubell wch you have of long tyme taken for the benefytyng of the com̃on-welthe; and the upryght course wch ye have alwayes taken, respectyng the mattr & not the p̃son, in all causes; (wch be the necessary fruts of him that ferethe God trewly, s̃rveth his Soverayne faythfully, and lovethe his contrey derely) have tyed me to yor L. in that knotte wch no worldly fraylty can̄ break; and, therfor, I wyll never forbere to runne any fortune that maye s̃rve you, and further yor honorabell dealyngs in these yor godly actyons. And so, my good L. forberyng to entrobell you wth words, I end; & wysh unto you as to myself, & better, yf I maye. At Newhall, June 28, 1580.

Yo^r^ L.' moste assured,

T. SUSSEX.

N° CXLVII.

THOMAS BAWDEWYN *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY. 1580.

TALBOT Papers, Vol.G.f.26.

THE Prince of Condye* is arryved here in England, as I am assured yowre L^p^ dothe understand by my Lord Talbott his lettre sent by the post: He doth lye very secretlye in Kent, at Mr Randolphe his house. As I am informed, he hathe stored greete trobles in Fraunce, and dothe intende to prosecute the same: His comminge hither is to have her Matie's^ ayde, wch the Ambassadour Ledger dothe impugne in so muche as he can. Condye was wth the Earle of Leicester at dinner on Wednesday, & did speke wth her Ma^te^, as we do heere, the same daye. Cassimere is looked for to ayde Condye & Navar† &, for that her Matie shalbe in suche sommes, wch they hoope unto by theire humble suites. Cassimere profered by his chiffest frindes in Coort to take Callayes for her Matie, & to delyver the same to our handes otherwise to repaye the somme againe, being xx^ty^ thousand pounde; wch profer is here accepted as the late marriage was, some reputing it moost honorable & beneficiall, others esteming bothe Callayes & Ireland rather a burden & chardge;‡ & therefore do thincke it fit to leeve them bothe, but for

* His coming into England this year hath passed unobserved by historians.

† Casimir, who hath been lately mentioned, had joined these Princes, with a body of German mercenaries, about four years before; betrayed them soon after to Catherine de Medicis; and now attached himself again to the Huguenots.

‡ The Pope had lately made a formal gift of Ireland to the King of Spain, and some Spanish troops which arrived there in the course of this year declared that they came to take possession. That island was then a constant source of danger and expence to England, insomuch that Walsingham frequently wished it to sink into the sea.

this onelye respect; that where Ireland hathe very good tymbre, and convenient havens, yf the Spaigniard might be master of them he wold in short space be m^r^ of the seas, wch is our chiffest force, as I pray God it may continewe. The byll for the diat moneye* is not assyned; therfore I pray yow to write, for grete be my wantes.

I do here that Mounseur hathe this flat aunswere, sent by Mr Stafford; that her Matie maye not in any soort marye untyll she heere the Frenche trobles wylbe pacifyed.

This bringer hathe all thinges in redyenes I have upon his bill lent him.

Yowre Honor's moost bounden servaunt,

THO. BAWDEWYN.

To my Lorde.

N° CXLVIII.

The Earl of SUSSEX *to Lord* BURGHLEY.

My good L.

SENDYNG this berer to see how her Ma^te^ dothe, I wowld not omytte to wryte these fewe lynes to you. I have never hard woorde from my L. of Lestr, Mr Vycechambrlen, or Mr Secretary Walsyngham, of the comyng of the Prynce of Condye, or his expectatyon, or to seek to know my opynyon what I thought feete to do in his cau ses; wherby I see ether they seek to kepe the hole from

CECIL Papers.

* The Earl's allowance for the maintenance of the Queen of Scots is commonly so termed in these papers.

me, or els care lyttell for my opynyon, or wyll wraste the Prynce, & the reste of that sorte, to thynk I am no frend to ther cause: Wch of these so ever it be I do not waye, eny more then they waye the makyng of me a stranger to the mattr; and, therefor, yf yor L. have not alredye acquaynted eny of them wth yor wrytyng to me in that mattr, I praye yor L. lett them not knowe of it; &, p̃haps, at my comyng, some of them wyll myslyk I am made suche a stranger, though not in respect of myself yet in respecte of her Matie's s̃rvyce; wherin I do not dowte but bothe her Mate & the wordell do conceyve I can gyve as sownd an opynyon as the better of them, & so have don in all cases hetherto.

By suche lyttell knolege as I gather from some of my frends, I do fynd ther is a hope gathered to brynge the Q. to yeld to the Prynce's requests hastely; that, havyng accorded wth him before eny awnswer be retorned of Mr Stafforde's negotyatyon, it myght be a hynderaunce to eny thing that myght falle owte good by that awnswer: It were therfor, my good L. not amysse, in my opynyon, for her Mate to staye her resolute awnswer to the Prynce, not only untell she had receyved awnswer from Mr Stafford, but also untell she had adv̄tised the K. of the Prynce's beyng here, & had receyved awnswer whether she myght have eny hope of peace by his meanes; otherwyse, yf (before she see th' end of Stafford's dealyngs, and be informed from the K. what he wyll do for the peace) she showld enter into the gyvyng of eny ayde that myght assyst the warres, it showld not onely overthrowe all Monsr's ententyons, but also shutte up holly all meanes for peace, and laye the warres fulle open; wherof she muste be the hedde, &, in th' end, is not habell to bere the charge; unto wch I wowld not wyshe her Mate to enter, untell she wer dryven unto it by Monsr's refusyng of the maryage, & the Kyng refusyng of the peace; wch, yf the mattr be well handeled, I thynk they never wyll do.

Thus am I bold to scrybbell my mynde to yor L. beyng very

lothe to see my Soverayne Lady to be vyolently drawen in to a warre wch I knowe is naturally ageynst her harte, and all the wordell doth see is more than she shalbe habell to maynteyne, & therefore muste, of necessyte, be perylouse to her. And so, my good L. I end, & comytt you to God. From Newhall, this first of July, 1580.

Yo^r^ L.' most assured,

T. SUSSEX.

N° CXLIX.

FRAGMENT.

THOMAS BAWDEWYN *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

TALBOT Papers, Vol. G. f. 20.

——THE Quene, our Soveraigne, beinge perswaded by her physitions, did enter into a bathe on Sondaye last; &, eyther by takinge colde, or by soome other accident, did p̃sentlye fall sicke, & so did continewe twoe dayes togeather, but nowe is very well recovered againe. Mr Walsingham is at this instant from the Coort: God hathe taken to his mercye the daughter of the saide Mr Walsingham.

We have here in London, and at the Coort, a new straunge sicknes: It dothe greeve men in the head, & with a stitche over the stomacke: Fewe doe dye therof, & yet many are infected: I doe heere it credyblye reported that fortye studentes of Lincolne's Inne were taken wth the saide malladye w^th^in the space of xxiiii howres: At the Coort, the Ladye Lincolne, the Ladye Hawarde, the Ladye Stafford, the Ladye Leighton, are at this instant trobbeled therwithall: The Lord Lomney is sicke there, & many of the inferior soorte:

Soome say the L. Chamberlane is sicke at Newhal. Condye dothe remaine at the Coort, in a banqueting house. Speches we had raised here that the Prince of Orange was likewise arived at Dover, and soome have reported that the Kinge of Navar was in Gernesey; but I am resolved that Orange & Navar remaine in theire countreyes. It is certainely yeeven out that Mounseur Daubany* hathe professed him selfe one of the reformed religion in Scotlande, & hathe renounced all Papistrye. The Lord Graye of Wylton† shall goe into Ireland wth a convenient numbre of soldiors: At the first it was reported that he shold have seven thousand, nowe the numbre is muche decreased.

I have delyvered my Ladye's lettre unto the Ladye Burghley; who dothe yelde so good speches as she dyd hertofore, wch in my late lettre I did humblye signifie unto yowe: And, sithence that tyme, she dyd deale wth my L. her husband for that cause, whoe dyd declare unto her that the Quene's Matie was unwillinge of that jorneye, & that his L^p^. had so advertised yowe by his own lettre; &, for my bettre satisfaction, she procured my Lord to utter his minde therin, wch was in substance following: That he had moved her Matie, whom he found resolutelye bent agaynst the goenge to Chattesworthe; and, by reason of the buisye affaires wherewith she is trobbeled, as also by her sycknes, the oportunitie dothe not serve thitherto to procede any further on that behalfe, wch he wold verye wyllinglye doe; howbeit he gave me this advertisement, that yf her

* Esme Stuart, afterwards in great favour with James I. who created him Earl, and then Duke, of Lenox. He was son to a brother of that Prince's grandfather, Matthew Earl of Lenox. The surname d'Aubigny had been used by the younger brothers of this family ever since 1422, when Charles VII. of France granted to John Stuart the territory of Aubigny in Berry, which reverted to the French Crown upon the death of Charles, the last Duke of Richmond and Lenox of that family. Louis XIV. at the request of our Charles II. erected this estate into a Duchy and Peerage of France, and granted it to Madame de Queroüaille, Duchess of Portsmouth, with remainder to her natural male issue by Charles, and their heirs; and at her death it devolved on the last Duke of Richmond, her grandson, in whose father all the ancient English and Scottish honours of the late house of Lenox Stuart had been previously revived.

† Arthur Lord Grey, lately appointed Deputy of Ireland.

Matie shold perceave that eyther yowre Honor or my Lady were earnest suitors to obtaine licence, she wold conceave a mislike of yowe for the same, and so did wishe me to let yowe understande. The Lady Burghley wolde write unto my Lady, but she comaunded me to signifye that her eyes do somewhat fayle her:* She dothe send her moost hartye commendacions, and dothe desyre her Ladyship to use her service in what she shall neede; & dothe affirme that she wyll be painefull & carefull to accomplishe her requeste, & that there shalbe nothinge defectyve on her parte; & so did desyre my Lady to thincke bothe of her, & of my Lord her husband.

I have, hereinclosed, send unto yowe a noote of the answer wch Blitheman hathe made unto suche objections as I did laye before Mr Midlemoore, at our late conference for Burton Abbaye:† It maye please yowe to send them to Mr Serjeant Roodes to be considered of. Mr Midlemoore and I have debated of the cause, before my L. Talbot & Mr Manners: He dothe desyre that yowre Honor wold take it at that price, viz. xxii^c pounde, wth that securité as he hathe for it; or that otherwise it may please yowe to license him to proceede, for the wch I have obtained ten dayes to geeve him aunswere, wch may now be as shall best lyke yowre Honor; and thus do most humbly take my leeve. From yowre house, Cold Harbar in London, the first of July, 1580.

Yowre Honor's moost bounden servaunt,
THOMAS BAWDEWYN.

* The fact probably was that she durst not write. The temper of the times, and of the monarch, required an extreme nicety of conduct. It is remarkable how few answers appear to the abundance of letters which the Earl wrote to Elizabeth's ministers, the rough copies of which are preserved in the Talbot papers. When his heavy complaints obliged them to break silence, they addressed themselves verbally to his agent, Bawdewyn, who transmitted the particulars of their conversation to his Lord; and thus they were left at liberty to explain away, or deny entirely, all that they had said. The only material exception is in a letter from Secretary Wilson of January 31, this year.

† Burton, or Monk Britton, Priory, near Barnsley in Yorkshire. This very estate was sold a few years since to the guardians of Sir George Wombwell, Bart. for upwards of £ 30,000.

N° CL.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY *to Lord* BURGHLEY.

My nobell good Lord,

TALBOT Papers. Vol.G.f.33.

I AM sory that I have trobelyd yor L. to move hur Ma^te for this Ladé's going to Buxtons & Chatsworth, being so gretly myslyked of hur Ma^te; wheryn yor L. hath fully answeryd me hur Matie's plesure, wych I shall wyllyngly obbeye.

Now, my good Lord, wher it plesed hur Ma^te to thynk much at the alowans this last yere for this Ladé's dyatt, yet whan I made relasyon of my grete charges, many wayes, wych I sustenyd (besydes the cark & care I hadd, wych for no yrthly good I wold indure but that I thought my sarvés was acceptabell to hur Hyghnes) then it plesed hur Ma^te, as Mr Sekretaré Wylson wrytt unto me, that the alowans sholdbe contynewed; & he promised me to be a mene to hur Ma^te, that, for avoyding of further trobelyng hur Ma^te in this mattar, I myght be payd in sum of hur Matie's resetes; but now I understand by Mr Walsingham, whose menes I used to hur Matie for this halfe yere's paymente, that she makes sume staye thereatt; wych grevethe me nott a lyttell, that I must thus twyse in the yere trobell hur Matie & yor L. w^t other my good frendes, in this mattar, whom I hadde thought to have trobeled otherwyse, in sume sute to hur Highnes for a furthar consyderacion of my fethefull & carefull sarvés this XII yeres; wherin I am the rather incoraged, seinge hur Ma^te's bountifulnes to all othars hur fethefull sarvants, of wych nombar I accomte myselfe one. I shall stand in dout, syns this mattar is cum agayne in questyon, that hur Matie hath conseved sum myslykinge of my sarvés, untyll I may be theryn resolved by yor L.'

lettars; wych I hartely desyr yor L. maye be so sone as yor lesure wyll p^mytt, for it wold greve me any weyes to be had in suspicion, deserving so well as I hope I have done, & intend to doo, & to die as fethefull a servant as ever she hadd or shall have. And so, accompting myself gretly bound to yor L. I end. Shefeld, this IX of July, 1580.

Yo^r L.' fethefull frend,

G. SHREWSBURY.

To the right honorabull my very good Lord my L. Burghly, Thresorer of Englande.

N° CLI.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY *to Lord* BURGHLEY.

My very good Lord,

I DO thincke myselfe very much beholdinge unto yowe for yowre honorable delinge wth her Matie for the allowance of the diat of this Quene my charge: Assuredly I do thincke it very straunge that there shold be any motion made to abridge the same, for that when I did first receave my said charge, it is moost trewe I yelded therunto to shewe the desyre I had, w^thout respecte of perrill to my selfe or poore estate, to do her Matie service; & not for the hoope of gaine, or proffit that I might expecte by her Matie's allowance, being diminished, and brought to halfe that rate wch before was allowed at Bolton, as her Matie's officers sent thither canne well declare. I do not know what accompt is made of my charges sus-

HOWARD Papers.

tained in the kepinge of this woman, but assuredly the very charge of victuall of my whole householde, wth the entertainement I do geeve to my householde servaunts, is not deffraied wth the allowance I have from her Matie; besydes the wch I dare be bold to saye the wyne, spice, & the fuell, that is spent in my house yerelie, being vallued, commethe not under one thousande poundes by the yeare: Also the losse of plate, the byenge of pewter, and all manner of howseholde stuffe, wch by them is exceedinglye spoyled, & wylfully wasted, standeth me in one thousande poundes by the yeare: Moreover, the annuitees I have geeven to my servantes, to th' ende to be more faithefully served by them, and to p̃vent any corruption that by want they might be provoked unto, cometh to above cccc^l^ by the yere; yet do I not recken the charges to all those soldiors I keepe, over that wch her Matie doth allowe for them, wch being but vi^d^ a daye, may be well considered that men in household, beinge imployed in such painefull & carefull service, will not be so intertayned.

I do leave out an infinite numbre of other hid dencharges wch I am dryven unto by keping this woman, for trobelinge you over longe; but I do trust that her Matie, of her owne consideration, wyll so well thincke of these thinges that she wyll not abridge any thinge of that wyche she hathe hitherto allowed. I have, in these xi yeres service in this charge, not pestered her Matie wth any suites, neyther have I lamented the heavy burthen my mynde hathe borne in providing for her saffetye, & that my boddy hathe sustayned (being thereby weakened) onely for that I do recken my selfe happy & fortunate in lyvinge to do her Matie trewe & loiall service. Her Matie, of her gracious goodnes, did graunte unto my Lord Scrope in fee farme, for his halfe yere's service, lxxx^l^ by yere; & that her Matie shold now, after my xi yere's service (in wch tyme she hathe ben kepte in no less saffetie then before, although there hathe ben many & daungerous attemptes) no otherwise recompence me but

by abating the allowance that hitherunto I have had, the world must nedes thincke that eyther my desertes have ben very small, or els her Matie doth make very small accompt of me, the wyche she in her princelye nature I assuredlye hoope wyll never do. Thus, havenge troobled yowre good L^p over longe, wth my moost hartiest commendacions unto yowre L^p do take my leeve. At Sheffeld, the xxvi^th of July, 1580.

Yo^r L.' most fethefull & assured frend,

G. SHREWSBURY.

This day I goo w^t my charge to Buxton's Well.

N° CLII.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY *to Lord* BURGHLEY.

My very good Lorde,

I CAM heddar to Buxtons, w^t my charge, the XXVIII of July. She hadde a harde begynnenge of hur jorney; for whan she shuld have taken her horse he started asyde, & therwith she fell, & hurte hur bake, wch she styll complanes off, nottwithstanding she applyes the bathe ons or twyse a daye. I doo strictly obsarve hur Matie's comandment, wrytten to me by yor L. in restreyninge all resorte to this plase; nether dothe she see, norr is seene to any more than to hur owne pepell, & suche as I appoynt to atende: She hathe nott come forthe of the house synce hur cumynge, nor shall nott before hur p tynge. Moste of hur folkes have bene syke, synse hur cum-

TALBOT Papers, Vol. G. f. 37.

ynge heddar, of the newe dysees; hur selfe hathe yett escaped. My care to dyscharge the truste it hathe plesed hur Matie to repose in me is, & shalbe, no lesse than it hath bene heretofor; but, my L. I muste lamente my greves to yor L. whose wysdome I knowe to be grete, & can every way consydar: I thynke my selfe very hardly delte w^thall, that, after XII y^res fethefull sarvés, it shall lye in any practesynge enemyes powre to p̃swade hur Matie so muche ageynste me as to thynke me unworthy of this smalle porsyon, the alowans for this Lade's diett, etc. It is dobell that mony hathe sarved me yerely wych I am dryven to spende by the occasyon of this charge; besydes the losse of lybarté, dangeringe of my lyfe, & many other descomforts wych no mony could have hyred me to; butt the desyre I have to sarve my Sufferen makes perrill and peyne a plesur to me.

I wyll nott trobell yor L. p̃tycularly w^t my charges, because I have of late wrytten them at more length. Good my L. as my specyall truste is in yor Lordship, dele so w^t hur Ma^te for me as I be not offered so grete a disgrace as to abate any p̃te of the alowans; it toucheth me nearer than a much grettar mattar in valewe cold doo: My assured truste hathe bene, & is, that hur Matie, of hur gracius goodnes, wold rewarde me w^t more than all I have reseved for this charge, wherby it myght be a testimony to the world of hur good acceptans of my trew & fethefull sarvés. I have presumed to wryte to hur Ma^te toucheng this alowans by yor L.' good menes: I doute not hur Matie wyll thynke it well bestowed of me, if it wer more. So, wysheng to yor L. all honor & helth, I ende, w^t my wyfe's moste harte com̃endacions. Buxtons, IX of Auguste, 1580.

Yo^r L.' moste fethefull frende,

G. SHREWSBURY.

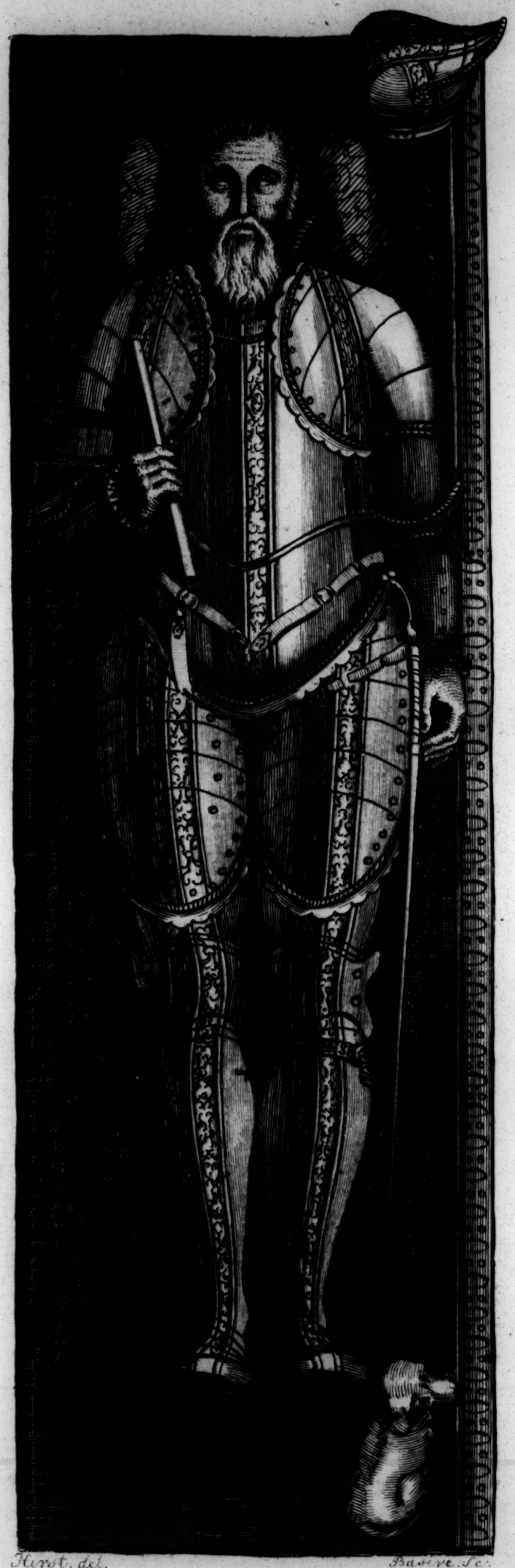
To the right honorabull my very good L. the Lord Burghley, L. Tresorare of Englande.

BRITISH MUSEUM



Kirst del. Basire Sc.

Monument of GEORGE TALBOT, *sixth Earl of Shrewsbury.*



Hirot. del. Bovive. Sc.

Monument of GEORGE TALBOT, *sixth Earl of Shrewsbury.*

BRITISH MUSEUM

N° CLIII.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY *to* THOMAS BAWDEWYN.

Bawdewyne,

I HAVE received yor sev^all l^res, and drap, & some torches, by the carrier; wch was delivered unto the Baylie of Sheffeld. I have lytle to say for this tyme, but wishe that as good order may be taken for my shippe as may be; and for my L. Mountegle, I am sory for his death, and shall geve order for the looking to Brierley* as well as I can. I would have you to bye me a yard of scarlett, of fowre nobles a yard; I care not so muche for the fynés therof, so that it be of a good dye; (your other scarlett was too deare) & send the same downe as soone as you can; and if you can gett any fyne oyle of roses that is very pure & good, send me some downe, or any other fyne cooling oyle for my feete, to have in store. TALBOT Papers, Vol.G.f.51.

I am glad to heare that her Matie hath such gratious liking of my sonnes Edward & Harrye, wch is my gret comfort; God blesse them: And yf the p̃liam^t nowe continew, as I p̃cieve by Mr Secretary yt doth, I thinke yt were good they staye their journey untill yt be towards New Yere's tyde, or afterwards; so may you dispatche all things the better in the meane tyme, & go wth them the better yor self; but I would have you to come to me before, to p̃fecte all thinges, and, in the meane while, take suche order that they be not idle, nor

* The manor of Brierly, or Brearley, near Barnsley, was formerly a part of the Harrington estate in Yorkshire which went to Lord Monteagle. How the Earl of Shrewsbury obtained it is not known. It passed, however, from his family to the Saviles, whose heir now possesses it.

loose their learning in any wise. And so for this tyme I ende. Shefeld, this xxth of November, 1580.

Yo^{r} L. & M^{r},

G. SHREWSBURY.

To my servaunt Thom̃s Bawdewyne, at Shrewsbury House, London.

N° CLIV.

THOMAS BAWDEWYN *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

It may please yowre Honor,

TALBOT Papers, Vol.G.f.53.

I HAVE ben put in good hoope by Mr Secretory to resseave soome part of yowre money, dewe for the chardge of the Scotyshe Quene, before Christmas: Upon the last motion her Matie bade him to present the byll; wyche he wyll not fayle to doe, as he hathe tolde me thre severall times. The Lord Treasorer is verie well recovered; bothe of his new sickenes, and also of the gowte. Syr George Peckham* was called before the Lordes on Sondaye last; & sithence (this Wednesday) they did meete in councell at the Lord Chauncelor's, from whence he was sent unto the Tower.

* He was a prisoner for debts to the Queen, probably contracted by his father and brother, Sir Edmund and Sir Robert, who had served the Crown in the late unpopular reign. (*See vol. i. 277.*) The family estates in Buckinghamshire, Bitlesden Abbey, and the manor of Denham, were now seized by Elizabeth, who gave the former to Arthur Lord Grey of Wilton, and the latter to John Norris and William Bowyer.

I have here enclosed sent unto yowre Honor the names of suche straungers who were taken in Ireland:* The principall doth offer VI thousand ducates for his raunsom; the other, soome more, soome lesse, under that soome, to one thousande ducates. It was my fortune to see the chiffest banner displayed in the fort, beinge of thre severall collors, grene, yellowe, and red: The crosse, wth a serpent crawled in scutcheon, had these wordes of Italion written, "For "Christe & the Churche geve me victory;" above that was the crosse kayes, & a certayne powsye wyche was blotted out, not to be red, and above the same were the three crownes. Muche munition and armure was taken, as hertofore I have written; and, in ryffeling up of the baggage, Capitaine Rawlie hathe fownde a greete numbre of lettres, wych have discovered soome matters of secresye: The same cam unto the Coort on Satterdaye last, as I am informed: The Bushopps of Spaigne and Italie are detected by the same. Soome do suppose that d' Alva, the Kinge of Spagne his Lievetenant in Portugall, is found faultye.

I did send yowre Honor, by Timperley his servant, a greete doble booll, a cup wth a cover, a diall, II castinge bottelles, two saltes, II acornes, two bodkins for gentlewomen's heere, a fleinge harte, & fowre ringes in the truncke, & also a cloke for yowre Honor; besides a boxe, in the wch is a commission to enquire after the deathe of Jessop, wch I do truste yowe have reseaved. I did truste to have met Timperley, but, uppon my leave taking, was drawen on to remayne, in manner as before I have written. Thus, desyring God to blesse & keepe yor honor, do moost humbly take my leeve. London, the 22 of Decembre, 1580.

Mr Tirrelle's money I have not resceeved. I can not send pro-

* Italians and Spaniards, who were sent to assist the Earl of Desmond, then in rebellion. They had erected a fort at the mouth of Smeriwick harbour, in the county of Kerry, which was reduced by the English, after a very short siege, and most of the garrison, consisting of seven hundred Irish, and as many foreigners, were cruelly massacred.

ces for Purfray, nor for Tunstall, because I do not knowe theire names. Syr Rowland Heyward* hathe married Customer Smithe his daughter, a grave matron of XVI yeres.

Yowre Honor's moost humble servaunt,

THO. BAWDEWYN.

To the right honorable my very good Lo. the Earle of Shrowesburie.

N° CLV.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY *to the* QUEEN.

May it plees yor moste excellente Matie,

TALBOT Papers, Volume F. fol. 399.

THAT where it pleased yor Hyghnes to comytt this Ladé unto my charge, & to gyve me alowans this XII yeres for the same, & now, staye beinge made of it, I am humbly to beseche yor Matie to stande my gratious Sufferen, that, in respecte of my trew & fathefull sarves, I be nott blemyshed wth abatemente of myne alowans.† So

* Sir Rowland Hayward, Knight, an Alderman of London, and Lord Mayor in 1570. He was descended from an ancient family in Shropshire, in a visitation of which county his second wife is described—"Katherina, filia Thomæ Smithe, custumarius;" and it appears, notwithstanding the disparity of years which this passage glances at, that he had eight children by her. He died Dec. 5, 1592.

† Volume G. of the Talbot MSS. contains a great number of these expostulatory letters, the most remarkable of which are inserted in this collection. They are rendered particularly interesting by the intelligence which they convey of Elizabeth's behaviour to the Earl while the Queen of Scots was in his custody. Anxious for his fidelity, and dreading the escape of his wretched prisoner as the greatest misfortune that could befall her, we might reasonably suppose that she would have loaded him with her bounty; that his very wishes would have been

(feringe to be tedius to yor Matie) as I am moste bounde, doo dayly praye for the long contynuans of yor Hyghnes' rane ovar us, in longe lyfe, & p̃fyte helthe. Shefeld Castell, xxvi^th of Jan̄ary, 1580.

Yo^r Highnes' humbell fathefull sarvante,

G. SHREWSBURY.

To the Quene's moste excellente Mageste.

N° CLVI.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY *to the* QUEEN.

May it please yoore moost excellent Matie,

I HAVE reseaved yowre gracious lettre, written on the behalfe of my yvle tenantes of Glossopdale, who have trobeled yowre Matie, and the Lordes of yowre Matie's Counsell, w^thout anye juste cause proceedinge from me, as I do truste the Lordes of yowre Matie's Counsell wyll informe yowre Highnes. And, whereas it hathe

TALBOT Papers, Vol. G. f. 6.

anticipated, and no means neglected to attach him more firmly to her interest: But he experienced a treatment directly contrary. The Queen not only suspected him, but was continually imparting her suspicions to himself; refused him the comfort of seeing his own children; made herself a party against him in a dispute between him and his Countess which had given him great uneasiness; espoused the cause of his factious tenants at the Council-board; denied him access to her presence; and, to compleat his inconveniences, at last diminished an allowance granted to defray the necessary charges attending his trust, though the sum was originally so scanty as to require an annual addition from his own purse. This little narrative would appear absolutely incredible, were it not supported in every circumstance by the evidence of these papers. What Elizabeth's motives were for so strange, and apparently so impolitic a conduct, is a question that defies all conjecture; Shrewsbury's obedience, however, could have been dictated only by those enthusiastic sentiments of loyalty which were not unfrequent in the days of absolute monarchy.

pleased yowre Highnes to write in the same lettre that it dothe become the keeper of so greate a chardge not to prograce far from the care thereof; I do truste yowre Highnes wyll pardon me humbly to delyver that the jornye wyche I did make was not far from my house, and that the same viage was begonne and ended in thre dayes; in wᶜ meane tyme my chardge was sauffelye garded, and I did heere from thence daylye. I do trust my former service, in the garding of my chardge, be sufficient to countervayle ayny informacion my enimies do make; whoe I am assured are verye buisye to bringe me into dysgrace wᵗʰ yowre Highnes, whereas I do trust they shall not prevayle: And I am veryly perswaded that they wold not make any suche attempt, yf I myght have accesse unto yowre royall presence, wᶜʰ is the thing I have longe thirsted after, and do earnestlye sue for at yowre Maᵗⁱᵉ's handes. And so, prayeng for the preservacion of yowr Highnes, longe to rayne over us, do moost humbly take my leeve. Sheffeld, 1580.*

Yowre Maᵗⁱᵉ's moost faytheful subject.

N° CLVII.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY *to Lord* BURGHLEY.

My very good L.

TALBOT Papers, Vol.G.f.10.

I HAVE reseyvid yoʳ lettar; & albeit it apperes the care yoʳ L. hadde in mencioning to her Maᵗᵉ my desyre to remove presently wᵗ my charge to Chatsworth, yett it gretly greveth me that her Maᵗᵉ is

* This, and some following letters with imperfect dates, are placed together at the end of the year, in preference to an uncertain arrangement.

not pleased to repose that truste in me for the accesse of my children unto me, in any plase wher I shall thynk convenyent; wherby the woreld may gadder that ether my children are nott so obedient as they ought to be, or els I more unabell to derect & govarne them than any my servants, at whose hands I can nott in reson looke for such a redynes to obey my com̃andments & direccions as at there's; besydes the descomfort this prohibeshyon bredeth in me. & touching the doubtfullnes her Ma^te^ shuld have of me, in gyvyng the Scotes Q. lybarté to be sene, & saluted; suerly, my L. the reportars thereof to her Ma^te^ hathe done me grete wronge: In dede, at her fyrst beinge there, ther hapenyd a pore lame crepell to be in the lowar unknowne to all my pepell that garded the plase; & whan she hard that ther was women in the , she desiered some good gentylwoman to gyve her a smoke; wherupon they putt one of ther smokes out of a hole in the walle to her; & so soone as it came to my knolege, I was bothe offended w^t^ her, & my pepell for takeyng any lettars unto her; &, aftar that tyme, I toke such ordar as no pore pepell cam unto the house during that tyme; nether, at the seconde tyme, was ther any strangar at Buxtons (butt my one pepell) that sawe her, for that I gave such charge, to the contrey about, none should come in to behold her.

And, where this La. may be thought both to delyver & reseve intelligens (to the comfortes of sondrye her Highnes' lewd solysetors); for my p̃te I assure my self that none than such letters as passes to & from the French Imbassidor she can not gett conveid. &, no dout, God wyll that her devyses be descovered, & all her practises to retorne to her owne harme, & to the saffetie of our gracious Sufferyn; whom I beseche the lyving God ever to defend by his devyne provydence ageynst all the wycked invenshyons of her fooes.

And althoe I could be very well contented to desyr yor L. once agen to move her Ma^te^ for lybarté to goe w^t^ my charge to Chatsworth, by reson of the sycknes that hath bene in my house, yett,

consyderyng how honorably you have delte herin, I wyll no further presse you than you thynk fytt for me to desyr; but remane at Sheffeld wt my charge, unles I may obtayne more lybarté by yor L.' good menes, wyche I hartely requyre yor L.' answar therto, so sone as convenyently you maye. So, wt my most harty comendacions, & my wyfe's, to yor L. comytt you to the Almyghte.

No. CLVIII.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY *to* ———

TALBOT Papers, Vol.G.f.10.

Synce the wryting of my last lettar to my good Mr Sekretaré I have reseved answar from my L. Tresorar touching the remove of my charge to Chatsworth; whiche I pseve her Mate hath no lyking off she shold be ther, my daughter Talbott being so nere her, lyeng in childbed: Besides, it semes her Mate hath no lykinge our children sholdbe wt us (wher this Q. is) that sholdbe our most comfort to derect them for our causes, wyche is a grete grefe unto us. Therfore I praye you, if you shall not think it wylbe offense to her Mate, at yor good leysor to move her Highnes that I may have lybarty to goo to Chatsworth, to sweten my house; & that my childeren maye cum to me, wt her Mate's favor, wtout offense or myslykinge of her Mate, whan I thinke good, els shall they enter not wtin my dores. So, preying yor answar, & advyse herin, which I wyll follow, I &c.

N° CLIX.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY *to Sir* FRANCIS WALSINGHAM.

Good Mr Secretarie,

I HAVE receaved your lre, and, accordinge to the contentes, have apprehended the manne you writt to me for; whome I have sent unto you, with all such letters and papers as canne be founde in his house. And, wheras you doe signefie in your lre that in respecte of my present disease, and weake estate of bodie, as of the unsaisonableness of the tyme of the yere for so longe a jorney, her Maie doth thinke meet to dispence with my cuminge untill the next springe; for myne own parte, if it may stande with her Maie's pleasure to give me leave to cum upp, I nether regard healthe, travell, tyme of the yeare, or any other thinge, in respecte of the sight of her Majestie, my greatest comfort; and untill her good plesure shall be such I shall longe as one with childe, and thinke everye absent ouar an yere. And therefore, good Mr Secretarie, I doe earnestlie request you to continew my formar humble sute unto her Maie, that sume bodie may be sent hither to receave this charge in myne absence, within this fortenight, or three weekes, or sounor, if it may bee.

TALBOT Papers, Vol. G. f. 14.

N° CLX.

Doctor WILSON *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

My verie good Lord,

TALBOT Papers, Vol.G.f.57.

I HAVE differed hetherto to write to yor L. until I had presented yor letter to our Sov̄ayne, wch I did this daie, finding her Highnes at good leasure. For answer, I ca̅ not putte yor Hon^r^ in any comforte to receave yor whole dema̅ded som̄e; therefore myne advise is, and so is Mr Secretarie's also, who hathe travayled earnestlie for yow, that yor L. would devise some good sewte, either in fee farme or otherwise, for yor better allowa̅ce. I have spoken w^t^ my L. Treasurer, who towld me how earnest yor L. hath been w^t^ hym by yor letters; promysing to deale effectually for yow: I am sorie I ca̅ doe no better s̄rvice for yor L.

Our Parliame̅t I trust wyl grow to an end after the booke of subsidie hath been redde, wch I trust wylbe readie the next weeke. The Frenshe Ambassad^r^ hath sent unto me a packet for yor charge, wherein I thy̅ke is no matter of moment, as he hath towld me; and I thy̅ke he would hardelie trust me w^t^ anie dangerowse matter: There is no dealing for succession, being expresselie forbydde.* I ca̅ not write any newes, for that I doe not heere any thing from any place at this tyme. Thus humblie I take my leave. At the Cowrt, this last of Januarie, 1580.

Yo^r^ L.' most assured to com̄and,

THO. WYLSON.†

To the right honorable my very good Lord the Earle of Shrewsburye.

* Meaning that the French Ambassador was forbad to speak of Mary's right to the succession.

† Thomas Wilson LL. D. afterwards knighted, was the son of Thomas Wilson, of Stroby,

N° CLXI.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY *to* THOMAS BAWDEWYN.

Baldwin,

I THINKE it longe now to understand the full resolution for this Q.' diete, and to heavy a burden for myself to sustaine the charge, in this wyse, of my self, and therefore will you make what meanes you canne to lett me knowe what I maye trust to therin before you come downe, wherby you maye the better answere some of my creditors in London: But for my answere in this matter, I cannott be satisfyed to receave the same by yor reporte, but by l^{res} from Mr Secretarie, and so I would have you let them understand. Fare you well. Sheffeld, the xxiiith of February, 1580.

TALBOT Papers, Vol. G. f. 63.

Yo^{r} L. & M^{r},

G. SHREWSBURY.

in Lincolnshire, by Anne, daughter and heir of Roger Comberworth, of Comberworth in the same county. He was educated in King's College, Cambridge, for the profession of the civil law, and went from thence into the family of Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, who intrusted him with the education of his two sons. During the reign of Mary, to whose persecution many fugitives owed their qualifications for future honours, he lived abroad, and was for some time imprisoned by the inquisition at Rome, on account of two treatises on rhetoric and logic which he had published in England, and in the English language, several years before; but was released soon after the death of that Princess, and returned to his own country, where he was appointed one of the Masters of Requests, and Master of St. Catherine's Hospital, near the Tower. In 1576 he was sent on an embassy to the Low Countries, where he acquitted himself so well, that in the following year he was named to succeed Sir Thomas Smith as Secretary of State, and soon after obtained the Deanery of Durham. He died in 1581, more distinguished as a scholar than as a minister, and perhaps unfortunate in having served jointly with the illustrious Walsingham, whose admirable conduct in his office admitted of no competition. Sir Thomas Wilson married Anne, daughter of Sir William Winter, of Lidney in Gloucestershire, and left three children; Nicholas, who settled at Sheepwash in Lincolnshire; Mary, married, first, to Robert Burdett, of Bramcote in Warwickshire, secondly, to Sir Christopher Lowther, of Lowther in Westmoreland; and Lucretia, wife of George Belgrave, of Belgrave in Leicestershire.

I wold have you bye me glasses to drink in: Send me word what olde plat yeldes the ounce, for I wyll nott leve me a cuppe of sylvare to drink in butt I wyll see the next terme my creditors payde.*

N° CLXII.

The Earl of LEICESTER *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY. 1581.

My L.

HOWARD Papers.

AFORE ye recept of your letters yor ten̄nts werr dyscharged from us, wth a good lesson, only to seke yor L. and not to trust to any further exclamac̄on or complaints heir, except they had just matter to shew y^t^ that they had been injuryed contrary to ye lawes of this realme; so that I think they wyll altogeth^r^ submytt themselves to your L.' goodnes, wch I dowbt not but shalbe shewed above ther desarts; and so shall yt be a meritorius dede in yor L. to doo good ageinst evill, and whear the power ys in yor hand not to execute the hardest. They are gone from us w^t^out any comfort or incouragement at all, but only y^t^ they doo trust to their humble submyssion to yor self hearafter, so y^t^ yor goodnes must be now ye greater to thē whan you shew yt.

Now, my L. touching the oth^r^ matter, of yor great purchasing & riches. This world ys wholy geven to reports & brutes of all sorts, and this matter hath bin longe spred toward yor L. and, albeyt

* This curious postscript induced me to insert the letter. Query. Was it the Earl's serious intention to sell his plate, or did he mean that Bawdewyn should communicate this intimation to the ministers, in hopes of moving Elizabeth's compassion?

p̃happs some speak yt not w^t ye best mynd, or to ye best intent, yet so long as they can not justely charge you w^t yll getting yt, or by yll meanes to come by yt, yt ys a very good slaunder: A better brute ys yt, my L. to hear of a noblema̅ to encreace his patronye honorablye & lawfully than, otherwyse, to sell.—How many dystroy & overthrow ther howses for want of good gov̅ment of ther owen—I wyshe alway to hear rather of the former, for my parte, of my frends than the latter, so y^t yt be not w^t any dyshonorable report; for ye Lord forbyd in any, but spetyally in noble p̃sonnes, to get any thing ether in wealthe or riches but y^t wch both in honor & con-scyence they & theyrs may well enjoye. Therefore, my Lord, yf y^t report of purchace be trew, lett yt not trowble you; yf yt be not trew, yt ys no slaunder; only yt may be spoken to harme you some wey in her Ma^t's lyberall consider̅con to you, wch I hope shall not; nether have I, nor wyll I spare in this to answere for you as I know & think, as lykewyse in all oth^r that concerns you.

My L. ther ys an other report, wch I understand ys com from the Emba. here, by way of complaynt ageinst yor L. wch I know wyll much myslyke hir Ma^te; that ys yor L. doth of late kepe the Sco. Q. ther very barely for hir dyett, in so much as uppon Easter Day last she had both so fewe dyshes, & so badd meate in them, as yt was too badd to see yt; and y^t she finding fault theratt, yor L. shuld answere that you wer cutt off of yor allowance, & therfore could yeald her no better: Assuredly, my Lo. the Emba. hath spoken this, and seyth he ys wrytten to of her to complayn to hir Ma^te. Yo^r L. shall do well to understand yf any such cause doth groe fro̅ thence, & to advertyse wth spede, for this is most trew I wryte to you. And so, my Lo. I must leave you for this tyme, being greatly troubled ageinst these great Lords coming, who are now landed, & wylbe here a Fryday next: The nombre of comyssioners ar these—The Prince Dolphin, the Marshall de Cossé, Monsr Lansack, Monsr Ca-

ruges, Monsr le Mothe, Sec. Pinart, President Bosine, du Vray.*—The whole trayne belonging to these ar IIII^{c} & odd. In hast, this XIX of Aprill.

Your L. most assured,

R. LEYCESTER.

To the right honorable my very good L. th' Erll of Shrewsbery, Marshall of England, &c.

N^{o} CLXIII.

The Earl of SUSSEX *to Lord* BURGHLEY.

My good L.

CECIL Papers.

I HOPE to here from yor L. by this berer, that the ayer of the contrye hathe browght you yor helthe. I wowld have sent a p̃son of bettr qualyté, but that yor L. sayd you wowld remayne in a secrete place, & wylled me to send my lettrs to yor s̃rvant at Tybalds to be co̅veyed to you. The Q.' Ma^{te} had lycensed me to repayre into the contrye, but in fyne hathe stayed me, wch I do thynk dothe

* Francis de Bourbon, then styled the Prince Dauphin, or Prince of Dauphiny; afterwards better known as the Prince of Conti—Artus de Cossé, Sieur de Gonnor, and Marechal of France; a furious Papist, and one of Catherine's old courtiers—Louis de Lusignan de St. Gelais, Sieur de Lansac—Tanneguy le Veneur de Carrouge—Bertrand Salignac de la Mothe (or Mota, as in the old English histories) Fenelon, who had been long a negotiator for the marriage—Claud Pinart, one of the French King's secretaries—Barnabas Brisson, First President of the Parliament of Paris, a most worthy and accomplished man: He was hanged in 1592, by order of the infamous Council of Sixteen—Jaques Vray, Secretary of the Duke of Anjou's Treasury, called in the next letter "Virye." These were the Commissioners appointed by the French Court to conclude the treaty of marriage with Elizabeth.

growe upon the arryvall of Don Antonio,* whom the Q. wowld have to be kepte secrete, althowghe in dede it be openly spoken of: My opynyon is it had bene bettr he had never come hether yf her Ma^te^ meane to do no thyng for him; and, seyng he landed in Fraunce fyrst, I do suerly thynk his fyrst comyng hether is not w^th^-owte consent of that Kyng. Monsr hathe wrytten hether that L. horsemen, wth salte & mony, be entered Cambray; & presseth ernestly the speedy proceeding in the marryage: Virye hath alredy bene wth him, & is dispatched to the K. upon whose reterne Monsr wyll wryte at good length. By lettrs from Sr Henry Cobham it seemeth that the K. wyll do lyttell in the causes of Portyngell or the Lowe Contryes before the co̅clussion of the marryage: When I here further yor L. shalbe adv̅tised. God send you yor p̅fect helth.

27 Junii, 1581.

Yo^r^ L.' most assured,

T. SUSSEX.

N° CLXIV.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY *to* THOMAS BAWDEWYN.

Baldwin,

I HAVE thought good, reseving my L. Tresorar's & my L. Chancelor's lettar for the payme̅t of my subsede̅, & to home it shold be payd unto, I have thought it good to send the lettar unto you, wych I wold have you to kepe safe. This gentilman, Doctor Gylbard, was sent from hur Ma^te^ by my L. of Leycester's menes. His

TALBOT Papers, Volume G. fol. 105.

* Don Anthonio of Portugal, who came to solicit Elizabeth's assistance against the King of Spain. *(See N° CXLIII. &c.)*

cum̃yng was to late, & therfore his abode short, thow I cold have bene plesed to have hadd him longar: I have spoken to him to send me some byskett brede, wch is nott made by com̃on potikars, and also a serkloth to use for my gout, wych he hath promysed me to send: See him well recompensed, for surely, for the smaule talk I have hadd w^{t} him, I have found him a sensebell man; therfore seeke to be acquented w^{t} him, & be verey frendly off him. And I have wrytten to my L. of Leycester to remember hur Ma^{te} of my sute; declaring that the 4^{c}£ a quarter wyll hardly sarve to find fewell, lyght, spoyle of my stuffe, besyds many othar hevvy charges, & the kepyng of xL sodiars daily in my house; &, I have presumed that upon my L. of Leycester's request, that both my L. Tresorar & Mr Walsingam wyll joyne w^{t} him, & so show them bothe. So I end, marveleng I have nott yett hard from you. Gylbard wrytes to me that my L. Morley hath found mattar agenst me for Brierly: Speke w^{t} Gylbard herin; and for all othar mattars I know you wylbe carefull; & you shall fynd me a good M^{r} to you, & so I end. Sheffeld, this xxv January, 1581.

Yo^{r} L. & M^{r},

G. SHREWSBURY.

N^{o} CLXV.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY *to* THOMAS BAWDEWYN.

Baldwin,

TALBOT Papers, Volume G. fol. 120.

Now that Gylbard's wyfe is brogh̃t in bedd, & hath a daughter, wherunto I am godfather, therfore I wold have you gyve the Quene's Ma$^{te's}$ nuergyfte this yere to Francis Talbott, who I have

wrytten shalbe my deputé; & for money to the nurse & mydwyfe, see you give it to him to give them, wych wylbe xl.ˢ to the nurse, and to the mydwyfe as othars gyve, wych wylbe near as much as to the nurse. Your lettar & stuffe cam this nyght by Tymperley, & 11 glasses, one of them broken, & 11 stone jugges; & yoʳ dosen candelstyks I lyk not, because they be to lyttell butt only for comon plases, butt ther wyllbe okupasyon founde for them. I lyke well of yoʳ staye tyll the end of the term before you goo wᵗ my boyes in to Fraunce, yett I praye you make haste to be at the syses in Staford-shire, because of my landes, for I see promis now a dayes is pformed wᵗ fewe.

I am now shortly in hope to here sum good newes from you how lykleodd wyll fawle out for my sute, upon her Maᵗᵉˢ retorne home agen; & I am wyshed by my frende Mʳ Bele to wryte to my L. Tresorar herin to fordar it, wych I am in hope, whan it shalbe moved by othars, thow he be hur Maᵗᵉˢ huswyfe, yett I assure my selfe of his lawfull favor, & so lett my L. understand from me. I am removed to the castell, & am most quyett whan I have the fewest wemen here, & best abell to dyscharge the truste reposed in me. And so I end. Sheffeld Castell, this xᵗʰ of Febr. 1581.

Yoʳ L. & Mʳ,

G. SHREWSBURY.

I have bene movyd to tak my Lade Lynoxe' men, butt spesyally Nelson & his wyf; & have refused them: I have to many spyes in my house alreddy, & mynde to make choyse of othars I maye trust.

To my servant, Thomˢ Bawdewyne.

N° CLXVI.

Lord TALBOT *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY. 1581.

TALBOT Papers, Volume F. fol. 393.

My most humble deautie remembred, meay it please yor Lo. Munsure hathe taken shippinge into Flaunders,* and mindeth to land at Flushinge, where the States miteth him; and fro^m thens he will gowe to Anwarpe. Ther is goune over wth him my Lord of Lecester, my Lord Hunsden, my Lord Charles Houward, my Lord Thomas Houward, my Lord Wynsore, my Lord Sheffild, my Lord Wyllobye, and nu^mber of younge gentleme^n besydes: As sone as he is at Anwarpe all the Inglismen retourne, wch is thought wyll be a boute a fortnight hens. Hir Matie is mynded to be at Grynwyge, or Sent Jeames, of Saterdeay, XVII of this instant; it is thought it must be to Sent Jeames, for that Grynwyge is not altogether sonde of the plage. It is reported ther is great scarstie bothe of vitells and all things els in Flaunders: My Lord of Lecester hathe caried over wth him L bives and V hundred muttons for his provision duringe his aboude. The departure was mournfull betwixt hir Highnes and Munsure, she lothe to let him gowe, and he as lothe to depart: Hir Matie, on hir returne, wyll be longe in no place in wch she loged as she went, nether wyll she cum to White Haule, because the places shall not give cause of reme^mbrans to hir of him wth whom she so unwyllinglie parted: Munsure promised his returne in Marche, but howe his causes in the Lowe Cuntrie wyll permit him is unserten.† Hir

* The Netherlanders had lately elected Monsieur their Governor, with the title of Duke of Brabant, &c. and he now went to take possession of his new dignities; but, all his enterprizes there proving unfortunate, he retired into France within a few months, and died soon after of a broken heart.

† All the writers on this period inform us that the Queen and Monsieur parted on very ill

Hignes went no further but Caunterburie; Munsure touke shippinge at Sanwyche. In the weaye betuixte Caunterburie and Sanwyche a Frencheman, La Fine, lost a portmantua full of juells, estimed in valeaue to VI thousand crownes; the gentleman steayeth here in Ingland, in hope to here sum good tidings. My Lord Houward went a night before Munsure, to see the ships in redines; and beinge abourd, in the night, by the forgetfulnes of a bowe set the shipe a fier in the gunroume: Before it was espied it had almost got to the pouder: By great chaunche a man of my Lord Houward's leayed himself flat in the flame, and tubled in it, and so stayed the fiere fro the pouder till water cam, otherwes it had bloune up the shipe, and all that were abourd: The partie was scorched, bothe fase and hands, and his garmets bournt: It is thought hir Matie wyll well reward him for his labore: It was one of the greatest shipes.

Mouicer, the Imbassitor Leager, and Marchimount, he that is here for Munsure, were lodged in my Lord Clinton's house in Chanen Rowe; now at ther goinge they left a chest full of plate behind them; in ther absence the chest is broken, and the plate

terms. Camden, in particular, gives us the following romantic tale. "The Queen," says he, "celebrating the anniversary of her Coronation day with great splendour in the November preceding Monsieur's departure, took a ring from her finger, and put it upon his in the presence of the whole Court; which stroke of gallantry, and the passionate manner in which it was performed, coinciding with the public expectation, it was immediately concluded that the marriage was absolutely resolved on, insomuch that the Governor of Antwerp, then present, sent the intelligence thither, where it was received with all public demonstrations of joy." But lo the Queen, this wise Queen, having retired to her chamber, "was so terrified and vexed by the lamentations of her gentlewomen, with whom she used to be familiar, that she passed the night in doubts and cares, without sleep; and the next morning sent for Monsieur, who, quitting her after a long private conversation, and shutting himself into his apartment, threw her ring from him in a fury, with bitter invectives against the lightness of women, and the inconstancy of islanders." The credit of this relation is entirely destroyed by the authentic evidence of the letter before us. Lord Talbot, living in the Court, and ranking with the highest there, could not have remained ignorant of such a rupture, while Camden, if it had really happened, would probably never have gained the information; and the account which we have here from the former of the separation of these two great personages, and of Monsieur's promise to return, in itself very curious, is rendered yet more interesting because it corrects a misrepresentation of some importance in history.

gone; they are returned, and, findinge it, have made cõpleant to my Lord Tresorer, whoe sent for the wouman that kypt the house, and after examinacion, comited her to the belie of Wesminster to custodie. She hathe confessd nothinge, nether is ther anie thinge as yet hard.

Thus, wth my wounted prear to Almightie God for yor Lo.' longe life, wth muche healthe, I most hũblie take my leave, cravinge yor Lo.' delie bleshinge. From Syon, this xiith of February.

Yor Lo.' lovinge and most obedient soune,

FRANCIS TALBOTT.

To my Lorde my father.

Nº CLXVII.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY *to Lord* BURGHLEY.

My nobell good L.

TALBOT Papers, Volume G. fol. 122.

BEINGE longe in wrytinge to yor L. beinge so many weyes bounde for yor L.' grete courteses showd to me & myne: Besydes, I pʃeve, by Baldwyn, my man, it plesed yor L. to ask him of the mattar that is lyke to growe betwixte Haryngton & me, for landes I purchased of the late L. Montegell; & of the mattar betwexte my ill tenants of Glossoppe & me, wych I hope the Justices have made relasyon to yor L. before this tyme, wherin I hope it wyll appere my good delyng wt them, & there ill usege of me. This yor nobell delyng wt me byndes me, if more can be, to rest att yor devosyon, & to thynk my self happé of suche a frend. & I besech yor L. I

may have yor fortherance & good helpe to hur Ma^{te}, for recompense for my long peynfull sarves this XIII yeres, & taking awey from me, to my disgrace, the alowans I hadde, my charge being as gret as evar it was: & this I must saye, it was nott her Ma$^{te's}$ alowans, whan it was at the most, that sarved me in hur Ma$^{te's}$ sarvés; & now, having butt xv^{c} pounde & odde yerely, it wyll scant fynd the XL soldiars, & fyre for hur folkes, & lynen & stuffe they spoyle; besydes hur dyatt; my pepell I kepe dayly, wych I wold lessen if I had nott this charge; & a nomber of hevvy charges besydes this charge brings w^{t} it; & the gretest charge of all, wych I hope wylbe recompensed, is my grete care I have to p̄form my duty to hur Ma^{te}, wych hathe bene a shortenyng of my tyme, wych I have not, nor doo weye in comparyson of my love & duty to my Sufferen: If this deserves nothinge my fortune & happe is the worse. & so I end, fering to trobell yor Lordship. Shefeld Castell, this II of Marche, 1581.

Yo^{r} L.' most fethefull frend,
G. SHREWSBURY.

To the right honorable my very good L. my L. Burghly, L. Tresarare of England.

N° CLXVIII.

The Earl of LEICESTER *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY. 1581.

My very good L.

I AM behind hand, I must confess; wth yor L. as well wth my farewell, being uppon a sudden, as also wth my salutations synce my retorne; most hartely thanking yor L. for yor kind & frendly remembrance, so often tymes receaved fro$^{\tilde{}}$ you; ashuring you y^{t} you

TALBOT Papers, Volume G. fol. 325.

have not a more fast & ashured frend lyving to you; and touching yor causes here in hand, I shall not fayll to sollycitt them more effectually than yf they concerned my self.

Touching y^{e} matters of y^{e} Lowe Countreys I cannott say much, but this much wth grefe I think on; to se such a countrey refused as that ys; for to her Matie they wholy & simply offred themselves before Monsr was accepted;*, but her Ma$^{tie's}$ goodnes was such as she wold not pocess y^{t} apperteyns to anoth^{r}: Few Princes have so good conscyence; God make them thankfull to her for yt, & p̃serve yor L. as I wyshe myself. In hast, this 8 of March.

Yo^{r} L.' ashured,

R. LEYCESTER.

To the right honorable my very good L. and cousyn th' Erll of Shrewsburye, &c.

N° CLXIX.

ROBERT BEALE *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

HOWARD Papers.

My duety most humbly remembered unto yor honorable good L. I have showed my other letter wch at this time I send unto yor L. unto Mr Secretarye, who tellethe me that *it is her Ma$^{t's}$ pleasure that I shold write in suche sorte unto yor L. so as yor L. maye shewe the same unto the Scottishe Queene*, and so p̃cure her answer thereto, either in writinge, or by avouching the same by word of mouthe unto

* The Dutch, as hath been before observed, tendered their allegiance to Elizabeth in 1575, and it should seem by this passage that the offer was now repeated. The mention of Monsieur's election to the government fixes the date of this letter.

yor L. *and yet, neverthelesse, it is ment that she shold not knowe but that it p̃ceaded from my self onlye.** And, besides (wheras I have not sett it down so assuredly) that if her Grace will p̃forme the two points conteined in my said letter, that is the avouching of so moch as ys conteined in the same, and I was willed to saye here on her behalf, and, secondly, the writing unto her son to make som overture for the unkindnes wch is here conceaved apon the refusall of her Ma$^{ty's}$ messangers sent to Barwick, & soch lik actions, that then she might be assured that that which she desireth shold be graunted unto her; yee, in case she can be brought to do so moch, I am credibly enformed & assured that her requests will be graunted unto her: Wherfore y^{r} L. may deale more boldly and confidently wth her; and if it shall please her to send hither the letter wch she shall send unto her son in this behalf, yt wilbe well taken in every good parte, and I dare to undertake that she shall have an answer therto, wth as much expedic̃on as possibly may be. If otherwise she would attempte to send unto him, or refuse to write, it would breede unkindnes & jalousye, wch I, for my parte, seek to remove as moch as I maye, and therfore

* We have here a new and curious instance of Elizabeth's treachery. Mary, as a condition for the favour of being allowed to write to her son, was required to bind herself, either in writing, or by a verbal declaration to the Earl of Shrewsbury, to the performance of certain articles which we shall find in the next letter; in particular, for it was the point at which Elizabeth principally aimed, that she would persuade James to make an apology for having (very properly) refused to receive the messengers sent to Berwick. In order to procure these concessions, Beale is directed to write a second letter to Shrewsbury, "in suche sorte as the same may be shewn to "the Scottishe Queene." We have in that second letter a long repetition of his speeches to Elizabeth, but not one word of hers in answer. Mary was to have no security beyond Beale's phrases of "daring to undertake," and "verily thinking," that his mistress would grant her request. But even this degree of caution was not thought sufficient: In spite of all care, some casual expression might possibly be construed into an engagement on the part of Elizabeth. Beale is therefore made to tell the Earl, that "neverthelesse it is ment that she shold not know "but that it proceaded from himself onlye." Thus Mary was to be cruelly deceived; James betrayed into an act of meanness unworthy of a King; and Beale, who really seems to have acted with honesty and sincerity, reputed as the author of the wicked fraud. We shall see presently that Mary formed that opinion of him from his conduct in this affair.

pray yor L. to take the more paines to perswade her Grace to condiscend to satesfye in so small a matter her Ma$^{t's}$ expectac̃on.

I have don what I can, and, howsoever things may herafter happen to fall out, I have delt uprightly, seeking as moch as lay in me to do sum good offices, & to reduce things into the termes of good friendshipp & amitye; and, for my poore credit's sake, wolde be lothe that having ben an instrument to bring things to sum good passe, they shold be nowe overthrowen for so small a matter as this is wch ys requyred at hir Grace's hands. I can say no more, but remitt the matter unto the Lord, who direct her harte to the best, and p̃serve yor good L. and my veary good Lady, and my lytle Lady Favor, in his blessed & prosperous tuition, and so most humbly take my leave. From Grenew^{ch}, the second of Aprill, 1582, in hast.

Yo^{r} L.' most hu̅bly at com̃andem^{t},

ROB̃RT BEALE.*

To the right honorable and my veary good Lord, the Erle of Shrewsburye, Erle Mareshall of England.

* Eldest son of Robert Beale (a descendant from the family of Beale, of Woodbridge in Suffolk), by Amy, daughter of ——— Morison. He married Editha, daughter of Henry St. Barbe, of Somersetshire, and sister to the lady of Sir Francis Walsingham, under whose patronage he first appeared at Court, and was appointed Secretary for the Northern Parts, and a Clerk of the Privy Council. He was a bitter enemy to the Papists, and perhaps somewhat inclined to Puritanism; wherefore, as Camden seems to suppose, he was chosen to convey to Fotheringhay the warrant for the beheading of Mary. He read that fatal instrument on the scaffold, and was a witness to its execution. We find him in 1600 one of the Commissioners at the treaty of Boulogne, which was his last public service; after which he retired, with many more of Elizabeth's inferior servants, to make room for the numerous and needy train of her successor.

N° CLXX.

ROBERT BEALE *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

HOWARD Papers.

MY duetie to yor L. hu^blie reme^bred. By my form^r l^res I ad-v^tised yor L. of so muche as at the first uppon my retorne hither I had done touchinge suche matters as both the Scottishe Quene and yor L. had desired me to declare unto her Matie, and to their LLs. here. Duringe the time of Monsr's abode her Highnes had not anye co^venient leysure to make any resolute aunswer therunto; wherfore, sithe his dep^ture, and her Ma^t's repaire to this place, it hath pleased her Highnes to com^ande me to repete so much as I had tolde her before, and was geven me by her Grace in charge, which I have don in the best man^er that I could, signifying unto her Matie that I was willed by the said Queene, uppon the worde of a Princesse and Christian, to assure her Matie, that in case it would please her Highnes to deale honorablie and favourablie wth her and her sonne, her Grace would be co^tented to condescende to anie thinge that might tende to her Ma^t's safetie and good likinge: That she desired above all things her Ma^t's favor and friendshipp, wch if she might be assured of, then would she preferre the same above all others, and make therof an open demonstrac^on against all that might seeke to distourbe the quietnes of her Ma^t's estate, and benefit of this realme: That she would have no dealings wth papistes, rebells, fugitives, jesuits, or other wch might goe about to trouble the estate of the pollicie and religion nowe established, or would seeke the alterac^on of the same: And, seinge her Grace many tymes, by sondrie protestac^ons of the name of the Lorde, & her owne honor, assured me that her meaninge was to deale plainlie and sincerelie, I hu^blie besought her Matie to have

some consideracon of this matter, and, for the discharge of my promise, to yielde some suche answer as she should thincke good. I added further (even as I remember her Grace said unto me) that this might be a meanes that bothe she and her sonne might shifte off all dealinges wth other forreine Princes and Estates, and rather helpe to suppresse soche practises wch are now coloured phappes under their titles and name; that these two realmes, beinge joyned in pfect frendshipp and amitye, were lyke to be a good staie and helpe to eche other against all practises of suche as should seeke to annoye them, even as the discorde and fallinge out betwene them had tourned always to the benefit of others, and common detriment of them bothe.

And so, descendinge to the principall pte of my charge, wch was touchinge her Grace's request for the sendinge unto her sonne into Scotlande, I declared my knowledge therin, howe it seemed to growe uppon ctaine l^res^ sent from the Frenche Kinge and Queene Mother; and that her Grace sought therin the benefit and quietnes of bothe realmes, wch she was sorry to understande to be entred into sum termes of dislikinge; and, therfore, before things passed further into a worse estate, she was desirous to doe the best offices that she coulde to copounde them in time: That her meaninge was to pswade her sonne to embrace her Ma^t's^ favor and amity above all others, for that should in her opinion be most for his benefit; and so was desirous to leave him in good termes of amitie wth her Matie (beinge her self diseased, and not like to cotinewe long); otherwise, he had a great harte, & might be drawen into other practises, wch might be offensive to her Matie, and dangerous to her sonne, whome she would, in his mariage, and otherwise, to be advised and directed by her Matie.

And, to th'intente her Matie might have no occacon to doubte or suspecte any collusion or cunninge herin, I told her that her Grace offred to make her Highnes privie to suche instruccons as the ptie whom she ment to send should carrye; that she was cotented that

he shuld be accompanied wth some of her Ma^t's^ servaunts thither, and that there he should doe nothing w^th^out his privitie; that onlye her sonne's minde should be understoode touching this matter, and nothing resolved and concluded by her Grace before the retorne of the said messingers, but this to be done in this realme, wth her Ma^t's^ good likinge and assent; that her meaning was not directlie or indirectlie to alter the estate of that realme*, either touching religion or otherwise, or to p̃cure anie harme unto anie; but in case there were anye thinge wch her Matie would require to be don, then would she interpose, and use her credit and authoritie to doe anie thinge that might tende to her Ma^t's^ good likinge and contentac̃on.

These, and suche like wordes, beinge first delivered unto me by her Grace, uppon confidence that she dealt plainelie wth me, and would p̃forme as muche as she had willed me to saye unto her Matie on her behalfe, I was the bolder to discourse at large unto her Highnes; whome in verie trothe I founde verie well inclined to do as much as is by her Grace required, so as her Matie might not be abused wth vaine wordes, and it might stand wth her Highnes' honor.

For the first, I aunswered that I could not but reporte suche word as I had receaved, declaring how I had besought her Grace to deale plainelye wth me; for, as I would be gladd to doe all the best

* "Whereas I am privately accused," says Mary in her letter to Elizabeth of the 8th of November following, "by the Earl of Shrewsbury, that, contrary to what I promised to Beale, I "have dealt with my son about conveying my title in Scotland to him without your privity, I "beseech you believe not Beale's suggestions: I promised nothing but on certain conditions, "to which I am not at all tied unless those on your part be performed by you. Since that "time I have received no answer, and a deep silence hath ensued touching those matters; "but the practises and contrivances in Scotland, to the destruction of me and my son, have "been continued." The substance of the long and very memorable epistle from which the preceding passage is extracted may be found in Camden, p. 490; and well deserves the attention of those who would obtain a clear knowledge of Mary's true character, and of Elizabeth's detestable conduct towards her in the last years of her imprisonment.

offices that I could to doe her service, so would I be unwillinge to be an instrumẽt wherby her Matie might be deluded or abused; wherfore I assured her Matie that I was willed in the worde and faithe of a Princesse to deliv^r as muche unto her as I had don; seing I had no suche credit or comandemẽt, I durst not presume to crave so muche of her Grace in writinge, but yet doubted not but that her Grace would avouche so muche so as this her requeste of sendinge into Scotlande might be graunted unto her; and, in case yor L. can p̃cure either her l^re for the confirmac̃on herof, or, otherwise, her acknowledging by worde of mouthe that she delivẽd so much unto me, me thincketh that I dare undertake that her request wilbe the easlier graunted unto her.

Th' other lett wch I founde was a pointe of honor wherin her Matie thincketh her self somwhat touched, in that a messinger beinge expresselye sent by her Matie for this purpose to Barwicke, the Kinge and his Counsell refused to admitt him, and, besids, continueth in a mislikinge of the Englishe nation, wch in trothe doethe him no good: I remẽber her Grace in some speaches unto me misliked suche thinges; that he should be addicted to anie factions or p̃tialities; and offred to do what she could to salve all matters betwene her Matie and him; and, for that I am verie desirous that my negotiation might have some good successe, for the service of her Matie, and quietnes of both realmes, I shalbe the bolder to discover unto yor L. what I thincke to be the readiest waye to bringe that to passe wch her Grace so earnestlie desiereth. If it would please her, by some l^re unto her sonne, *to p̃cure that he might sende some messinger hither, or l^re, in courteous and amiable sorte, to excuse the refusall of the messinger sent to Barwick*, it would doe much good, and serve for a good beginninge and entrance to procure soche licence for her Grace to sende into Scotlande as she hathe required, and in my conscience I thincke it woulde not then be denyed unto her.

After I had delivẽd thus muche unto her Matie myself, her High-

nes appointed my L. Threr, L. Chamberlaine, Erle of Lecester, and Mr Secretarie, to coferre of this matter; and, for that her Grace, about the time of my depture, willed me to doe her comendacons unto them, and to desire them, as counsellors unto her Matie, to advise her what course she should take, and what she might doe to procure her Mat's favor, I haye declared unto them so muche as I did before unto her Matie; beseechinge their LLs. to be a meanes that her Grace might receave some speedie answer: And, to say the trothe, if they colde be resolved in those pointes wch her Matie standethe in doubt of, I do verelie thincke that they would helpe to procure as muche for her Grace as she hathe required, so as it might be wth her Mat's safetie and honor.

Thus am I bolde to impte unto yor Lo. at large what I have don touchinge those matters wche I was willed to recomende here. I beseche the Lorde that I maie be an instrumet to doe some good; and, forasmuche as I am in hope that there will some good success ensue, I shall praie yor L. to pswade her Grace not to make anie difficultie in these two pointes, but procure that they maie be done wth some speede; and, as I have not hitherto sought by anie cuninge to deceave her Grace, so I trust or ever it be longe she shall, by the obtayninge of as muche as she gave me in charge to require, pceave that I have dealt honestlie and uprightlie on her behalf. I will not trouble yor L. at this pnt wth such petty matters as were cotained in a memoriall delivred unto me by Monsr Nau, wherin no difficultie wilbe made so as th' other maye be brought to passe; and therfore her Grace neadeth not to make anie doubt or scruple but that in evrie of them she shall receave as muche favor as may be convenietly looked for. I have not also failed to move her Matie touching yor L.' matter, by all the best meanes that I could, and trust that yor L. shall understande or ever it be longe more pticulerlie her Mat's intention therin. And so (craving pdon for troublinge yor L.

wth so longe a discourse) wth remẽbrance of my humble duetie to my good Lady yor bedfellowe, I most huẽblie take my leave. From Grenewiche, the second of Aprill, 1582.

Yor L.' most huẽbly at comãundement,

ROBẽRT BEALE.

To the right honorable and my veary singuler good Lord the Erle of Shrewsburye, Erle Mareshall of England.

No CLXXI.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY *to Lord* BURGHLEY.

My nobell good L.

TALBOT Papers, Volume G. fol. 136.

I doo thynke my selfe very much beholdinge unto yor good Lordship for many formore favors wyche I have reseved by you. & where it is nott unknowne to yor L. that my alowans for this Ladé, my charge, hathe bene abated; I have made sute unto her Hyghnes for sume recompense, in which I doo fynd so colde comfort that I am nere dryven to despere to obtayne any thynge, wch doth cause me to seke to yor L. as my derest frend, in what sorte I may best dele, wheryn I desyre yor fatharly advyse. I have lately wrytten to yor L. consarnyng the lede prevelege; in wyche cause I am dryven ethar to leese my inerytans, or to joyne wt the contrey. &, for my cumyng upp, I have wrytten dely to Mr Sekretaré, & can reseve no detarmynat resolutyon. Thus, bold to imparte unto yor L. my

grettest affeyres, I wysh to yor L. as to my selfe. Sheffelde Castell, the xx of Aprill, 1582.

Yo^{r} L.' most fethfull, ever assured,

G. SHREWSBURY.

To the ryght honorabull my very good L. my L. Burghly, L. Tresorare of England.

N^{o} CLXXII.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY *to Lord* BURGHLEY.

My nobell good Lorde,

I HAVE bene a very longe sutar unto the Quene's moste excelent Matie that it wold plees hur Highnes to grante me, in fee farme, sum landes, in recompense of my sarvés in the safe garding of this Ladé my charge, as also in recompense of my formor alowans defalked; butt doo fynd such delees that I am nere in despayre to atayne to any thynge, & therefore doo flee unto yor L. as unto my derest frend; desyring you that, upon mosyon hadde by Mr Sekretaré, it maye plees you to forthar the same, as my trust is in you. So (preinge yor L. to stand indeferent in our lede cause, as I know othar of the Exchekar wyll nott) beinge redy to goo w^{t} my charge to Buxtons, from whens my L. of Combarland, & the rest, arr dep^{t}ted, I doo wysh unto yor L. as unto my self. Shefeld Castell, this XII of June, 1582. TALBOT Papers, Vol. G. f. 84.

Yo^{r} L.' most fethfull frend,

G. SHREWSBURY.

To the right honorabull my very good L. my L. Burghly, L. Tresorare of England.

N° CLXXIII.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY *to Lord* BURGHLEY.

My nobell good Lord,

TALBOT Papers, Volume G. fol. 164.

WHERE hertofore I have wrytten unto yor Lordship that it would plees you to further a sute I have to hur Ma^te for lande in fee farme, wyche hath now depended a good whyle, I do p̃seve by Mr Sekretaré that hur Ma^te maketh sume defecoltye therof, wyche is no smaule grefe unto me, & the more for that it is now knowne abrode that I have atempted suche a sute; wyche if it shuldbe denyed, addynge therto the detraction of a grete p̃te of the formor alowans that I hadde for the dyatt of this Ladé, it would redonde infenytely to my deskredytt, & toche me nerely in my pore honor; wherof I hope hur Matie wyll have some regarde; & nott altogedar forgett the fethefull p̃formans of my formor long, penfull, & perelus, sarvés unto hur, nethar leve me the only unfortunat sarvant that she hathe who yett nevar tasted of the frutes of hur Grace's bounté, wyche all others hathe done; as, for a p̃tykuler, my L. Scrope, being imployed in this selfe same sarvés not passing a yere, did reseve. There was never any of my ansystars that hathe bene imployed in there Prynce's sarvés who, for a memory of there loyalté, have not bene bontefully rewarded; wyche they have lefte aftar them to there succesyon. And albeyt, my L. I know well that you maye not so convenyently dele w^t hur Matie as a sutorr in suche causes, by reson of yor offes, as sume othars maye, yett doo I knowe that hur Matie wyll confarre w^t you in the state of hur landes, & ask yor advise in suche mattars; & then I nothing doute butt that as you wyll prewdently advyse hur, so you wyll carfully p̃suade her as in honor, &

in all due regard therof, prynsypally apertenethe: I therefore most hartely & ernestly desyr yor L. that as evar hertofor I have found you my honorabull good frend, so in this you wyll delyvar yor favorabull opynion to hur Matie, & then I assure my self she wyll out of hande grant it; & I ernestly praye yor good L. that you wyll informe me, by yor lettar, what answar hur Matie wyll make unto you, w^tout whose good helpe I dout of any good speede herin; being, I proteste, moste lothe to cumbar hur Matie; &, if I were in hur presens, I thynke I shuld scarse open my mouth therin, butt wold hope that hur Matie, of hurself, wold have gracius consyderacyon of me. Thus, my good L. it lyenge in yor powre to bynde me & myne to acknolege our selfes for evar bound & beholding unto you, & nott forgettyng my wyfe's most hartye com̃endac̃ons, I comytt you to the Almyghty. Buxtons, XXVII of June, 1582.'

Yo^r L.' most fethfull & assured frend,

G. SHREWSBURY.

To the right honorabull my very good L. the L. Burghly, L. Tresorare of England.

N° CLXXIV.

ROBERT BEALE *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

MY duety most humbly remẽbred unto yor honorable good Lordship. The Saterday after I dep̃ted from yor L. I cam to the Courte, and delivered unto her Ma^ty soche l^res as I brought; besides, I declared unto her Highnes so moche as was conteened in yor L.'

TALBOT Papers, Volume G. fol. 166.

and Mr Chanceler's * letter, and what I was willed by you to reporte concerning the late negotiation: It seemed her Maty wold take su deliberation therin, wherefore I have imparted the substance of the whole matter unto my L. Thres. the Erle of Leicester, Mr Vicechamberlain, & Mr Secretarye; † whom I earnestly sollicited to pcure an answere, for that the tyme pscribed by that Ladye draweth nye unto an end. I knowe not what wilbe the successe; yet the Frenshe Ambassador, who had audience on Monday last, hath sent me word that her Maty told him that I shold shortly be despatched backwardes wth a message that shold be acceptable unto that Ladye, but I heare not of any resolution; the Lord graunt that it may be good; I do what I can to pcure a good answer, & that wth spede. I have delivered unto her Maty yor L.' letter, and message, wch was comitted unto me, wherwth her Highnes semeth to rest satisfied, as I declared hertofore unto yor srvant Baldwin.

Monsr is cu from Dunkerk to Callays, & so to Abbeville, into Fraunce; wheruppon Dunkerk was immediatly besieged by the Prince of Parma, and the malcontents: This action causeth men to speake diverslye; the time will declare the truthe. And so, having nothing ells wherwth to troble yor L. at this pnt, I most hubly take my leave. From Barns, the 28th of June, 1582.

Yor L.' most hubly at comandement,

ROBERT BEALE.

To the right honorable & my veary singulr good Lord the Earle of Shrewsburye, Earle Maresball of England.

* Sir Walter Mildmay, who, as Mary was given to understand, was to have concluded the negotiation lately begun by Beale. It was suddenly abandoned upon the receipt of some intelligence from Henry IV. of France, respecting a new plan of the Guise family in favour of Mary; or, at least, Elizabeth broke it off under that pretence.

† Hatton, and Walsingham.

N° CLXXV.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY *to* THOMAS BAWDEWYN.

Baldwin,

I HAVE herewt sent you a byll that Mr Naue* delyvered me to wyll you to reseve for the Scots Q. as maye apere by her acquyttans herinclosed; yett befor you dele therin knowe Mr Sekretare's mynd whedar you shall reseve it orre nott: She hath declared grete want she hathe of mony. I am sory you have putt no more in exequsyon, but steys tyll Mychelmas terme: I have bene gretly abused wt them, & my riches they talk of† is in othar men's purses; God knows I mak many shiftes to kepe me out of dett, & to helpe my chyldren, wyche arre hevy burdens, thowe comfortabell so long as they doo well. I can say no more but I have spyes nere about me, and knowes them well; if they sayd truly I could better indur it. Lyttell sayd is sone amendyd, & so I ende. Sheffeld, this XII of July, 1582.

TALBOT Papers. Volume G. fol. 170.

Yor L. & Mr.

G. SHREWSBURY.

* Nau, or Nawe, a Frenchman; Mary's Secretary, and principal confident. *See her trial,* &c.

† See a letter from the Earl of Leicester, N° CLXII.

N° CLXXVI.

Sir FRANCIS WALSINGHAM *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

My very good L.

HOWARD Papers.

THE French Ambassador having of late had audience of her Ma^ty, deliv̄ed unto her certaine l^res from the Queene of Scotts, directed to herself, and others to the LLs. of the Councell, conteynyng a greefe, or rather a complaint, in the said l^res directed to the LLs. that, for lacke of common resoluc̄on, and sundry unncecessary delayes, them atter treated the last wynter by Mr Beale was put off; whereof she thought good, uppon a l^re receaved lately from her son, to put their LL^ps in mynd, to the end her sincerity wherw^th she hath p̄ceeded might be knowen unto them, and the desyre shee hath of the good and repose of this isle, which (havinge not bene receaved nor acknowledged to her intent) shee thought good to lay before them, to s̄rve for a discharge of any matter that hereafter shee may be charged w^thall by the Q.' Matie. For aunswer wherunto her Matie doth thinke it meete that you shold lett her understand that, first, shee doth find it straunge that shee shold directe her l^res unto her Counsell, as unto principall members of this Crowne (for so doth shee in her said l^res terme them, a cowrse that hertofor hath not bene held), wherof her Matie cannot otherwise conceave but that there shee doth not repute her to be so absolut as that w^thout th'assent of such whom she termeth "principall members of the "Crowne" she cannot direct her pollicie; or els, that uppon this charge given by her of delay used in satisfying of her requests, shee

wer by them to be called to an accompt. Of which misconceipt of the said Q. and misunderstanding of the absolutenes of her Matie's government, shee thinketh meet shee shold by yor L. be better enfourmed: For althoughe her Highnes doth carry as great regard unto her Counsell as any of her p̃genitors have done, and hath just cause so to do in respecte of their wisdome and fidelity, yet is shee to be let understand that they are Councellors by choyce, and not by birth, whose s̃vices are no longer to be used in that publike function then it shall please her Matie to dispose of the same; and therefore her Highnes cannot conceave to what ende a complainte shold be made unto them, unlesse ether shee repute her to be in her minoritye, or els doth meane to use her Counsell as witnesses against her.*

And, touching the matter of delaye wherw^th shee findeth herself so greatly greeved; her Matie doth suppose that if she cold call to remembrance that the only impediment hath growen uppon the King's refusall to receave her Minister, shee shold have had more

* The Queen of Scots evidently alludes to this letter in hers to Elizabeth, of the 8th of November, which hath been lately quoted. As Camden's abridgement of this particular part of the letter is somewhat incorrect, I give it here in her own words. "Pourvoyez, s'il vous "plaist," says Mary, with that dignified spirit which never forsook her, "a l'amendement de "mon traittement par deça (in England) que je ne puis suffrir plus longuement, et ne me re-"mettez a la discretion d'autre quelconque que de vous-mesme, de qui seule, comme je vous "escrivois dernierement, je veux doresnavant tenir tout le bien et le mal que je recevray en "vostre pays. Faites moi ceste faveur; que j'aye vostre intention par escrit, ou l'Ambassadeur "de France pour moy; car de m'arrester à ce que le Comte de Scherusbery, ou autres, en di-"ront ou escriront de vostre part, j'ay trop d'experience qu'il n'y peut avoir asseurance pour "moy, le moindre sujet qu'ils se fantasiront estant suffisant pour innover le tout du jour au len-"demain. Outre ce, dernierment que j'escrivis à ceux de vostre Conseil, vous me feistes en-"tendre que je ne me devois addresser à ceux, mais à vous seule; et ainsi d'estendre seulement "leur credit et authorité à me mal-faire il ne seroit raisonable, comme il est advenu en ceste der-"niere restrinction, ou, contre vostre intention, j'ay esté plus indignement traittee. Cela me "donne tout occasion de doubter qu'aucuns de mes ennemis en vostre dit Conseil n'ayent ex-"pres procuré que les autres du dit Conseil ne feussent participans de mes justes complainctes, "ne voyans paravanture leurs compagnons adherer a leurs meschans attentats contre ma vie, ou "que s'ils en avoient cognoissance, ils s'y opposeroient pour vostre honneur, et leur devoir en-"vers vous."

reason to have blamed her sonne then her: And, wheras shee doth earnestly desyre that the formr intent of sending into Scotland might take place; her Matie wold have you lett her knowe that (having considered better of the contents of the K. her sonne's said lres, and finding by the same that, in steed of some better excuse and satisfaction to be yelded unto her for the secluding of her Minister from accesse into his realme, he alledgeth in his said lre that the refusall of the message p̃ceeded only of the regarde he had to the suertie of his p̃son, and the quietnes of his countrey, as the state of his affaires then required, as though her Matie had sought any hurt to the one, or disturbance to th' other), shee doth not see howe, ether in reason or honor, shee may send to the said King, so long as his eare shall be possessed by such counsellors as do worke in him so harde and sinister a conceipt of the sincere meaning of a Princesse that hath by her actions towards him, wherein she calleth the world to wittnes, desrved at his hands a more thankfull requitall of her benefitts bestowed many wayes uppon him then he doth now seeme to yeld her. And, therfore, if shee be not suffred to send to the said K. wherby may ensue that good for the common weale and p̃fit of both realmes, that shee doth p̃mise, the blame therof is not to be layed uppon her Maty, but uppon the K. himself, or rather uppon his ill counsellors that are about him, who by their p̃swading him to carry him selfe thus unthankfully, and wth so litle respecte towards her Matie, are themselves the cause why the said Q.'s desyre to be licensed to send into Scotland cannot be satisfied. But, when her Matie shall understand that the K. shall put on a better opinion of her disposition towards him, thoughe th' unthankfull requitall of former favours extended towards him might wth reason altogether discourage her to have any further dealing wth him, notwithstanding, her Highnes will not fayle to concur wth the said Q. in any suche course as may tend to the p̃servac̃on of his p̃son, and the continuance of that realme in good quyet. And, this being the substance of that her Matie willed mee

to deliv^{r} unto yor L. I most humblie take my leave. From the Cort at Nonesuch, the xxxth of Julie, 1582.

Yo^{r} L.' to commaunde,

FRA. WALSYNGHAM.

To the right honorable my very good Lord the E. of Shrewsbury.

N° CLXXVII.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY *to the* QUEEN.

Maye it plees yor most excelent Ma^{te},

HAVING thes x yers bene secluded from yor most gracius syght & happy presens, which more greveth me than any travell or dyscom̃odyté that I have suffered in this charge that it hath plesed yor Ma^{te} to putt me in trust w^{thall}, I have taken the boldnes most humbly to besech yor Ma^{te} that it may plees the same to lycence me for a fortnyght's jorney towards yor Ma$^{te's}$ most ryall p̃sone; to th' end you may by my selfe reseve a trewe accounte of my said charge, & therby knowe what my deservyngs are: Wherin if I maye (as I desyr most ernestly) satisfye yor Ma^{te}, it shalbe unto me a grete incoragement to contynew the most fethfull duté, & carefull servyce that I ough unto yor Ma^{te}, & shall yeald to my lyve's ende. And thus, most humbly taking my leve, I cease further to trobell yor most excelent Ma^{te}, whome I beseche our Lord long to presarye in health, & to inriche w^{t} all endless felicité. Sheffeld, v of August, 1582.

TALBOT Papers, Volume G. fol. 173.

N° CLXXVIII.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY *to Sir* FRANCIS WALSINGHAM.

Good Mr Sekrętarė,

TALBOT Papers, Volume G. fol. 173.

I HAVE letten this Q. understand the contents of yor last letters, butt so sone as she hard that her Mate was offended that she had directed her letters & complents to the Councell (as if her Mate had not in all an absolute outoryté over them) she, cutting me shorte, told me that it was enough for her to entar no farther in any mattar wt me, who was one of the sayd Councell; & that, desyring syncearly to satisfye hur Mate in these causes as in all other thyngs, she was delyberat to deale dyrectly wt hur Mate' self; lyking to have answar from her selfe, if it was hur Mate's plesure to doo so muche for her. She told me the cause of hur wryting to the hole Councell dyd only procede for that some of the same (excusinge the delees used in answering hur requests) had told to the Frenche Imbassador that the said answar depended on the com̃on resolucion of the whole Councell, & not of ther p̃tycular advyse. I, nottwthstanding, having further proseded in the reste of yor lettar, she replyed brefely that she was very sory her Mate remenyd not bettar satisfyed of hur sonne; whose excuses, nevertheles, touching his securyté (as she takethe it) myght be interpreted of his enemies in this realme, & not for any dowbte that he hathe of hur Mate;* &, for

* James was now entirely directed by two young men of the Stuart family, whom he had elevated to undeserved dignities, the Duke of Lenox and the Earl of Arran. Maitland of Lidington, the only statesman who would act with them, had engaged them in plans favourable to the captive Queen; and her son had now agreed to admit her to a participation of the regal authority: Elizabeth, on the other hand, dreading the diminution of that sway which she had so long

conclusyon, she told me that, for hur owne p̃te, she hath done towards hur Ma^te^ what hath lyen in hur powre, & towards hur sonne what hath bene untyll now p̃mytted her, to bring all thyngs to a good agreemẽt; whereunto she sayth she shalbe alwes redy to follow hur Ma^te's^ good advyse, when her Ma^te^ shall better lyke to use hur good wyll & menes therin: These were hur words, so nere as I could gather them.

As for my jorney, I thank you hartely for yor good advise, acording to the whiche I do presently wryte to hur Ma^te^, desyring nothing mor in this woreld than sone to have her Ma^te's^ gracius presence; but, good Mr Sekretaré, I must preye you to obtayne for me a spedy resolucion of this my request, for that if w^t^in this monthe I make nott this jorney I fer gretly that the old enemy of my helthe shall crosse my wey; & to provyde for my charge in my absens, I thynk that Mr Wortly, one of the Councell at York, & my neighbour, a gentylman bothe wyse & of very good credytt in the country, shalbe abell to supply it. I thank you for yor occurrants, wych my L. Chamberlen hath sent me; & so, wyshing to you as to my selfe, I end. Sheffeld, v of August, 1582.

exercised in Scotland, immediately entered into a close correspondence with the opposers of the Court. Her interference naturally excited James's suspicions, and it soon appeared that his fears for his personal safety were not ill grounded: On the 22d of this month he was seized at Ruthven Castle by the malcontents, and compelled to give up his favourites; a total change took place in the government; and the hand of Elizabeth was more than usually visible in this act of violence, which is commonly distinguished by the appellation of the *Raid of Ruthven*.

N° CLXXIX.

The Earl of SUSSEX *to Lord* BURGHLEY.

My good L.

CECIL Papers.

I HAVE no thing to wryte from this barren soyle but to make you acquaynted wth that tocheth my self in this my jerney hether. I fownd the well so cold, by reason of the ill wether, as I cowld not but very syldome have use of goyng in to it: The water I have dronke lyberally; begyning wth thre pynts, and so encreasyng dayly a pynt till I come to VIII pynts, & from thens dessendyng dayly a pynt till I shall ageyne reterne to III pynts, wch wilbe on Thursdye next, and then I make an ende. Mr Atslowe hathe good hope I shall receyve muche good hereby, & I alredy feele sumwhat; the reste tyme wyll shewe. I do mene to reterne w^th^in two or thre dayes after I shall make an ende of my drynkyng, but wth some more leysure then I came hether, for so my state requyrethe aftr this bayne. And so, my good L. wth my most harty com̃endatyons to yor good Lady, & my Lady yor daughter, I take my leave. At Buxtons, 7 Augusti, 1582.

Yo^r^ L.' most assured,

T. SUSSEX.

N° CLXXX.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY *to Lord* BURGHLEY.

My nobell good L.

P̃SEVYNG by lettars from Mr Sekretaré the honorabell respect you have to me, & weing w^tin my selfe the harty desyre I have to see my most gracius Sufferen, my gretest comfort upon yrthe, whome God longe presarve, I take it the gretest frenship that one frend can showe to anothar; therfore, as I thynk my self gretly beholdynge to yor L. many wees, so in procurynge my cum̃ynge uppe, now my helth sarves me so well, to see, & doo my duté to hur Matie, yor L. byndes me to honore you whylst I lyve: My desyre is it maye be w^tin this three wekes, lest I be steid by my enemy* agenst my wyll; &, in my absens, Mr Wortley† (being of her Ma^te's Councell in the Northe, & of grete lyving & accounte), w^t those I wyll joyne w^t him in my house, wylbe suffycient to have this Ladé forthe cum̃yng. So, wyshing yor L. helth as my owne, I take my leve. Sheffeld, the XXIII of August, 1582.

TALBOT Papers, Volume G. fol. 126.

Yo^r L.' evar assured lovyng frend,

G. SHREWSBURY.

* By this *enemy* is meant the gout. It seems to have been a fashionable term in those days, and frequently occurs in these papers. In a letter to Lord Burghley, of the 20th of November, 1583, not inserted in this collection, the Earl says, "As yor Lo. in yor incounter w^t our enemy "resevyd a blow on the hand, so hadd I bene lyke of late in wrastelynge w^t him to have hadd both "my legges trypped from under me, but I thank God I was worse fered than hurt, &c."

† Francis Wortley, a Justice of the Peace, and Custos Rotulorum for the West Riding of Yorkshire. He was one of the possessors of those great estates which were inherited by the present Countess of Bute.

N° CLXXXI.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY *to* THOMAS BAWDEWYN.

Baldwin,

TALBOT Papers, Volume G. fol. 175.

Now that I have resaved Mr Sekretaré's lettar how honorably my L. Tresorar & he hathe delte w^t^ her Ma^te^ for my leve, wyche I p̃seve by his lettar is granted me, therfor now I thought good to write unto you to provyd all needfull thyngs forr me, & spessyally for my loggínge at the Courte, & to forsé howe my folkes maye be plased as nere to the Courte as maye be, thow it be more my charges; & the best wylbe to speke w^t^ the harbengars theron: I thynke my compeny wylbe xx gentylmen & xx yemen, besydes ther men, & my horsekep^rs^. I thynke to sett forwards aboute the xi of Septembar, from Wyngfeld to Lestar, to my bedde, & so make but iiii dayes jorney to London, wyche I thynke to be my next wey to Oteland, if the Corte be there then; for I chefest covett to goo to the Corte fyrst, rather than goo to London: If the Corte remene at Otelandes, you must forsé I have sum carages for convey of my beddyng for self, & sum palletts for sum of my folkes to lye about me. Wryte to me of thes thyngs so sone as you can, because I maye lett you know ferthar of my opynion; &, yf it maye be, for that I wold gladly have Chesterfeld Fare past, wher wylbe gret concourse of pepell from all p̃tes of Englande, to have it ended befor my cum̃ynge; & then wyll it be the xv daye of Septembar before I sett forwards: Send me word by the next how my frends thynks of it, & therafter I shall doo. I have wrytten by post you shall nott bye me no fotecloth, if it be cum to yor hands, for I have one her, as good as you can bye me any, that shall sarve my torne. I p̃save by Mr Sekre-

taré's lettar one shall cum from above that understands French, douting Mr Wortly's understanding therin; if that be the case, Mr Wortly, being somwhat lerned in the law, understands French, wych, if it so plees them, may suffyse for so shorte a tyme;* and so I end, this xxix of Agust, 1582.

Yo^r^ L. & M^r^,

G. SHREWSBURY.

N° CLXXXII.

The Earl of LEICESTER *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY, 1582.

My good L.

TALBOT Papers, Vol. H. f. 5.

SYNCE my last letter at Otlands here was brought the sorrowfull newes of the death of my Lord Talbott, yor sonne; a matter wch I know in nature & affection must greatly trowble yor L. and therby must also greve a nomber of yor frends: Neverthelesse, my L. I trust the L. hath so well instructed you wth his holly spyrytt, that ye wyll submytt both the wysdome & the affections of flesh & blood to his devyne & blessed providence, w^ch^, my L. both you, & all men lyving, must holly & only acknowledge to be the most

* Notwithstanding all these preparations the Earl's journey did not take place. On the 15th of September he writes to Bawdewyn, that, "the weather waxing cold after Michaelmas, and "the plague being so ryfe in London, he knows not how he shall see it till the spring, which "greives him greatly, &c." He came not, however, till the autumn of 1584, as will appear by subsequent papers, and was probably now expressly forbad by Elizabeth, in consequence of some strange jealousies, to which we shall presently find him alluding in a melancholy letter to Walsingham.

Chrĩan & most dewtyfull way; for to grudge at his wyll, or to repyne at his good pleash^r, what ys yt but plainely to fight & rebell ageynst his power & ordyn̄nce. The Lord hath blessed you many ways in this world, & not least wth ye blessing of children for yor posterytye: He y^t sent you many might have geven you fewer, & he that took away this might also take away all ye rest: Be thankfull to him for all his doings, my good L. & take all in that p̄te wch you owght; be you wholy his, & seke his kingdome, for hit farr passeth all wordly kingdomes; for by him all flesh doth stand & fall, & blessed ar they y^t stand in him. I trust as he hath taken this one fro̅ you, so wyll he leave yor L. much & great comfort in the rest, who ar many; and ye rather, yf they and you faythfully & sincerly joyne together to honor, love, & s̄rve his Ma^tx, according to his blessed wyll & comaundment. And thus, my good L. being sorry to have this occasion to wryte to you at this tyme, yet, whatsoever please God to exercyse you w^thall, I can not but shew that love I owe you, w^ch, above all things, is to putt ye in mynd of ye trew obedyence ye owe to ye L. yor God, to whose blessed protectyon I comend & comytt yor L. From Sonning Hill, nere Wyndsor, this v^te of September.

Yo^r L.' ashured loving kynsman,

R. LEYCESTER.

To my very good L. and cousyn th'Erll of Shrewsbury, etc. w^t spede.

N° CLXXXIII.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY *to Sir* FRANCIS WALSINGHAM.

R. honorrable,

I HAVE p̃fyte knowledge, as well by my approved good frende Mr Fulke Grevell as otherwise, the honorrable care wch you have had over me, & of yor favorable & ernest answeringe to her Matie on my behalfe, wherfore I have p̃sumed the more boldly to wryte at sum lengethe to yor Honr in my other lre; & doe ernestly beseche you to use the same as it may doe me moste good, & for ever you shalbe moste assured of my faithfull harte in all the duetyes of a frend: &, if I may be so bold wth yor Honr, I beseache you imp̃te unto this bearer, my very good frende, any advyse that you will yelde me, wch I will be most gladd & reddy to follow, God willing; & so, ever acknowledgynge my self more bounden to you then I can expresse, I take my leave. Handesworth, XVIIIth of October. HOWARD Papers.

N° CLXXXIV.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY *to Sir* FRANCIS WALSINGHAM.

R. honorr.

YOR wonted good favor unto me imboldenethe me at this tyme to discover unto you the gret grefe of my mynde, for that I have HOWARD Papers.

hard of late her Matie hathe expressed sum very hard conceytes of me, to my intollerable discomforte. I was long since touched wth sondry accusations, as yor Hon^r well knoweth, but the same p̃ceded out of the mouthe of so notoryus a lewde p̃son, and w^thout all mann^r of profe or lykelyhoode, as yor Honor, & my other 11 Lords, before whom bothe he & I were called, did saye you thought me guylteles: &, after, it plesed her Matie also to sende me worde by my L. Tresurer y^t she did not condeme me in any thynge, savynge for certayne speches wch her H. called to mynde herselfe had vouchsafed uppon me in p̃vate, wherw^th I was burthened by that fellow to have disclosed unto him. The truthe is, it pleased her Matie once uppon sum occasion to tell me how wonderfully God had p̃served her from the malyce of her enemyes, & to p̃vente all theyr wycked practises agaynste her; &, for example, tolde y^t havinge on a tyme had notyce of a man who had undertaken to execute myscheife to her sacred p̃son, the stature, & sum scarres of his face beynge discrybed unto her, she happened, as she was in p̃gresse, amongest a multytude of others to discover y^t man; yet, not being astonyed at the vew of him, she called my L. of Lecester, & showynge the p̃tye to him, he was apprehended, & founde to be the same. Now, this wicked serpent Corker* added, that theruppon I should infer and say y^t her Matie thought herselfe a goddess, y^t colde not be touched wth the handes of men; wheras I never uttered any suche thynge, nether any whitt more then her Ma^t's owne sacred mouthe p̃nounced unto me, the wch I uttered to him as a profe of God's mercifull p̃vydence over her, & that false addition p̃ceded only oute of his moste wycked hedd and perelous invention. And, for so muche as I sayd to him, I hope that I nether discovered cecrete, nor bewrayed any unfytte thynge; and yett this dyd so synke into her Ma^t's conceypte agaynst me, as I verely thynk it hath bene the grettest

* See N° XCIV.

cause of her indignation. &, for some other thynges wherwth her Matie charged me, the last tyme y^{t} ever I enjoyed ye comforte of her p̃vate speche, it plesed her, to the exceedinge comforte of my harte, to promice y^{t} she was fully satisfyed; &, further, did moste grasiously p̃mis y^{t} she wold never condeme me wthoute firste calynge me to my answere; & if there hathe happened synce y^{t} tyme any thynge to cum to her Ma$^{t's}$ eares agaynste me, I doe moste hu̇blie on my knees besech, accordyng to her sacred worde, to be caled to my answere.

Amongest y^{e} rest of my false accusations, yor Hon^{r} knowethe y^{t} I have bene touched wth sum undutyfull respectes touchynge the Q. of Scotts; but I am very well able to p̃ve she hathe shewed her selfe an enemye unto me, & to my fortune; and that I trust will sufficiently clere me: But I humblye beseche you, Sir, becum an ernest meane for me to her Matie, if it will please her to behold me wth the swete eyes of her compassion, y^{t} I may be caled to accompt; & ether try my selfe clere & guylteles, or els to be for ever rejected as a caste away. I am by byrthe, & so lefte from all my auncestors, a trew loyall subjecte, & in y^{t} will I ever lyve & dye, & lyve I may (if it so please the Lord God) to doe her Matie sum servyce; & therfore I hope she will not leave me to ruyne my selfe wth the thoughtes of my expresse calamityes, so y^{t} very shortely I may becum in cace therwth never after to be able to doe ether Prynce or cuntrey service. Once agayne I beseche you, from the bottome of my afflycted spyrrytes, to be ernest wth her Matie for me; wherby you may bynde me to acknowledge you to be the only rayser & receyvor of my mynde and fortune, and to my lyve's ende you shall fynde me a moste thankefull for it. So, prayinge God to sende you all happynes, I take my leave. At Handsworthe, this xviiith of Octobar, 1582.*

* The former of these letters was written privately to the Secretary; the latter, evidently intended for Elizabeth's perusal. There is likewise on the same sheet another, nearly in the same

hard of late her Matie hathe expressed sum very hard conceytes of me, to my intollerable discomforte. I was long since touched wth sondry accusations, as yor Hon^r well knoweth, but the same p̃ceded out of the mouthe of so notoryus a lewde p̃son, and w^thout all mann^r of profe or lykelyhoode, as yor Honor, & my other 11 Lords, before whom bothe he & I were called, did saye you thought me guylteles: &, after, it plesed her Matie also to sende me worde by my L. Tresurer y^t she did not condeme me in any thynge, savynge for certayne speches wch her H. called to mynde herselfe had vouchsafed uppon me in p̃vate, wherw^th I was burthened by that fellow to have disclosed unto him. The truthe is, it pleased her Matie once uppon sum occasion to tell me how wonderfully God had p̃served her from the malyce of her enemyes, & to p̃vente all theyr wycked practises agaynste her; &, for example, tolde y^t havinge on a tyme had notyce of a man who had undertaken to execute myscheife to her sacred p̃son, the stature, & sum scarres of his face beynge discrybed unto her, she happened, as she was in p̃gresse, amongest a multytude of others to discover y^t man; yet, not being astonyed at the vew of him, she called my L. of Lecester, & showynge the p̃tye to him, he was apprehended, & founde to be the same. Now, this wicked serpent Corker* added, that theruppon I should infer and say y^t her Matie thought herselfe a goddess, y^t colde not be touched wth the handes of men; wheras I never uttered any suche thynge, nether any whitt more then her Ma^t's owne sacred mouthe p̃nounced unto me, the wch I uttered to him as a profe of God's mercifull p̃vydence over her, & that false addition p̃ceded only oute of his moste wycked hedd and perelous invention. And, for so muche as I sayd to him, I hope that I nether discovered cecrete, nor bewrayed any unfytte thynge; and yett this dyd so synke into her Ma^t's conceypte agaynst me, as I verely thynk it hath bene the grettest

* See No XCIV.

cause of her indignation. &, for some other thynges wherwth her Matie charged me, the last tyme y^{t} ever I enjoyed ye comforte of her p̃vate speche, it plesed her, to the exceedinge comforte of my harte, to promice y^{t} she was fully satisfyed; &, further, did moste grasiously p̃mis y^{t} she wold never condeme me wthoute firste calynge me to my answere; & if there hathe happened synce y^{t} tyme any thynge to cum to her Ma$^{t's}$ eares agaynste me, I doe moste hu̇blie on my knees besech, accordyng to her sacred worde, to be caled to my answere.

Amongest y^{e} rest of my false accusations, yor Hon^{r} knowethe y^{t} I have bene touched wth sum undutyfull respectes touchynge the Q. of Scotts; but I am very well able to p̃ve she hathe shewed her selfe an enemye unto me, & to my fortune; and that I trust will sufficiently clere me: But I humblye beseche you, Sir, becum an ernest meane for me to her Matie, if it will please her to behold me wth the swete eyes of her compassion, y^{t} I may be caled to accompt; & ether try my selfe clere & guylteles, or els to be for ever rejected as a caste away. I am by byrthe, & so lefte from all my auncestors, a trew loyall subjecte, & in y^{t} will I ever lyve & dye, & lyve I may (if it so please the Lord God) to doe her Matie sum servyce; & therfore I hope she will not leave me to ruyne my selfe wth the thoughtes of my expresse calamityes, so y^{t} very shortely I may becum in cace therwth never after to be able to doe ether Prynce or cuntrey service. Once agayne I beseche you, from the bottome of my afflycted spyrrytes, to be ernest wth her Matie for me; wherby you may bynde me to acknowledge you to be the only rayser & receyvor of my mynde and fortune, and to my lyve's ende you shall fynde me a moste thankefull for it. So, prayinge God to sende you all happynes, I take my leave. At Handsworthe, this xviiith of Octobar, 1582.*

* The former of these letters was written privately to the Secretary; the latter, evidently intended for Elizabeth's perusal. There is likewise on the same sheet another, nearly in the same

N° CLXXXV.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY *to* THOMAS BAWDEWYN.

Baldwin,

TALBOT Papers, Volume G. fol. 193.

I HAVE reseved this 4 of Marche the com̃yssion you sent downe for Greves & othars, & lykewes the com̃yssyon for Robard Car; but, becase even as I reseved thees I hard from Hull that one of the serchars there cumyng into my shippe, fynding there, in ryfelinge of my goods, in an odd plase, a barell wherin was masse boks, fylled therwith; &, so sone as it cam to my knowleg, I wrytt to Tory, my man, to goo theddar; &, if the mastar & pursar of the shippe wer nott aprehended, to wyll the Mere & offysars there to aprehend them, &, if they thought good, to send them uppe to the Counsell, if they wold nott confesse how they cam into the shyppe; for I wold be lothe to be toched therwth, seing I have ben one that chefly have ben a rootar oute of those kind of abuses: Therfor I wold have you staye tyll the XVIIIth or XIXth of Marche befor you cum downe, & by that tyme I shall here more of there prosedings, & advartise you; & so end, preinge you to have regard theryn. This v of March, 1582.

Yo' L. & M^{r},

G. SHREWSBURY.

abject terms, to the Earl of Leicester. They are all in the hand writing of the Earl's son, Gilbert, now Lord Talbot, as matters of great secresy.

N° CLXXXVI.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY *to* THOMAS BAWDEWYN.

Bawdewyne,

TALBOT Papers, Volume G. fol. 202.

WHERE you writte to me in yor l^res of the XIIIIth of this instant, that Mr Capten Carlile* intended shortlie to voiage for the discoverie of America, and that he requested me to adventure c^t wth him, wherin you desier to knowe my pleasure; for myne owne p̃te, you knowe that I have allreadie manie yrons in the fire, and sundrie occasions, and therefore had rather disburthen my self of some then enter into more; but yf he like to take my ship wth him, & that Mr Hawkins be contented therewith, I could be the rather drawne to yt, because I must sett her furthe, and furnishe her someway. Thomas Baylie hath bene latelie hurt in the foote by cryeng of ayme at the prick, and I doubte he will scarce recover the same this II or III monethes; and for other to send up I have none here. I have written two l^res, at my sonne Savile's† request, to my L. Chief Justice, & the M^r of the Rolles, about his cause of Cromwell, wch I would

* Christopher Carlile, an enterprising man, and one of the old Low Country soldiers. Through the interest of Walsingham, to whom he was distantly related, he was sent to South America with Drake in 1585, at the head of 2300 volunteers, and the success of that year's campaign was in a great measure owing to his good conduct. He wrote "a brief summary "Discourse on a Voyage intended to the hithernmost Parts of America," which may be found in Hackluyt. He died in 1593.

† Sir George Savile, of Barrowby in Lincolnshire, who married Mary, the Earl's second daughter. This gentleman possessed the manor of Cromwell in Nottinghamshire, by inheritance from Sir Henry Savile, K. B. his distant relation, who derived it from the Fitzwilliams, by his marriage with Elizabeth Suthill. A natural son of this Sir Henry, by another woman, was now attempting to establish a plea of legitimacy, and probably pretended a right to this estate, among others.

you should deliv^r unto him. Yf you can cum by any stuf at broker's hands for the covering of stooles I would you should send me some downe, because my covered stooles are worne; & yf you can p̃vide any you must then send downe some litle gilt nailes to trymme them w^thall. I would you should talke wth Mr Hawkins about my ship, & here his opinion what is best to be done for her: I thinke the best were to sell her, yf I might: I have no lyking she should go a scraping, but I would you should see some waie wth her, because the tyme of the yere passeth a paice, & I like not she should lye ydlie. I would you should talke wth the tailor, and devise me some jirkin of thin pretie silke that is light and easie, to weare uppon my doblet, under my gowne or cloke; or els some perfumed lether, wth satten sleves, as the fashon is; wherin I would you should take my sonne Saville's advise: I would you should remember my shamowaye jirkin,* and hose for winter, but I would have no silv^r nor gold lace uppon yt, but some p̃tie silk lace, and p̃fumed. I received, as this l^re was a wryting, another l^re from you, wth Mr Hawkins' note, & others, of Mr Carlile's viage to Am̃ica; & if Mr Hawkins like not to have my ship to goe wth him, I would yet that you should adventure c m̃ks wth him in this his p̃tended discovery rather than faile, for his freind's sake, and favourers of the voiage, yf he be such a one as you reporte him to be; and so I cease. Sheffeld, the xx^th of May, 1583.

Yo^r L. & M^r,

G. SHREWSBURY.

* A jerkin of chamois leather.

N° CLXXXVII.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY *to the Earl of* LEICESTER.*

My good L.

FOR that I p̃seve yor L. takes God's handy worke thankefully, & for the best, dout nott but God wyll inkrese you wyth many good children,† whyche I wysch w^t all my harte. & where it pleses you to putt me in mynd of Gylbard Talbott, as thowe I should remembar his case by my owne, truly, my L. they gretely vary: For my sonne, I nevar disuaded him from loving his wyfe, thowe he hath sayd he must ethar forsake me, or hate his wyfe; this he gyves out, whych is false & untrew. This I thynk is his duty; that, seinge I have forbyd him for comyng to my wyked & malysyous wyfe, who hath sett me at naught in his own hering, that, contrar to my com̃andement, hath bothe gone & sent unto her dely by his wyfe's p̃swasyon, yea & hath both wrytten & carryed lettars to no mene p̃sonages in my wyfe's behalf. These ill delyngs wold he have salved by inderect reportes, for in my lyfe dyd I nevar seke ther separac̃on; for the best weyes I have to content my self is to thynk it is his wyfe's wyked p̃swasyon, & her mothar's togedar, for I thynk nethar barrell bettar hering of them bothe. This my mysliking to them bothe argues nott that I wold have my sonne make so hard a constructyon of me, that I wold have him hate his wyfe, thowe I

TALBOT Papers, Volume G. fol. 257.

* Indorsed, "the copie of my l^re of the VIIIth of August, 1584."

† The Earl of Leicester had an only child by Lettice Knollys, a son, Robert, who was called Baron of Denbigh. He died at Wansted, in his infancy, July 19, 1584, and is buried under a sumptuous monument in the collegiate church of Warwick.

doo deteste her mothar. Butt, to be plane, he shall ethar leve his inderect delyngs w^t^ my wyfe, seing I take her as my professed enemy, or els indede wyll I doo that to him I wold be lothe, seing I have hertofore lovyd him so well; for he is the prynsypall menes & countenans she hath, as he uses the mattar, whyche is unfitt; yett wyll I nott be so unaturall in dedes as he reports in words, whyche is that I shuld putt from him the prynsypall thyngs belongyng to th' Erledom. He hath bene a costly chylde to me, whyche I thynk well bestowid if he cum here agen in tyme. He takes the waye to spoyle himself w^t^ having his wyfe at London; therefore, if you love him, p̃swade him to cum downe w^t^ his wyfe, & settell himself in the contrey; for, otherwyse, during his abode w^t^ his wyfe at London, I wyll take the II^c lb^ I gyve him yerely, besydes alyenating my good wyll from hym, and then cum to late. If he alegge it be her Ma^te's^ plesure to com̃ande him to wate, lett his wyfe cum home, as more fytte it is for her.

The assurans of yor L.' fethfull frendship towards me hathe, by so many yeres' grothe, taken so depe rote as it cannott now fade norr decaye, nether any new frenchip take my fethfull good wyll awaye, as tyme & occasyon shall trye; & so, hopynge yor L. wylbe satisfyed w^t^out forthar doute or scrupull therin, I comend yor good L. to the direccion of the Almyghty. Sheffeld.

N° CLXXXVIII.

Sir FRANCIS WALSINGHAM *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

My verie good L.

TALBOT Papers, Volume G. fol. 259.

SINCE the receipt of yor L.^ genrall l^res^ to my L. Tsurer, my L. of Leycester, and my self, touching Mr Cavendishe, we four be so divided, by reason of a litle by progresse her Ma^ty^ hath made for her recreacion, as there is nothing yet don in that matter: Notwithstanding, my LL. do meane to take such order therein as shall stand wth reason & justice, wch they do, nev^r^theles, thincke meete to differre untill they have had further conference wth yor L. in that behalf.

Out of Ireland we had of late an alarum of some forren pretended invasion; but by the last l^res^ we do now understand that the numbers of Scotts* are not so great as the first reports (wch ever encreaseth things) did cary; and that my L. Deputy hath taken so good order, both by sea and by land, for the cutting of them off, as that yt is well hopid that both theis that are landed will repent them of their rashe attempt, and that others wilbe warnid not to undertake the lyke hereafter. I hope theis my l^res^ shall meete yor L. upon the waye; and so, having at this p^nt nothing ells to imp^te unto yor L. I most humbly take my leave. At Otelands, the second of Septemb. 1584.

Yo^r^ L.^ to comaund,

FRA. WALSYNGHAM.

* Natives of the Western Isles, who had lately landed in the north of Ireland with the wretched hope of plundering their somewhat less barbarous neighbours. They were soon rout-

N° CLXXXIX.

Intituled by Sir William Dugdale, " a memorable Testimoniall, by " Q. ELIZ. and the L^ds^ of the COUNCILL, on the Behalf of " GEORGE Earle of SHREWSBURY, as to the dischardge of " his Duty faythfully, and Trust, in the Custody of the Q. of " SCOTTS."

At Oatlands, 15to Septembris, 1584.

PRESENT,

L. BURGHLEY, L. Threr.
Erle of SHREWISBURY.
Erle of LEYCESTER.
Sr HENRY SIDNEY, L. President of Wales.
S^r^ CH^R HATTON, Mr Vicechamblayn.
Sr FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, Secretary.

TALBOT Papers, Volume G. fol. 261.

THIS day the Earle of Shrewisbury, Earle Marshall of England, and one of the Lordes of her Majestie's most honorable Pryvie Counsell, beinge lately come unto the Courte, was warned to come to the Counsell appointed to be holden this daye, which he did, and (in the beginninge of their LL's. sitting) standinge upp, used some speeches unto their saide LLs. to the effect following, viz. That, seinge he had ben now a greate while absent from that honourable place, and had understoode that in the meane whilest sondrye un-

ed by the vigilance of Sir John Perrot, lately appointed Lord Deputy, and Elizabeth, with her usual prudence, accepted their allegiance, and gave them some lands on the coast of Antrim; but another party of their countrymen landing early in the next summer, the new settlers joined with them, and were totally cut off in a bloody engagement.

trew reports and bruits had ben raysed of him, as though he had not faithfully and loyally served her Majestie in the charge com̃itted unto him, as he ought to have don; forasmuch as he knewe the uprightnes of his owne conscience and acc̃ons, and that beinge especially named by her Matie to take the charge he had (wherof he understood not th' importaunce when he first receaved yt, as since he hath proved yt) and beinge perswaded at that tyme to accept therof by such as thought to have ledd him at their pleasure to serve their tornes, yet, after, fyndinge that they coulde not so much prevaile with him, did fynd fault with his insufficiencye; yet, nevertheles, he thanked God that he had performed as much as he then undertooke and promised unto her Matie, which was to have the saide charge alwayes forth cominge, as she was at this p̃nte: Sith his repaire hither he had most humblie besought her Majestie that yf he coulde be charged with any manner of disloyaltie, or undutifullnes in this charge, he might understand the same, and be admitted to his purgac̃on, for her Highnes' better satisfacc̃on, and mayntenc̃nce of his credit and honor, wch he estemed more then his lief, landes, goods, or any earthly thinge. Whereuppon it pleased her Majestie, to his greate comfort, most gratiously to declare unto him that she knewe no cause otherwise to conceave of him then of a trewe and loyall nobleman, and so reputed him, and thought that he had faithfully served her in the custody of the saide charge; so, likewise, before he wouldbe sett downe, and take his place as a counsellor at this bourde (seing the rome required a parson wch was not to be towched wth any disloyaltie or dishonor) he most humblie besought their LL. (and specially her Majestie's Secreatory, to whom such informac̃ons most comonly firste comes, and are imp̃ted unto her Matie by reason of his office) to signifie unto him whether they, or any of them, either knowe, or have understood, any thinge that might touch him in honor or loyaltie; and to declare the same unto him before he should p̃ceade further, to th' intent he might answere

therto, and clere himself, as appertayned unto the honor and reputac̃on of that place. After some speech uttered by the L. Th̃rer, that their LLs. all weare right gladd of his companie, and, to his understandinge, knewe nothinge otherwise of him then of a trewe and loyall nobleman; yet, for that he did so instantly require to have their aunswere to that which he had propounded, his L. was desired to withdrawe himself from the table to the cupbord, which he did. And so, uppon some consultac̃on amonge the rest of their LLs. then sittinge, his L. beinge agayne called to his place, it was by the L. Th̃rer, in the behalf of all the rest, wth their consents, declared unto him, that, albeit the p̃nce was then small, and many of the LLs. of her Matie's^ Counsell absent, yet his L. in the name of them wch weare present, aunswered that they all concurred in one opinion; that they knew not, nor had hard of any thinge concerning his L. that tended to any disloyaltie or undutifullnes, but tooke and his L. for a very loyall and dutifull counsellor and subject, and that he had faithfully and honorably discharged the s̃rvice comytted unto hym: And likewise on the behalf of her Majestie's Secreatarye it was especially answered, that yf he had understoode any suche thinge, yt had ben his parte to have signified the same unto her Majestie; protestinge that as he never receaved any such informac̃on concerninge his L. that might touche him in honor or loyaltie, so did he not imp̃te any suche thinge unto her Highnes, as appeared by her Matie's^ owne justificac̃on of the saide Earle. And yf in some tryfles, and pryvate matters of smale moment, not apperteyninge to the Q̃eene's Matie, his L. thought that his honor and reputac̃on had ben towched by the evell reports of any, he was required to thinke that the same was com̃on to them, and others, as well as to himselfe, in the world; howbeit if any p̃son could be perticularly charged by his L. it was reason that he should be called to aunswere the same; and, therefore, his L. was desiered to assure himself of this their LLs.' good and honourable opinion concerning his L. and so to sitt

downe, as a parson that was very meete for the companye, there to serve her Matie and the realme; and so, therewith, he tooke his place in Counsell, accordinge to his degree and office.

This is a trewe copy, agreing with the originall remayning in the Counsell chest, and entred of record into the book of her Majestie's Counsell.

N° CXC.

Lord BURGHLEY *to Lord* COBHAM.

My very good Lord,

I HAVE expected a good tyme for yor L.' repayre to London, uppo^n such report made to me; but now, fyndyng ye continua^nce of yor abse^nce, I have thought good to advertise your L. by wrytyng of y^t which I ment to have doone by speche. I dowt not but your L. hath lately hard how, uppon a consultatio^n in Counsell, it was accorded that ther shuld be a bond of an union, or association, made by such noblemen, and others, principall gentillme^n and officers, as shuld lyk therof, voluntarely to bynd them selves to hir Ma^ty, and every on to other, for defence and savety of hir Ma^ty's p^rson ageynst all hir evill willors;* wheruppo all ye Counsell have allredy accorded, subscribed, and sealed, such a bond as I do herw^t send yor L. a trew copy therof, and ther are the lyk made by all y^e

CECIL Papers.

* The late discovery of Throgmorton's conspiracy, and of a new design formed by the King of Spain and the Duke of Guise to invade England, afforded Elizabeth a pretence for exacting this extraordinary testimonial of loyalty from her subjects, but it requires no great share of penetration to discover that all its terrors were levelled at the Queen of Scots. The associators engaged "to defend the Queen against all her enemies, foreign and domestic; and if violence 'should be offered to her life, in order to favour the title of any *pretender to the Crown*, they bound themselves never to acknowledge the person or persons by whom or *for whom* such a

Judg̃s, S̃rjeants, and p̃ncipall officers at Westm^r. The lyk is made by ye gentillme̅, and Justices of Peace, in so̅dry co̅ntyes; and now, consyderyng I am sure that many, or the most p^t, of ye Justices of Peace in Kent will not be behynd others, I have thought good to impart to your self thus much, that your L. might make this knowen to such of your acqueynta̅ce ther in Kent as yow shall thynk conveinient, leavyng it volu̅tarely to ther own judgme̅ts whyther they will heruppo̅ enter into ye lyk unio̅ and associatio̅; and if your L. shall fynd them so willyng, I wish your L. had ye honor to obteyn ye same, and to p̃sent it to hir Ma^ty, as a matter offred to your self for hir Ma^ty's s̃rvice. And, for your own p̃son to be of this societé, I thynk it more convenie̅t for your L. to adjoyn yourself, now at your coming to Londo̅, w^t other noble men, being LL. of P̃leme̅t; but yet, all this y^t I wryt to your L. I pray yow accept it as a matter that I leave to your own co̅sideratio̅; and so I tak my leave of your good L. w^t my very harty com. to your self, and to my Lady. I thynk ther will come to your houss, by ye waye homwards out of France, a fugityve, y^t cometh home for lack of mony to contynew longar abrode: He is your L. poore s̃rvant, whose name I leave to be gessed, to be merry w^t your L. There is at hand an Ambass. fro̅ ye K. of Scotts; ye M^r of Graye, ye ch. jentleman of ye K.' chambre, of gret creditt, who shall be w^t hir Ma^ty on Sonday next. Fro̅ my houss in Westm. 27 of Octob. 1584.

Your L.' most assuredly,

W. BURGHLEY.

To ye R. honorable my very good Lord̃ the L. Cobhā, L. Warden of ye V Ports.

" detestable act should be committed, but vowed to prosecute such person or persons to the " death, and to pursue them with their utmost vengeance, to their utter ruin and extirpation." This curious piece is published in the State Trials, and is of considerable length. It appears by an intercepted letter from Morgan to the Queen of Scots (*see Murdin*, 489), that Lord Cobham was inclined to favour her cause, and we may presume, from some passages in the crafty epistle before us, that he was not entirely unsuspected at Court.

N° CXCI.

THOMAS STRINGAR *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

TALBOT Papers, Volume G. fol. 263.

AFTER my humble dewty, may yt pleas yor Honar, that wher Mr Secretory wryt to Mr Chanslar abowt a fowrtenet synce, that derecksyons wear gyven to the Sheryfe of Stafordshyre that he shold bryng all my Lord Padget's stoffe to Tutbury wth sped, & that my Lord Senjones* shold met him ther the XXIII of this month, to resayve this charge; & Mr Chanslar, & Mr Somars,† dynyng wth Mr Sowch of Fryday last at Offarton, lettares cam thethar by post from Mr Secretory, that ane offysar of the wardrope, & one of the coffarare's clerkes, weare dyspached from the Cowrt, & had warrand from my Lord Tresorar for mony to supply the wants for Tutbury; & yesterday ther came new lettares from Mr Secretory, that the offysar of the wardrope weare sick, & not able to com; so that he weare to mowffe yor Honar, frome her Magesté, to contenoo yor provysyone longar: Yf that shold be so, here is not wyne to sarve a fowrtenet; therfor yor plessar must be knowen for supply, yf ther be longar staye. I cannot learn of past VI quartares of malt in the baylé of Worsope's hands, & sexe quartares of moltar malt‡ here;

* John, second Lord St. John of Bletsho. His appointment to this trust is not mentioned by the writers of that time, and indeed we shall find by a succeeding letter that he found means to get excused. Lord Paget, who was suspected of being a well-wisher to Mary, had fled to France upon the discovery of Throgmorton's conspiracy, and it appears from this passage that his papers, &c. were brought from his seat of Beaudesert, to be examined at Tutbury, which is in its neighbourhood.

† Sir Walter Mildmay, Chancellor of the Exchequer, and Somers, were appointed temporary keepers of the Queen of Scots when the Earl of Shrewsbury departed for London.

‡ The toll taken for grinding corn, &c. was anciently denominated *molitura*, or *multura*. Moltar malt, therefore, was probably toll malt purchased of the miller, which, having been collected in small quantities, and long kept, must have been of an inferior quality.

so that, & all the drynke in the howsse, wyl sarve lytle more than a monthe. Yf her Mayjesté devysed not yor raymouffe hethar, he or she that devysed yt weare not yor frend, to bryng yow frome Sheffeld Castell, wch ys a strong howsse, & frome yor provysyone & peple, to thys wch ys of no strenth; & now the wayes be fowle, & yor provysyone comyth starkly, wych causes yow may lawfully aledg unto Mr Secretory, whom I thynk devysed yor ramouffe; for this howsse ys a howsse of gret wayst dyvares wayes, & spesyally of lyghts, & therefor the sonar yow dyspache the mor yor proffet.

I dyd persave Mr Secretory wryt to Mr Chanslar to know how manye peple wear attendyng of the Scots Quene, & what her dyet wear, & how many mess of meat they had dalé, & what the charge therof wold be weekly: So that he hayth retorned that the Quene hayth xvi dyshes at the fyrst & second corsse; & the Maystar of the Howswold, & her chyff offysares, hayth, for theym & thayr sarvands, tene dyshes at fyrst & second corsse, & her gentlewemen viii dyshes, & the reste of the wemen fyff dyshes at every meall; & for peple to gard her, not undar a hundryth gentlemen, yowmen, & offysares, & fyfty soldiares; & that she hayth no furnyture of howsswold, nather for her self then her peple, but all of yor Lordshyp's: So I judge the Quene's Mayjeste & Consell doth see to furnyshe such a howsse as Tutbury, wth hangyngs, beddyng, lynenes, playt, brasse, pewthar, & othar furnytor, wyll amount to a huege some of monay (besydes the charge of her ordynary dyet, wyne, spyses, & othar thyngs), that thay are wery to looke into yt, for thowe some that wear yor hollow frends dyd thynke yor charge not gret, now thaye may se the contrary to theyre shame. I do here that Mr Secretory wryt to Mr Somares that thay wear al wery to entar into yt, &, as yt semeth, sory that her Mayjesté had gyven her word to yor Honar for yor dyspache of thys charge; &, therfore, yt behovythe yor Lordshype (seyng you have spent a good pees of yor owne lyving in kepyng of her, for the dewty you bore unto the Quene's

Mayjesté) now to seake to be delyvered; for I verryly thynke yor enemyes wyshe her to contenu wth you, that by vyllonnus spyal in yor howsse thay may advartys lyes to brede suspysyon in her Hynes towards you, whom now ys yor grasyouse Sofferan, & never had cawes otherwayes; & yf you be delyvared, yor enymes hayth no ground to worke on, so that you shall gyve thaym the grettyst ovarthroo, & kepe quyetnes in yor lattar dayes. Yo^r Lordshyp must be earnest for yor delyvarance; for Mr Chanslar & his peple ar well enow here; for yor peple tayk all the payns, & thay have all the thanks. Of Tuesday Mr Chanslar gave Mr Corle & Bastyone leave to bryng Mr Nawe* to Nottyngam, & sent both Bankes & a horss-kepar wth them; & of Wensday they cam into the horsse fayre at Lenton, & ryd up & downe, wch weare more lybbartye then I evar knew yor Lordshyp gave; & mayny, as I hard, dyd thynk that none of yor peple had ané dealyng w^th, or about, this charge; & yf we had not, lesse wer your troble & mor owre quyetnes, for ther dyd not yet one man of his wach a nyght synes yor gayt up: But for yor sarvés we wold not tayke all trobell & they have the plessor, for they ar so well that I thynk they wold be loth to go from hence; for Mr Chanslar had rather be here unto my L. Sentjohnes come, then go to bare walles at Tutbury; but they thynk thes delayes wyll kepe them here al Cristemmés; but I trust yor Honar wyll forsé that (I dowt) the Quene's Mayjesté wylbe in hand wth you to contenew: Yo^r Lordshyp hath taysted both of the charge & greve, &, therfor, yf you mayk ayny evyl maych for yor selfe thoes that bearyth you dewty wylbe sorry. I have obsarved yor com̃ande-ment for Mr Chanslar's horssys, but Sr John Sowch hayth sent hym VI lode of hay, & he boght II lods in Wynkfeld, so that he hath of

* Curle and Nawe were Mary's Secretaries, and highly confided in by her: They were the principal evidences against her at the trial at Fotheringhay. Bastien was a very old servant, one of her original French attendants.

no charge but for a lytle provan.* I do gretely dout yor Lordshyp (by meanes) shalbe wone to thys charge; & yf you be I beseach God you be no lossar therby, for now ys the tyme to mend the alowanse, or ells to be delyvered.

This day Mr. Sowch sent 11 of his gentlemen hethar, who shewed me a lettar that cam from Mr Harpar to hym: The contents wear that he wold be at the electyone of the Knyghts for the Shyre, for that he dyd here that Mr Knyton of Myrkaston had travelled gretely freholdares to be at Darbé; &, as Mr Harpar wryteth, that he thynketh to have theyr voyses for Sr Charles Candyshe: I thynk Mr Sowche & Mr Harpar wylbe ther; & I have wryt this nyght to Mr Manners, & to baylé Both, & Mr Balle of Darby, & the baylé of Chestarfeld, to mayk so many freholdares be ther as wyl dyspach thys cawes I trust.

I here yf my Lord Senjohnes come he wylbe garded w^t such as he bryngeth wth hym, so that all yor soldiares ar lyke to be torned of: Yf that fawle owt I wold gladly know yor Honare's plessar; &, in lyck waes, yf Mr Chanslar dyssyreth to understand the Quene's rayte in dyet, yf thay go away, I wold know yor plessar; for both Mr Somars & he wear in hand wth me, but I wold not tell theym, but answered that the clark delyvarred as he saw cawes. Thus, beseachinge the Almyghty to send yor Honar long lyffe, wth parfyt helthe, I most humblie tayk my leave. At Wynkfeld, thys xv^th of Novembar, 1584, by yor Lordshyp's obedient pore sarvand, most bounden duryng hys lyffe,

THOMAS STRYNGAR.†

To the ryght honorable & my verry good Lord & M^r th' Erle of Shrowesbury, Earle Marshall of Yngland, at Chelsey.

* Provender.

† This person, who seems to have been a principal officer in the Earl's household, was the son of John Stringer, of Overthorp, by Anne, daughter and heir of Robert Rishworth, of Crof-

N° CXCII.

JOHN HARPUR *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

TALBOT Papers, Volume G. fol. 272.

My humble dutie unto yor Ho. premised; the greate trobles and taxac̃ons wch the whole cuntrie tenne myles from Tutburie doe presentlie feele, at their earnest suite hath imboldened me to make request unto yor Lo. in theyr behalfe that by yor good meanes theyr burthens may be qualified; for, besides theyr late charge in settinge forthe the soldiers into Irelaund, theyr is presentlie levied of sundrie towneshipps of the duchie, w^thin yor Lo.' offyce, an number of men to sarve at Tutburie for the safetie of the Scottyshe Quene; and, for the apparellinge and furnishinge of them, the towneshipps charged to paye to every of those souldiers XL^s, and yet, nev̄theles, are greatlie burthened with cariag̃s for the p̄vision of woodd and coole; as Melborne and Newton wth XII, Dunnington VIII, Lockington VI, Hemington VI, wth div^s others answerable unto them at one charge, for discharge whereof they pay for ev̄y loade III^s IIII^d, (as I am credeablye informed by him that makethe forthe the p̄cepte) to hyer others to leade the fewell; and nowe they are daylie terrified wth the lyke charge to come upon them VI weekes hence, and yet doubte they shall neyther be eased of theyr subsedie, fyveteene, nor the p^rvior:* Wherefore I humblie crave yor Honor's mediac̃on for them, in suche sorte as to you shall seeme meeteste; wherbye the countrye shalbe occasioned contynnuallye to praye for the good

ton in the W. R. of Yorkshire. He resided upon an estate belonging to his Lord, at Whiston, near Sheffield; married Gertrude Fenton of the latter place; and died Feb. 15, in the 30th year of Elizabeth. A branch of his posterity was afterwards seated at Sharleston, near Wakefield, in the rank of gentry, and terminated in an heiress, Catherine, daughter of Thomas Stringer, Esquire, married, first, to Richard Beaumont, of Whitley Beaumont in Yorkshire, secondly, to Thomas Fane, Earl of Westmoreland, whose family now enjoys her estate at Sharleston.

* Purveyor.

contynnuance of yor healthe, as they nowe depelie acknowledge themselves bounden unto you for dischargeinge them so longe of these payments; and so humbly take my leave, this III^{de} daye of Februarye, 1584.

Yo^{r} Ho.' humblye to com̃aund,

JOHN HARPUR.*

To the right honorable and my very good Lord the Earle of Shrowisberye, Earle Marshall of England, and one of her Ma$^{te's}$ most honorable Privie Councell.

N° CXCIII.

Sir JOHN SOMERS *to* THOMAS STRINGAR.

TALBOT Papers, Volume G. fol. 274.

AFTER my most harty comendac̃ons. This bearer hath deliv^{d} me yor l^{re} of the XIIth of this monethe. As toching Sharpe, I have imparted yor l^{re} to Mr Chauncelor: He answereth that he will not staye Sharpe from returning to my L.' service, or to make you receave blame for his staye heere, and therefore referreth the mat-

* John Harpur, of Swerkston in Derbyshire, knighted towards the end of this reign, was the eldest son of Richard Harpur, one of the Justices of the Common Pleas, by Jane, daughter of George Findern, of Findern in the same county. Several letters from this gentleman, relating chiefly to the affairs of Derbyshire, which he afterwards represented, particularly in the first parliament of James, are preserved in the Talbot MSS. He was a steady partizan of that noble family, especially of Earl Gilbert, for whom he was the principal agent in his county. He was twice married; first, to Isabel, daughter of Sir George Pierrepoint, of Holme in Nottinghamshire; secondly, to Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Andrew Noel, of Dalby. By the former he had Sir Richard, a Knight; John; Henry, created a Baronet, 2 Car. I. and five daughters; Winifred, who died unmarried; Jane, wife of Patrick Lowe, of Denby in Derbyshire; Dorothy, of Sir John White, of Tuxford, in Nottinghamshire; Winifred, of John Brown, of Stretton in the Fields in Derbyshire; and Isabel, of Sir Philip Sherrard, of Stapleford in Leicestershire. He had no issue by his second wife, and dying Oct. 7, 1622, was buried in Swerkston church.

ter to Sharpe's owne consideration. I have also made him pryvey to yor wryting; who saythe that having servid his L. XXVIII yeres, wolde not now willingly fall from his L.' favor, but did not resolve wth me to returne to yow, untill he had made Mr Curle acquainted wth the matter: So farre as I can p̃ceave by this Q. by her speaches to me at other tymes synce o^{r} comyng hith^{r}, she is lothe to part wth him because he is well practised wth her hors̃s and cotche, swearing by God that he nev^{r} did her any other service then about the same; for she p̃ceavid, p̃haps, that he might be mistrusted. We heare not yet any more of any other cocheman to come from above, only when we wer at Wingfeld it was writen by Mr Secretary that one shuldbe sent; therfore by the next dispatche from hence I will move Mr Chauncel^{r} to put theim in remembrance of it, and that this cocheman is to dep̃t to my L.' service, unlesse his L. be moved from the Q.' Matie to suffer him to abide heere, for this Q. must needs have one. As I shall understand more herof from above, or of this Q.' lyking to dep̃t from him upon this yor writing, I will adṽtise you by the next com̃odité; and so we recommend us unto you, and us all to the Almighty. From Tutbury Castell, the XVth of February, 1584.

My L. St John, being ready to come hither, fell soddenly into a feevre, wth an ulcer in his leg; w^{ch}, together wth the deathe of his onely son, happeing even then, hath gotten his releasse from this charge; and now we heare that Sr Amyas Pawlet is appointed,* and

* This part of the melancholy story of Mary's imprisonment hath always been misrepresented. The common account is, that the Earl of Shrewsbury having been found to treat her with too much respect and gentleness (of which, by the bye, we do not here find abundance of instances), she was taken from him, and placed in the hands of Sir Amias Paulet and Sir Drue Drury, whose chief recommendation was a sternness and ferocity of manners which her arch-enemy charitably hoped her delicate frame would soon sink under. We are to infer, then, that Elizabeth had thought fit to dismiss the Earl, and that these persons were immediately appointed to succeed him; but our papers prove the contrary in both instances; for they not only afford us ample evidence that the Earl resigned his charge voluntarily, nay, that he had held it most unwillingly for several years at the Queen's instance, but also that Mildmay and Somers

is hastenid hith^r so sone as conveniently he can come, but poore I am lyke to tarry by it yet awhile after Mr Chauncelor. This Lady, being fallen into her old aches, hath kept her bedd these v or vi dayes.

Yo^r's most assured, to my small powre,

JOHN SOMERS.*

N° CXCIV.

Rough Copy, superscribed, " The Erle of SHREWESBURIE his " Answer to the Erle of LECESTER's L^re, sent to Swyndon by " CHR'OFOR COPLEY, ultimo Ap'lis, 1585."

My good L.

TALBOT Papers, Volume G. fol. 277.

SINCE her Matie hathe declared her mynde in the matter betwixt me and my wief, and doubteth not but in ev'y respect I will observe it as her Highnes hath sett it dowen, and that the L. Chan-

immediately succeeded him; that Lord St. John was then nominated; and even in this letter, written exactly five months after the Earl had received his quietus from the Council-board, the appointment of Paulet is spoken of as a rumour, and Drury's name is not mentioned.

* This gentleman is called by Camden a Clerk of the Council. An instrument, nearly of the same date, in Digges's Compleat Ambassador, styles him " Clericorum Sigilli unus." Lord Burghley's notes of this reign, in Murdin's papers, inform us that he was sent, in July 1580, to congratulate Henry II. of France on the peace which he had then newly concluded with the Huguenots, and again, in June 1581, jointly with Walsingham and Sir Henry Cobham, to settle certain points with the Duke of Anjou relative to the marriage: Their letters on the business of the latter embassy may be found at the end of Digges's collection. These employments, and his late appointment to attend on the Queen of Scots, prove that he was held in some estimation by Elizabeth, yet his name is barely mentioned in history, nor does any memorial of him or his family appear in the College of Arms.

selor should take ordre wth me for the accomplishment therof, well wayinge her Matie's^ hard censure of me & my causis; since my com̃ynge to Chelsaye, I have not bene well, nor able to returne my answere by yor Lo.' servant so spedelye as I wolde, but have now thought good to send this bearer, my servant Chr̃ofer Copley, unto yor L. wth this answere; that as her Matie doth demande & looke for at my hands faith & dew obedience, as is the duty of ev̄y good subject to spend landes & lief in the defence of her Matie's^ p̄son & realme, wch I and my ancestors have done, and am readie at her Highnes' com̃andement, so, for the maynten̄nce of my honor and credit, do I claime & demaunde of her Matie justice, & benefit of her Matie's^ lawes, never denyed by her Matie, nor by any her noble progenitors, to any the menest her subject before this; yet not doubtynge but that her Matie will have bettr consideracōn of me & my cause, when she hathe thorowly weyed of it; and that if she (for all my carefull & paynefull service, to my greate charg̃s above my allowance, in the keping of that Ladie for XVI yeares last past; wth the extraordinarie chardges and expence of her Matie's^ Comyssioners sent dowen, as of Sr Walter Myldmay, Mr Beale, & Sr Rafe Sadler, & others, their horse & men, for so long tyme as they contynued w^tk^ me) will bestow nothinge of me, yet I ev^r^ thought she wold have left me wth that her Matie's^ lawes had geven me. Sith that her Matie hathe sett dowen this hard sentence agaynst me, to my perpetuall infamy & dishonor, to be ruled and overranne by my wief, so bad & wicked a woman, yet her Matie shall see that I will obey her com̃andement, thoughe no curse or plage in the erth cold be more grevous to me. These offers of my wiefe's, inclosed in yor l^res^, I thinke theim verey unfyt to be offered to me: It is to muche to make me my wiefe's pencyoner, & sett me downe the demeanes of Chattesworth, w^thout^ the house & other landes leased, wch is but a penc̃on in money: I thinke it standeth wth reason that I shuld choose the v^c li^ by yeare ordered by her Matie where I like best, accordinge to

the rate Wm Candishe delyvered to my L. Chanselor; or ells I shall thinke my self dubly wronged, wch I am sure her Matie will not offer unto me. And thus I comit yor good L^p^ to the tuytyon of the Almightie, etc.

N° CXCV.

The Master of GRAY* *to* ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.†

CECIL Papers.

I THOCHT good, not willing to omit any occasioune, to lat you know of my estet, and ye estet of maiters heir: As for my awin it is

* Patrick Gray, eldest son of Patrick sixth Lord Gray of Scotland, by Barbara, daughter of Patrick Lord Ruthven. James, always attached to some unworthy object, chose this man of his Privy Council, appointed him Chief Gentleman of his Bedchamber, Master of his Wardrobe, and Commendator of the Monastery of Dunfermline. Having undermined the Earl of Arran, a man of equal profligacy but meaner parts, the Master of Gray rose to a degree of favour and confidence greater than that nobleman had ever enjoyed, and repaid it with the most detestable treachery. When Ambassador to Elizabeth, an office in which he was frequently employed, he became a conspirator with her against his country; and when at home, was busily engaged in executing her schemes, and thwarting those of his Prince in the character of his chief minister. This is the general account which we have of him; the particular charge insinuated by most historians, that he advised the execution of the Queen of Scots at the very time when he was directed by James to use his utmost efforts to prevent it, is fully proved by one of his own letters in this collection, and it is almost certain that his intrigues on that occasion determined Elizabeth to put her to death. He was accused of high treason soon after that wretched event, his deceit with regard to which made a part of the impeachment, but as he was only sentenced to banishment, we may reasonably suppose it was not proved. He now retired to Italy, and indulged his natural inclination to treachery by condescending to become a spy on the Court of Rome, and transmitting intelligence of its politics to Elizabeth, who, to her eternal dishonour, countenanced him to the last. The Master of Gray succeeded to the Barony in 1609, and died in 1612, having been twice married; first, to Elizabeth, daughter of John Lord Glamis, Chancellor of Scotland; secondly, to Mary, daughter of Robert Stuart Earl of Orkney; and by the last had a numerous issue.

† Cousin to the late Regent, Morton, and a man of infamous character. He fled into England in 1581, to avoid the enquiry then instituted concerning the murder of James's father, in

as at my last, in good favour wt my Prince and all honest men; as for the estet off ye country it standis in ye same termis as off before. The Kinghis Matie is verie weil satisfiit wt ye articles, & if they haid bein more unreasonable thay haid bein grantit, as in deid we find them werie reasonable. Becaus yt was ye intent of some to hawe stayit indirectly ye league (not darring awow the same) in calling ye maiter in question befor ye Estetis; thinking yt way, by maniest wotis, to hawe borne ye maiter away, as in deid by calcalation thay haid (for many thair be, as bothe ye Secretary and I has lattin ye Embassadours see, yt rather wisshis it showld not tak effect than yt it showld), thairfor, to prewin thair dessing in yt point, we hawe thocht this forme meitest to be usit: That the Estetis being conveinit for giveing ansr to ye Danish Embassadours, yt the K. shall schaw to them yt he must enter in league wt yt Q. hir Matie, and estet of England, bothe for yt he pretendis some day to be King off it, as also for p̃nte defence of religion; and seing yt, not only in yis maiter off ye league bot in manie other necessary thingis witche shall occur daily to be traictit of wt England, thair advysse salbe requisit, yit being a thing fasheuse to send for them, or to convein them for everie particulair, he will ask quither it be a thing necessarie and prouffitable for him and his estet to enter wt England: No man wil deny that, unless he wilbe reput for ane evil subject; so, all condiscending to the qu̇lk, ye King shall crawe of his Estetis a full powar to deall in ye particulairs, as a thing facheuse for them, the witche we ar weil assurit thay wil not deny; so yt this shall escheu thair dissing of pluralitie in wotis, and so, in grace of God, we shall obtein or proces tuiching ye going forward of ye league.*

which he was proved to have been an active party; but in the beginning of this year, the King thought fit to commence a secret correspondence with him, and invited him to return to Scotland, where, having been declared innocent by a court notoriously partial, he was received into favour, and soon after sent back to London in the honourable character of Ambassador Resident.

* An alliance between Elizabeth and the Kings of Scotland and Denmark in defence of the

As for my awin particulair, the Earle Arrane* has delt merwelously wᵗ me, and yet has dechiffeit himself; for quhan he gives me fairest wordis I assure you then he speiks most off me behind my bak, so yᵗ you may p̃save *quod non sit novus homo*; bot I ashur you a angell shall come from heaven befor I trust him. Yow shall know forder by my nixst; at yis tym my heast was so yᵗ I haid no leasure to wryt to you at lenthe, nor in no other sort, so yᵗ yis far I hawe writtin to lat you know yᵗ I am not forgetfull. I pray yow send me word by your nixst qᵗ yow luk for to yᵉ marchantis, my clientis. I wil do my excuses wᵗ my humble s̃rvice recom̃endit to th' Earle Leicester, Sir Francis, and my good Sir Philipe. I beleve my last to Sir Francis was sumqᵗ throw passion, bot before God I was at yᵉ wryting off it in chaffe. I com̃it you to God. From Falkland, yis 8 of July, 1585.

Yours knowin.

Protestant religion, and in opposition to the famous Catholic league, which had been lately formed. An act was passed by a convention of the Estates of Scotland, assembled at St. Andrews July 31, enabling the King to conclude this treaty with Sir Edward Wotton, the English Ambassador, and it is particularly remarked by Spotswood that it was signed by the Master of Gray, though a professed Papist. The scheme for procuring this concession from the Estates by laying the business before them in a general way lest they might disapprove of the particulars, seems to have been considered as a fine stroke of policy, and is a curious instance of the simplicity of the times.

* James Stuart, second son of Lord Ochiltree. He is mentioned by all the Scottish writers as a very monster of corruption, debauchery, and tyranny. He was one of James's earliest favourites, and fixed himself in that Prince's esteem by becoming the chief instrument of Morton's fall, for which he was rewarded with the title and estate of the unfortunate Earl of Arran, a lunatic, to whom he had been before appointed *tutor*. Within the space of four years he filled the offices of Governor of the Castles of Edinburgh and Stirling, Provost of Edinburgh, Lord Chancellor of Scotland, and Lieutenant General over the whole kingdom, and before the termination of that short period was reduced to his original obscurity by one of those wild revolutions so frequent in the history of that country; owing rather to the intrigues of Elizabeth, and the jealousy of the Master of Gray, than to the universal hatred which his own infamous conduct had so justly provoked.

N° CXCVI.

HENRY TALBOT *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY. 1585.

TALBOT Papers, Vol. H. f. 7.

MAY it please your Honor to bee advertised that heare is noe speeches but of gouinge eather into Flanders, or ealse with Sr Francis Drake.* As touching the journay into Flanders, it is agreed that there shall be sente over wth speed sixe thousande foutmenne, under the conduicte of Generall Norise, whoe are to be payed wth the money her Matie lendeth unto the States: Ther are divers officers apointed for th' execution of militarie discipline, soutche as by Mr Norise shall be thought wourthie and sufficient; moreover it is thoughte that ther shall be a newe supplie sent over five houndereth horse, but whoe shall have the charge of them is not as yet knowne. There hath beene of late a newe attempt made by them of Lylou† to bourne the newe bridge wth a certen devise of fierwourke, the wch was convayed soe secretly under water that it did blowe uppe one of the greate botes wheron the bridge is bilte, but did noe other hourte; but it is made uppe againe. There are letters come oute of Scotlande from the Kinge, whearein he declareth how sorowfull he is for the late mishappe that fell at the day of troupe,‡ and sayeth that it was noe thinge doune by p̃meditation,

* Drake set out on his third voyage in the autumn of this year, with a fleet of twenty-one ships, in which were embarked not fewer than 2300 volunteers.

† Lillo, a considerable fortress on the east side of the Schelde, eight miles N. of Antwerp.

‡ Alluding to the death of Sir Francis Russell, son and heir to the Earl of Bedford, who was killed by the Scots in a sudden tumult which happened at a meeting of the Wardens on both sides. Elizabeth treated this matter, probably accidental, with great seriousness, and the imprisonment of the Earl of Arran, and Ker of Fernihast, Warden of the Middle Marches of Scotland, who were charged by the English with conniving at the murder, did not appease her wrath: She sent home the Earl of Angus, and other Scottish exiles remaining in England, fur-

but by the devise of somme wiked p̃son whome he doeth not knowe, nor can yet lerne; offering unto her Matie that, for her better satisfaction, he will as shall by her H. bee thoughte giltie, or any wayes consentinge to the facte, to be disposed of at her pleasure.

There is a new Embassador coume the xxx^th of July, but hath not as yet beene at the Courte: He is apointed to have audiense the VII of this p̃sente, and the olde Embassador doeth determine to departe towardes Fraunce the xx^th of this month. It is advertised hither that the Kinge of Fraunce, notwithstandinge his newe eadicte,* goeth aboute to have peace with the King of Navar in this wise: The Kinge of Navar wrote a letter unto the Frenche Kinge, that, for his parte, he neather coulde nor woulde revolte from his oune realigion, havinge beene soe longe instructed therein, and knowinge it to be the trewe wourshippinge of God, unlesse he coulde by the p̃swasion of soume learned manne bee otherwise reasolved; whereuppon the King of Fraunce hath used these foure meanes to p̃swade him. First, he hath sente unto him a vearie learned manne, one Doctor Allaine, to diverte him, if it be possible; againe, he did sende unto him a Doctor of the Civill Lawe, to advise him, for his p̃fite, to alter his realigion; declaringe unto him that if he did make warres for his consiense sake, it woulde be an occasion to alter the Frenche Kinge's good disposition towardes him, and so woulde hinder his greater p̃fite; thirdly, the French Kinge sente unto him one to demande those townes to be geven uppe againe into his handes which the Kinge of Navar had at his last composition, declaringe further, that

nished them with money, and attempted by all means to raise a rebellion in Scotland, which James, who usually conquered parties by reconciling them, prevented by a stroke of that kind of policy.

* Called *the Edict of July*, by which all Protestants were enjoined to go to mass, or to quit France within six months. Sully, though very particular in his Memoirs of this year, does not mention these curious overtures for the conversion of his master which Mr. Talbot afterwards speaks of.

if he woulde not yealde them unto the Kinge his master, that then the Kinge woulde take theme by force; lastely, the Quene Mouther is goinge towards him to see if she canne make the peace, wch if she canne not bringe to passe, then the Frenche Kinge will invade him with forces. The newes are comme to Courte of late that the toune of Antewerpe is yealded uppe unto the Kinge of Spaine, and hath accepted those conditions which in my last letter, sente by poste, I declared unto yor Lo.

All your Lo.' affares heare are well; and your wife doeth exclame againste my Lo. Lecester because, as she sayeth, he hath not beene so good as his p̃mise. Her Matie, praysed be God, is well, and marvelleth she canne heare nothinge from your Lo. and she useth the beste speeches that may be of your Lo. And thus for this tyme I humblie tacke my leave, prayinge the Almightie to sende your Lo. longe healthe, wth mutche honor. Colharbert, the vith of Augouste.

Your Lo.' most obedient sonne,

HENRY TALBOTT.

Post. My Lo. Maire hath his humble dutie remembred unto your Lo. and sayeth he hopes your Lo.' bouckes are fat this sumer. I have sente unto your Lo. heareinclosed the plaster your Lo. wrote to mee for.

To my Lo. my father.

N° CXCVII.

HENRY TALBOT *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY. 1585.

HOWARD Papers.

MAY it please your Honor to be advertised that I came from Courte uppon the xx^th^ of this p̃sente, where I lefte all thinges vearie well, and her Matie sayeth she doth marvell greately that she hath reaceved but one letter from your Lo. since your gooing doune: Moreover she herselfe toulde mee that shee marveled she harde no oftener from you, whom it pleased to tearme her love, declaringe further what care she hadde of your healthe, and what a trouble your sikenesse was unto her; whereunto I answered that your Lo.' chefeste coumforte, and speedie recoverie of your health, p̃ceeded from her Matie's^ soe gratious favor and countenance bestowed uppon you; whereat her Matie smiled, sayinge "Talbott, I have not yet "shewed unto him that favor which heareafter wee meane to doo."

As touchinge your wive's causes, she lieth still in Chancerie Lane, and doeth geve out that she meaneth to continewe there, & not to goe into the countrie. My Lo. my brother's wife, & her brother the Knighte,* doe attende verie diligently at Court, and little respecte there is had of theme; neverthelesse they cease not to followe, to the ende the worlde may say they are in credit.

There are certen newes comme unto the Courte that Antwerpe is yealded unto the Prince of P̃ma uppon these conditions: First, they are contente to pay unto the Prince foure score thousande poundes in money, and to be contributors unto the reaedefienge of the churches and monasteries; moreover that no mañe shall exercise any other religion but the Romishe; and if there be any mañe that will

* Sir Charles Cavendish.

not conforme himselfe unto that realigion, he shall have two mounthe's space to resolve in; and if afterwardes he will not converte, then it shall be lawfull for him, and all sutche, to departe the toune, and to macke sale of their goodes. Thus, in haste, I humblie tacke my leave, earnestly craving your Lo.' daylie blessinge. Colharberte, the XXII of Auguste.

Your Lo.' most obedient sonne,

HENRY TALBOTT.

To my Lo. my father.

N° CXCVIII.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY *to Lord* BURGHLEY.

My noble good L.

TALBOT Papers, Volume G. fol. 311.

SINCE my cominge into the countrie my wief & her children hath not ceased to informe her Matie, most sclanderouslie of me, that I have broken her Highnes' ordre; and at the lenght they have obtained her gracious l^res^, and Mr Secretarie's, to me, the wch I have answered, and sent upp my servant Christopher Copley wth them; prayinge your L^p^ that he maie, wth your favoure, attende on you, and acquent you throwlie from time to time wth my causes, and that it would please you to further him wth your advise, and continuance of your good favoure. My Lo. she maketh all meanes she can to be wth me, and her children to have her livinge, wher unto I will never agree, for if I have the one I will have the other, wch was thought reasonable by the L. Chancellour, and the L. of Leicester; but by her l^res^ she desireth to come to me herselfe, but speaketh noe

worde of her lyvinge. I have bene muche troubled wth her, and almost never quyet to satisfie her gredie appetite for money to paie for her purchases to sett upp her children; besides the danger I have lived in, to be compassed dailie wth those that moste maliciously hated me, that if I were out of the waie, presentlie they might be in my place. It were better we lyved as we doe, for in truthe I cannot awaie wth her children, but have them in jelousie; for till Francis Talbot* his deathe, she and her children sought my favoure, but since those tymes they have sought for themselves and never for me. Thus, wth my hartie comm̃dac̃ons, I com̃ite your good L^p^ to the tuition of the Almightie. Sheffelde, this xxiii^th^ of October, 1585.

Yo^r^ L. moste fethfull frend,

G. SHREWSBURY.

N° CXCIX.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY *to Lord* BURGHLEY.

My nobell good Lorde,

TALBOT Papers, Volume G. fol. 319.

FYNDENGE you so honorabull & constant a frende to me, I have bene wylling, butt yett doutefull to trobull you w^t^ my gouté fyste, unles I hadde mattars of sume importans, knowinge yor L. so trobeled w^t^ hur Matie's^ affayrs; but now, p̃sevyng what untrew surmyses hath & is dely inventyd by my wyfe & hur children of me, & I thynk wylbe durenge ther lyves, I am, therefore, to requeste yor

* Francis Lord Talbot, the Earl's eldest son, who died in 1582.

L. thus muche; that if they shall exclame of me from tyme to tyme, w^t^out cause as they doo, consydering how manyfestly they have bene dysproved in all ther accounts, that they may mak tryall of ther complents agenste me befor they be harde; & so shall hur Matie & her councell be lesse trobeled w^t^ thes untrew surmyses, &, by the grace of God, my doings & delyngs hath & shalbe such as I wysh my wyfe & hur impes, who I know to be my mortall enemyes, myght dely see into my doings, which I looke for no lesse butt they wyll doo ther best. So, wyshing yor L. helthe as my owne, I take my leve. Sheffeld, this IX of Novembar, 1585.

Yo^r^ L.' most fethfull ever assured frend,

G. SHREWSBURY.

N° CC.

Serjeant WALMESLEY *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

Right hon̄able, my verie good Lord,

TALBOT Papers, Volume G. fol. 305.

WHEARE I hadd p̄posed verilé to have seene yor Lordship in my comyng owte of Lancashyre, it fell owte, contrary to my determynac̄on then, that my wyff afterwards must neds come to London, & so was I forced to leave yor Lordship to accompany my wyff; wch yf it hadd not beyn a thing of great necessitie, it sold not have holden me from yor Lordship. But now, my verie good Lorde, such is the crosse chance of my fortune, that oneles I can by yor hon̄able favor & good meanes, & by other of my hon̄able freinds, avoyd it, I am not like ever to see yor Lordship, for that I am named to go into Irelande

to be Cheyf Justice theare; wᶜʰ is a cuntrie so contrarye to the state of my body (being so trobled wᵗʰ a flux of blood that I doe bleed weekelye, & that very plentifully at sundry tymes) as I doe not looke to retrive agayne yf I doe goe thyther; and, in the meane tyme, besyds this ponishement (wᶜʰ they terme a p̃ferment) I shall loose a thowsand m̃ks a yere, wᶜʰᵉ I shulde gett yf I moght contynew my practyse; and so, having toyled all my lyff painfully, hoping to have reaped the harvest & fruts therof (wᶜʰ is now, by reason of my long contynuance comen to that rypenes that my gaigne is in one yere more now then in three befor) I shalbe taken from my lyving, & be sent away a beggar, for no other p̃pose, my weaknes consyd̃ed, then to carey my carkés theare to be buryed; for I have not purchased fortye pounds by yere in landes; &, yf I might tarye heare, I myght doe some s̃rvice in my com̃onwealth, & p̃fet to myself, my wyff, and posteritie; &, being taken away, I feare me I shall make a short ende of all.

I have declared my estate to my Lord Chauncelor, my Lord Treasorer, & to Sʳ Xtopher Hatton; whoe have gyven me good words, as pytying my estate, but what releyf I shall fynde I know not: Mʳ Secretarie is agaynst me; for whose sake, or by whose meanes, I know not, for I never offended hym. My Lords the II Cheyf Justices have, by ther letter, declared to Mʳ Vicechamb̃layne that my s̃rvyce is as requisite in Englande as the s̃rvyce of any other S̃rjeant at the barre, for the subjects of the realme whoe have cases of great weight & difficultye in the com̃on lawe; that I may not be so well spared as dyv̄se others; & Mʳ S̃jeant Shuttleworth,* having as much lands as I, in his own right, & fyve hundreth m̃ks a yere in his wyff's right, & was called to be a S̃rjeant of p̃pose to s̃rve in Ireland (wherin he saved the charg̃s of IIIIᶜ m̃ks wᶜʰ we did beare when

* Sir Richard Shuttleworth, of Gawthorpe in Lancashire, Knight, afterwards Chief Justice of Chester. The present family of Shuttleworth in that county is descended from a younger brother to this gentleman.

we p̃ceded) yet, by my Lord of Leycester's meanes, he is to be dyscharged, and by this meanes I that am the weakest be dryven to the wall; yet yf my Lord Treasorer wolde take it in hande he may dyspache it, as may chance Mr Vicechamb̃layn may further it greatly, and my Lord Chauncelor also: And although I have receyved comfortable speaches, yet yf I myght have yor Lordship's lett^r^ to my Lord Treasorer, that he wold move her Ma^te^ for my dyscharge, in respecte spetially of my infirmité (although theare be many other causes, because I shall not be able to doe hir Matie any s̃rvice there, &, by meanes therof, also, the Court of Common Place shall lacke my s̃rvice hear) I truste it wolde doe me pleasure. And thus, being sorie that I have occasion to troble yor Hon^r^ wth this long tedious lett^r^, I shall, in recompence of yor goodnes & favor, remayne at yor Hon^r's^ comandement. S̃jant's Inne, this 15 of December, 1585.

At yor Hon^r's^ comandement, in all I may,

THOMAS WALMYSLEY.*

* Sir Thomas Walmesley, Knight, afterwards one of the Judges of the Common Pleas, was of a reputable gentleman's family in Lancashire, being the eldest son of Thomas Walmesley, of Showley, by Margaret, daughter of —— Livesay, of Livesay. He raised a considerable fortune by the practice of the law in this reign, and purchased the scite of the dissolved abbey of Selby in Yorkshire, as well as many valuable estates in his native county, the principal of which latter, Dunkinhalgh, was the residence of his posterity till the beginning of the present century, when his line ended in an heiress, Catherine Walmesley, successively married to the Lords Petre and Stourton: She died in 1785, and her grandson, the present Lord Petre, hath the estates abovementioned. Sir Thomas married Anne, daughter and heir of —— Shuttleworth, of Hackinge in Lancashire, his children by whom were bred in the Roman Catholic persuasion, which the family never quitted. He was buried (as Dugdale informs us in his Visitation of Lancashire) in the chancel of the church of Blackburne, under a fair marble monument, which was destroyed by the rebels in 1644. The following epitaph, in the good old circumstantial manner of those days, will perhaps impart more of his history than is to be met with elsewhere. It is taken from the MSS. of John Smyth, of Heath in Yorkshire, Esq.

" Tombs have their period, monuments decay,
" And rust and age wears epitaphs away;

My verie good Lord, I have beyn so bold as to draw a copie of a letter* to be sent by yor Hon^r to my Lord Treasorer; I trust

" But neither rust, nor age, nor time, shall weare
" Judge Walmesley's name, that lies intombed here;
" Who never did, for favor, nor for awe
" Of great men's frownes, quitt or forsake the lawe.
" His inside was his outside: He ne'er sought
" To make faire showes of what he never thought:
" For well appear'd it by his bold opinion
" In that great case stil'de of the Union,
" Deliver'd openly in Parliament,
" How free his heart and tongue together went,
" When, against all the judges, he alone
" Stood singular in his opinion.
" And well King James his bounty likewise there,
" His justice, greatnesse, goodnesse, did appeare;
" For, though that his opinion seem'd to bringe
" Some crosses to the union wish'd for by the Kinge,
" Yet (as he thought he freely spoke his minde,
" Neither with favor, nor with feare inclin'de)
" He did withdraw no grace he shew'd before,
" But rather of his bountie added more;
" For, when as old age, creeping on apace,
" Made him unable to supply his place,
" Yet he continued, by the King's permission,
" A judge until his death, still in commission;
" And still received, by his special grace,
" His fee, as full as when he served the place.

" Sir Thomas Walmesley, Knight, here intombed, was made Judge of the Common Pleas " A° XXXI° of Qu. Elizabeth, and continued a Judge of that Bench the space of 25 yeares, " and above. He died the 26 of November, A° D^ni 1612, having lived 75 yeares compleate, " under 5 several Princes; Henry the VIIIth, Edward the VIth, Queene Marye, Queene Eliza- " beth, and oure Soveraigne, King James. He left behind him (who are yet liveinge) Anne, " his ladie, and sole wife; and also one onely sonne, Thomas Walmesley, sole heire to them " both, whom in his life time he sawe twice married; first to Eleanor, sister to Henry Lord " Danvers, and daughter to Sir John Danvers, by Elizabeth his wife, one of the daughters and " coheirs of the Lord Latimer; and, secondlie, to Marie, sister of Sir Richard Houghton, " Knight and Baronet; by both whome he sawe him have issue; by his first wife, one sonne, " and two daughters; Thomas, Elizabeth, and Anne; by the second, one sonne, Charles."

* It is subjoined to this letter in the MS. collection, and contains a vain recital of his merits, and an account of his complaint, which was of a very disgusting nature, given in the grossest terms. The Serjeant's aversion to the appointment of Chief Justice in Ireland, together with the hints that his epistle affords us of the emoluments of barristers in those days, render it some-

yo[r] Lordship will p̃don me in putting more into it then thear is any cause, for I p̃sume yo[r] Lordship will doe something of freindship wheare theare is want of desert.

To the right hon̄able and his singuler good Lord the Earle of Shrewsburye.

N° CCI.

The Earl of LEICESTER *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY, 1585.

My verie good L.

I THANK yow most hartily for yo[r] frendly proffer unto me before my coming owt of England,* w[ch] I know not by any meanes how to deserve, but only by my service hear unto her Ma[tie] and my

TALBOT Papers, Volume G. fol. 309.

what interesting. Sir James Ware informs us that in 1598, or a little before, the salary of the Lord Chancellor of Ireland was *raised* to £415 6 8, which, with the fees to the Great Seal, then very inconsiderable, constituted the whole of his gains: The profits of the inferior judges were doubtless far lower. See also a letter from Edward VI. to the Lord Deputy of Ireland, inserted in this collection, N° XVIII. of papers in that reign.

* Leicester had lately gone over into Holland with the title of General of the Queen's auxiliary forces there, and his reception was not less flattering than he describes it in this letter. Elizabeth, who well knew his ambitious and subtle disposition, resolved to crush his popularity in the beginning, and his acceptance from the States of the style of *Governor and Captain-General, with absolute authority, of the United Provinces*, afforded her a fair opportunity: She wrote, therefore, both to him and to them in terms of high resentment, and, having received their reasons for investing him with so extensive a power, acquiesced, contenting herself with having thus assured him that she stood on her guard. Leicester, however, soon lost the confidence of his new subjects, and, after a year's residence among them, returned to England without having done any thing effectual, nor was his second campaign more successful; yet it appears from Lord Burghley's notes, in Murdin's papers, that he received a reward from the Queen of £26,000 for his service in the Low Countries.

countrey, the joye wherof I am thorowly p̃swaded, for the goodwill yow bear me, wilbe unto yor L. an acceptable satisfacc̃on, the succesee therof being such as my good hope, and all likelyhood, assureth me it will; for I finde the people so wholy addicted unto hir Matie, and so kinde unto me, for her sake, in all places where I come, as I cannot think y^t ever before they were to any other; insomuch as they have even inforced upon me the absolute governement of their countreys, aswell in ciṽll affairs as in warres, yielding into my hands the appointing of all their Councell, and the whole administrac̃on of their estate; too great a burthen, I confesse, for me to support, and litle agreable unto my desier, if the service of her Matie, & benefitt of my countrey, were not to be p̃ferred before other respects. Here hath no exploit happened since my coming, of any consequence; th' enemie, having th' oportunitie of this frost, wch hath contynued here this moneth, and even at this hower beginneth to breake, hath made sundry attempts in diṽse places, but atchieved nothing at all. The companies wch were here before are greatly decayed; I am presently in hand wth the repayring of them. If we had one sixe weeks past ov^r o^r heads, and the poor souldiors wch are now sicke & weak were once thorowly recoṽed, I doubt not but we should doe well ynough. As there shall any thing fall owt woorthy the writing, I will not lett to adṽtise yor L. and so, for this time, com̃itt you to the blessed tuic̃on of the Almightie. From Leyden, this xvi^th of January.

Yo^r L.' most assured cousyn & frend,

R. LEYCESTER.

My good L. you must bere w^t me, & I besech you doe so, y^t I wryt not w^t myne own hand; my contynewal busynes is such as I can gett no leys^r, but your L. shall hear the oftner fro̅ me.

N° CCII.

"*Abstract of the Auctorety given to the Lieutenantes by their Commis-*
"*sion. 1585.*"

TALBOT Papers, Volume N. fol. 117.

To assemble and levie the inhabitauntes w^th^in that countie, and the citties, townes, and priveledged places thereof, apt for warr.
To arme, arraye, trie, and muster them, both horse and foote.
To leade them against her Ma^t's^ enemies, rebells, traitors, or other offenders against her Crowne and dignetie.
To fighte wth them, and execute the offendors.
To prescribe orders for the goverm^t^ of the countrie.
To use martiall law.
To save, at their pleasor, anie offendor subdued by them.
In case of anie invac'on, insurrection, or rebellion, riot, rowt, or unlawfull assembly, in any parte adjoyning, owt of the countie, to leade forces to the suppressinge thereof.
To make a Provost Marshall.
To apointe one, or more, Deputie Lieutenants.
The Deputie, in all respectes, to have like power as aforesaid.
All Justices of Peace, and other her Ma^t's^ officers, to obaie and be assisting unto the Lieutenantes and their Deputies in the execution of their com'ission.

"*Abstract of the Orders to be observed by the Lieutenantes; sent with*
"*the Commissions.*"

Imprimis, to take order wth their Deputies for the publishing of their commission.

To give direction for exercising in martiall feates such as were the laste yeare trained and reduced into bandes.

To cause a genall viewe to be taken by their Deputies, of the hable men wthin theire severall charges, and to see howe manye of them maie be armed wth such furniture as is presently wthin the countie their chardges.

To take a viewe of the horsemen, and to apointe Captaines over them, allowing to everye Captaine a Cornett of L^{tie} horse; which severall Cornetts are to be cladd wth cassocks of one culler.

To cause a view to be had of all places of descent, and to consider what sconces, or other kinde of defence, maie be made there wth-out anie greate chardge to the countrie, and how the enemie maie be impeached on his landing.

To consider, if the landing places should be taken, what straightes, and other apt places, there are to make heade against them.

To apointe, by waie of distribuc̃on, certen of the armed men to repaire to the said places.

N^{o} CCIII.

Indorsed, " S^{r} FRA. WALSINGHAM's Instructions for trayning of " Shott, &c."

TALBOT Papers, Volume N. fol. 120.

THE Leaders and Captenes who are appointed to instructe and trayne them, shall cause an halbert to be sett uppe in the plaine, wherby everye shott maye passe in that order wch the Frenche call *a la file*, or, as we terme it, in rancke, lyke wylde geese; and soe, passing by the halbert, to present his peece, & make offer as thoughe

he wold shote; and thos wch doe not behave themselves wth their peeces as they ought, may receave p̃ticuler instruction and teachinge.

This exercise woulde be used 2 or 3 meetinges, at the leaste, for ignorant people; in whiche tyme may be discerned thos wch cannot frame themselves in any lykelyhoode to prove shotte, in whos roomes the Capten may require others to be placed who are more apte therunto. Afterwards teache them howe to holde their peeces, for endaungeringe themselves & their fellowes; to putt in their matches; and acquaint them wth false fires, by provinge onely the pann, and not charging the peece, wch will inure their eies wth the flashe of fire, imbolden them, and make every thinge familier and reddy unto them; then to give the peece halfe the charge; and acquainte them, in skyrmyshinge wise, to come forwards, and retire orderlye againe; after, to p̃céade to the full charge, and, lastely, to the bullett, to shoote at a mark for some trifle to be bestowed on him that best deservethe the same.

W^th this order and policie men shall in shorter tyme be exercised, and wth the tenth p^te of the charges, to the great ease of the country, and savinge of powder; for that in this manner it is founde that two pownde of powder will serve one man for foure days exercise of trayninge, and a nomber w^ch, by reason of the churlishnes of their peeces, and not beinge made acquainted therew^th by degrees, are ever after soe discoraged and fearefull, as eyther they wincke, or putt back their heads for the peece; wherby they take noe perfecte levell, but shoote at randome, and soe never p̃ve good shotte.

FRA. WALSINGHM.

N° CCIV.

Sir BRYAN LASCELLES *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY, 1586.

TALBOT Papers. Volume M. fol. 237.

My moste humblie dewtie unto your Honor remembred. Althoughe I have no greate matters of importance, nor newes, to signifie unto yow, yet my dewtie ys to lette your Honor understande the worlde here. Upon Tewsdaie, beinge the seaventeenthe daye of this instant, was brought unto the Starre Chamber the Earle of Arundell, to aunswer to suche contemptes and offences as he hadde comitted againste her Matie and her lawes: Who aunswered but slenderlie for himself, for that there was suche manifest proof by his own confession, and l^res^ againste him; but, excusinge himselfe (with humilitie, and none-entendment of evell, as he made protestac̃on) requiringe the honorable p̃sons there present to be meanes for him for her Matie's^ gratious favor, whiche he trusted had not deserved so evell; but, yf yt pleased her Matie to pardon those offences whiche she did take againste him, he would make satisfacc̃on and amendes for the same hereafter. There were at his examinac̃on the Lord Chancellor, the Archbyshoppe of Caunterburie, the Lo. Treasorer, the Lo. Chamberleyne, the Lo. Cobham, the Lo. Buckhurst, Sr Francis Knolles, Mr Vicechamberlain, Mr Secretarie Walsingham, and the Judges of everie Benche, savinge the Lo. Chief Justice of Englande, who was sicke. Mr Justice Peryam gave the Judgement, wth his opinion, the firste, whereto all the reste did consente; and as muche as I could brieflie gather that he was charged w^th^all at that instant, I have sent your Honor hereinclosed.*

* This Earl of Arundel was Philip Howard, eldest son of the late Duke of Norfolk, and heir to the titles of Henry Fitzalan, the last Earl of that family, who died in 1580. The charges

I praie God send yow health, and make yow stronge, and then I trust I shall see yow here at London; for I thinke yt verie requisite, as I doubte not but Mr Raynor can imparte unto youe, who will be with your Lordshippe verie shortelie; and your frendes cannot pswade yowe to take a better course then the good advise of your noble frende the Earle of Leicester which he did give yow, whiche will daunte your enemies and please your frendes: My service shall be whollie your Honor's, as I proteste before God yt hath bene; and so, desiringe God that I maye se yow here in good state, and that yor travell maye be withoute any trouble to your healthe, I moste humblie take my leave. Holborne, the xxth of Maye.

Your Honor's, most humblie to commande,

BRIAN LASSELLS.

To the right honorable my singuler good Lorde the Earle of Shrowsburie.

exhibited against him were, that he had relieved several priests; that he had corresponded with Cardinal Allen, and Persons the Jesuit; and that he had intentions of departing from the realm without licence; in short, that he had committed several breaches of those barbarous statutes of the preceding year, which no sincere Roman Catholic could possibly abide by. He was preparing to avoid the severity of those laws by flight, when he was seized on a retired part of the coast of Sussex, and, having already suffered a year's confinement in the Tower, was now sentenced to pay a fine of £10,000, and to be imprisoned during the Queen's pleasure. In 1589 he was brought to his trial before the Peers, and condemned to die for the above-mentioned offences, which were lamely proved by witnesses of indifferent character; but Elizabeth thought fit to extend what was called her clemency towards him, and he was suffered to wait in the Tower for the termination of a life shortened by the strictest austerities of his religious persuasion. A memorial of his piety, carved by his own hand on the stone wall of his secluded apartment, is still to be seen: It is in a part of the Tower which is not usually shewn to strangers—"*Sicut peccati causa vinciri opprobrium est, ita e contra, pro Christo custodiæ vincula sustinere maxima gloria est. Arundell, 26 of May, 1587.*" He died Nov. 19, 1595, under the age of 40.

N° CCV.

The Master of GRAY *to* ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

CECIL Papers.

My Lord,

For y^t w^tin a day or tuo his Matie is to wryt ansuer of hir Ma^tei's last, & y^t you ar to heir, Godwilling, then at lengthe from me, theis lynes shalbe only to let y^r L. know the estait of maiters heir since my last; witche is in no worse caice, yit bruictis ar more abondant, proceiding from a convention witche has bein laitly of a nombr of the lait Lordis who wer about the K. houldin in Cairnie, the Earle of Craufurdis hous: The Earle of Huntly was thair, , Craufurd, Montrois, Arrane, & Doun; opinly all: Q^t thay mein all the world knouis; it is to cutt all our throttis, & sease themselfis of ye Kingis Matie; althocht him self, ashur you, he remainis constant in all pointis. It may be thocht how dar thay presume any thing if thay have not his Ma^teis consent thairto, and yis is ever ye argument his Ma^tei's self usis; but thay ground themselfis *a simili*; thay having Ma^tei's good favour albeit thay themselfis, why may he not forgive them sooner nor sutche whom he heattit to ye deathe, as thay now about him:* This kynd of argument I feir mak them over bould, & deceave us; but I am w^tin a day or tuo to get ye certaintie of all maiters, so by my nixt you shall have it.

The K.' Ma^t^e has comandit me to wryt to you verie earnestly to deall for his mother's lyf, & I see if it can not be dun by you he

* Meaning the Lords who seized the King at Ruthven in 1582, and were banished for tha outrage. These conspirators, rendered formidable by Elizabeth's assistance, now returned to Scotland, and drove Arran and his associates from James's presence.

myndis to tak the mait[r] verie heightly: All this I tak, as God judge me, to proceid of his awin good nature, & to have no other maiter secreit, &, y[r]for, do q[t] ze can to avoyd *wrong constructions*. This is a hard maiter, to speik treuly, to y[e] K. our Soveraine, not to mak any mediation for his mother; *& yet the maiter is als hard one the other syd for you & me, althocht we mycht do hir good to do it, for I know, as God leivis, it shalbe a staffe for our awin headis*; yit I wryt to you as he has comandit me, to deall verie instantly for hir; *but if maiters micht stand well betwene y[e] Q.' Ma[tie] thair and our Soveraine, I cair not althocht sche wer out of y[e] way.*

His Ma[tie] has wrottin to me y[t] if ye resave not a good ansuer at this tyme tuitching his mother he will send me, but I will make no ansuer til himself come heir, whiche wilbe on Thursday nixt: I wilbe verie lothe to interpryse any sutche comission, but of yis you shall heir forthar schortly, at his Ma[tei's] being in my hous. Remember, I pray you, his horssis, & boukis, & houndis. I mervell you send me no word of my l[res] wrottin to my LL. Hounsdoun & Admirall. Til my nixt I comit you to God. From Dumf. yis xi of Oct. 1586.

Y[r] L.' as his awin,

M[r] of GRAY.

N° CCVI.

The Master of GRAY *to* ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

S[r],

MANY men quhisper a soudaine alteratioun, bot I see it not. The K. is to be heir shortly, at my hous: W[th] him my LL. Hamil-

CECIL Papers.

toun, Angus, & Mar, ye secretair to counter ye convention of ye other LL. at Cairnie. The K. is verie instant for his mother, & myndis to chairge me w^t^ a comission for y^t^ effect, in caise you prevaill not; &, in lyke maner, for his title, as I wrot befor, but I shall chift all till I heir from you: *For ye com̃ission for his mother I lyke it not.* Young Trebroun is come home, and has brocht wth him diversis l^res^, & has been dealing w^t^ the Secretaire from the Duk of Guise, & Byschope of Glasgow; of yis ashur you, for I have it from him to quhom he spak it; quhat answar he resaveit you shall know by my nixt. I pray you wth speid let me have your advyse tuitching all maiters contenid in my last.

As for my Flandres voyage, as I wrot, it is a thing y^t^ I could have willingly quat long since, bot, haveing gone so fare in it, can not, & bot one is to go now; bot, as I wrot of befor, I shall not stay, God willing, sex wikis. I pray you, Sir, if thair may be any moyens haid for me to do diligence, for, as God judge me, yis same Flandres voyage has cuttin me upe: If I get no other way, I must borow of y^r^self, & than tak it upon my land, for I wil not my jouellis, & the day is ten dayis befor Martimas; bot, by y^r^ nixt, let me know q^t^ I may luk for, y^t^ I be not haldin in the hause, for y^t^ shall wrak me; & if ye see no other thing bot drift, I shall do for my awin release: The tym is schort, thairfor send me soudainly answer. Let Roger know y^t^ I have wrottin to yor salf, and Mr Secretary, in his favours. Now of leat I was forcit at Restalrigis instant sut to ingage some of my cupbourd, & the best jouell I had, to get him silver to his mariage. God be w^t^ you. From Dumf. yis 21 of Oct. 1586.

Yis being w^t^ me of his Matie wilbe to me as ye last tym.

N° CCVII.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY *to Lord* BURGHLEY.*

My noble good L.

I HAVE receaved yor L.^ l^re, for whiche, as well as for yor paynes in delyverie of my l^re to her Matie, & declaringe my sentence wth the rest of the L. Comissioners, I hertilie thancke you: I am furder to move yor L. that yf upon Mondaie next the generall sentence shall be recorded, accordinge to the order, yor L. will subscribe my name thereto in this myne absence, who givethe you full authoritie so to doe by theis my l^res, and, for the sealinge therof, I have sent my seale hereinclosed. Yo^r L. desiereth to heare of myne amendment, and abilitie to come towards London by that tyme, who reste here as evill trobled wth my greif as I was at the firste, or rather worse; and, for that my desire to be there is greate, I am purposed to prove phissick, and then, if I finde any ease at all therebie, I will make what spede I can. And, whereas I have heretofore moved yor L. by my sonne Henrye Talbot, and Beiston, that in myne absence you wold take upon you my deputacon of Earle Marshall, for that the Herroldes have none to resorte unto, I am to putt yor L. once againe in mynde thereof, hertilie desiringe you by this my l^re to use the same. Thus, being ever moste bould wth yor L. when I have anie occasion, wth my hertiest comendacons, I take my leave. Stilton, the XXVIIIth of October.

TALBOT Papers, Volume G. fol. 343.

* Indorsed, "The coppy of my L. Tresorar's, XXVIII Octobar, 1586." It alludes to the sentence against the Queen of Scots, which was pronounced in the Starchamber on the 25th, and subscribed then by all the Commissioners, except the Earls of Shrewsbury and Warwick, who were sick in the country.

N° CCVIII.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY *to Lord* TALBOT.

Good sunne Gylbard,

TALBOT Papers, Volume G. fol. 345.

I HAVE resevyd yor lettar in a pakett of Henry Talbott's, p̃sevyng therby the care you have to cum to see me; butt consydereng the strates of the plase here, & what stede you may stande me in there, as you arre; and that from tyme to tyme, as occasion sarveth, I maye here from you, whyche (I thanke you) I fynde you p̃forme, & I praye you doo so styll, for I take delyte in redyng of your lettars, & spesyally to here of hur Matie's^ gracius speches to you of me, whycho is the gretest comfort to me I can reseve, for truly my syknes is nott more grevus than grefe of mynde in that my lamenes shuld so faule out at this tyme whan I shuld have done hur Highnes sarvés. But God's wyll be done; & so sone as God makes me abell I shall mak my repayre upp, & rather than it shuld be thought any want in me to p̃forme any sarvés what soevar hur Highnes shall com̃and me, I wyll come thowe I dye by the waye, & so maye you answar for me, and I wyll p̃forme it.

I ame sory you arre not of this P̃lement house;* yett I praye you whan any grete mattar is debated be att them, that I may here from you, for wekely there cums sum down that you maye send lettars by. I p̃seve you wer at the heryng of the water mattar before the Justeses: I praye you have care off it, & speke to my solystars to look to it, & yo^r^self to follow it, for the losse of it wold be a

* This Parliament was called to confirm the proceedings against Mary, and met a few days after the sentence against her was declared.

grete one to Halomshyre. So, preyinge God to blesse you, I end, being wery of scribelyng. Orton Loge,* this XII of Novembar, 1586.

Yor lovyng fathar,

G. SHREWSBURY.

To my sunne Gylbard Talbott.

N° CCIX.

The Master of GRAY *to* ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

CECIL Papers.

Sir,

For yt by two severall lres I maid promeis at Restalrigi's coming to deall more plainly wt you then by lre, I have impertit to him sincerly my holl mynd: I doubt not ye wil trust him, for ye know his kyndnes & honestie; so I wil wryt no thing of any particularis concerning ether of us both, bot remittis me to him, & to ye memoriall I have given him.

As for this comission I am chargit wt I cannot eschew it, for by the refusall my wrak was intendit, as the berar shall schaw; bot answer ye to the Q. thair, & all my honoble freindis, *yt they shall find me alwayis constant; & yt in my negotiatioun I shall no no thing bot for thair contentments,* reserving my deutie to my Souveraine:

* Overton Longvile, in Huntingdonshire, the seat of Henry Talbot, the Earl's fourth son, in right of his wife, who was a Rayner. It afterwards came into the possession of the Cavendishes, Dukes of Newcastle, and from Lady Arabella, youngest daughter and coheir of Henry, the last Duke of that family, it descended to her only daughter, Frances, wife of Henry Howard, fourth Earl of Carlisle, whose eldest daughter, Lady Arabella Howard, carried it into the family of Cope, in which it remains.

Of yis assur them, and promeis it in my name. Bot I see if some middis be not usit, of necessitie th' amitie shall dissolve: Thairfor, if ye can espy furthe a middis for hir Ma^ti^'s surtie, and to our Souveraine's contentment, I think ye do a peice of great service to bothe; and I would wische ye did it befor our coming, y^t the wourld micht see ye did it of y^r self; for your enemeis never haid so good subject to calumniat you as at yis tym, for thair comoun saying to the King is y^t ye wilbe both slayer of his father & mother; so y^t I think ye wer happy if ye could do good in this of yourself; & ye may verie weil do it, for we would be glaid of any honest cause to stay at home, & so would his Matie; for, except we will sell land to fournis ourselfis, the moyens can not be haid; & all men and moyens is socht for it; bot ashur you except I get ten thousand markis I mynd never to medl in y^t mait^r, althocht ye King should banise me Scotland, I am alredy so fare behind ye hand, or ellis that I get my awin. Bot I luk to heir newis y^t ye have houldin in our voyage.

The berar will schaw you ye verie reasouns y^t moveit me to think ye never since your perting to have usit me so familiarly as of before, & why I tuk it evil, and quhat confirmit my opinion. So, remitting me holy to him, I comit you to God. From Holyrudhous, yis 9 of December, 1586.

Your loving freind,

M^r of GRAY.

N° CCX.

Sir FULKE GREVILLE *to* ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS. 1586.

My Lord Imbassidor,

THIS bearer tels me you are still desyrous to hear of me, & would have payned your selfe to see me, but that you ar presently tyed to greater matters; I can do no less for these curtesies then thanke you, and desyre ye love betwene us may growe & multiply. By reason of my weaknes & slothe together, it wilbe some tyme before I shall find it good for me to wayt; & when I come, the new writers in navigation that ther is so many mynes of adamants undre your North Pole, as yf I should accompagny you, as I love you, I am afrayd ye would judge it were that stone that drew my iron: But I will measure my thowghts & fashions by the ell of truthe, *et ruat mundus*. I am a stranger to the Master of Greys; but, in honor of his memory that whyle he liv'd bare an honorable witness of his worthe, I mean the prince of gentlemen, Sr Philip Sidney, I hope it shalbe no trespas to present him love & honor by you; I pray you do it, & make me as muche worthe to him as you think good. In this sort, and further, your Lordship may ever cōmand me; for I hold your love exceeding dear, & desyre of God you may have right & honor. From Broxborne, this 12 of January.

CECIL Papers.

Your Lordship's, to do you srvice,

FOULK GREVILL.*

To the right honorable Lord Imbassidor
Ligier of Scotland.

* Sir Fulke Greville, Knight, created Lord Brooke by James I. with limitation to his kinsman Robert Greville, from whom the Earl of Warwick is descended. This gentleman was one

N° CCXI.

The Laird of RESTALRIG *to* ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS. 1586.

My Lorde,

CECIL Papers.

THE occasioune y^t^ I never wryt to yow sens I come home was be resone I had no man to deliver the letters unto, alvayse now ye sall resave ane letter from the M. of Gray; and v^t^ y^t^ letter he vryt ane other to me, desirenge me to vryt to your L. y^t^ ye shuld vryt no moir to hem, for your letters doithe hem very muche harme, & he vas no thenge the visar of your intelligens. It is indeid of treuthe y^t^ the Kinge is in greit anger at yow, and altogither be Villiame Keithe* & James Hetson's informatioune, & thinks ye have done hem vronge: James Hetsone hes bein bot small frend to the Maister's self; bot it is litill he may do, for the M. thanks to God, is in gretar credeit ner ever he vas v^t^ the Kinge's G. His M^y^ taks

of the principal ornaments of Elizabeth's Court, but never held any high office of state, owing, in some measure, to a dignified indolence of temper, but more to a degree of refinement in morality which rendered him unfit for the common pursuits of mankind. He was murdered by an old servant in September, 1628, and lies buried in the collegiate church of Warwick, under a fine monument, with the following inscription, dictated by himself—"Fulk Greville, servant "to Queen Elizabeth, Councellor to King James, and friend to Sir Philip Sydney." Collins's Peerage gives a full and correct account of this eminent person.

* William Keith, a Gentleman of the King's Bedchamber. He had been sent Ambassador Extraordinary to Elizabeth towards the end of October preceding the date of this letter, and during his stay in her Court professed his entire approbation of Douglas's conduct, in a letter which may be found in Doctor Robertson's Appendix. It is pretty clear, however, that the Master of Gray's party, of which Keith was one, had pre-determined to lay all the blame which was due to their treachery upon Douglas only. At the very time that Gray plotted with the latter to prevent the effect of James's remonstrances in behalf of the condemned Queen, he was secretly undermining him in that Prince's favour, and sowing discord between him and Secretary Maitland, by the repetition of a private conversation. *See Rob. Hist.* 8*vo edit. vol. ii.* 441,—445.

the daithe of his mother very hevély, & hes, for yᵗ cause, retirit hem self to Dalkeithe for the space of x dayes in quyet.

Their is ane p̃ponent to go to the Duke of Gueise, litell George of Lochleven, your cowsene; & ane other to the Bishope of Glaskow, & he to present the letters to the Kinge of Frans direct from the Kinge, qhilk is Jhone Schaw, quha vas the Laird of Farniherst's man: I culd vryt the effect of thare comissiouns, bot I vill not at this tyme, til I vit yᵗ all be suir: Sʳ Villiam Stewart * socht this credeit, q̃ha is ane greit enemy of yowrs, bot it vas refusethe hem. They tell yᵗ Androw Gray told to Villiam Keithe of your L. It come of a man yᵗ ye sall knaw eftervarts, q̃ha movit Androw to say it, & all he did besyds: The gentleman ye vot of is holl doer, baithe one vey & other, and is blythe of your evill luk, if ony be. Robert Karvell is very evell lovit heer for your cause, for the Kinge hes causit ly vache for hem, & I have comand, as one, my self.

As for newis; the Master of Glames is not so gret vᵗ the Secretar as he vas; he is mareit upon Lochleven's dochter. The Erle of Arran maries Athol's sister; the Erle of Anguss, M. Jene Lyonne; the Erle Boithevell his : The Secretar is his, alvayse he is steling the vedding over my Lord Hume's hed. The Secretar is lyke to trubill the Laird of Jhonsone for vords he alleggs Jhonson shuld have spoken of hem: I beleif ye sall heir of other newis schortly. I pray your L. to remember Robert Kar's pardon, & also my plakket, vᵗ the first yᵗ comis be post. If it ver possibill your L. micht get me the thinge ye promesit, now againe XIIII
ether be yourself, or git a revard at the Queine's Ma.' or Cursoll's hand; for p̃haps I micht be vorthé yt, & shuld be to them
ane p̃petuall releif for me & my howse; othervayse I vilbe al the vorse: I desyr your L. to advertise me so schortly as possibill is q̃hat I sall luk for in yᵗ mater. In the nixt letters I sall vryt mair

* Brother to the Earl of Arran. He impeached the Master of Gray in May following, and was killed by the Earl of Bothwell in the streets of Edinburgh, July 31, 1588.

largely of all things, fra tyme I knaw my letters may come to you w'out danger; so, vishenge to your L. as to my self, not in ony vays to alter the thenge begone, I comit your L. now & ever to the protectione of Chryst. From Fastkestell, the xxv of Februar, at xii howrs in the day.

Yowr L.' as his awen, to his lyve's end,

RESTALRIGE.*

N° CCXII.

LORDS *of the* COUNCIL *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

TALBOT Papers, Vol. I. f. 49.

After o[r] hartie comendations to yo[r] Lo. Hir Ma[tie] finding by advertisments from sondrie parts beyond y[e] seas that there is cause to doubt of some attempt against her realme of Ireland, for impeaching wherof shee shall have need to use the service of some of her good subjects, her pleasure therefore is, y[t] presently upon the receipt of theise o[r] l[res] yo[r] L. doe take order, either by yo[r]self or by direction to yo[r] deputies in the counties of Derbie and Stafford, that there maie be enrolled in y[e] said countie of Derbie the nomber of one hundred able men, and in the said countie of Stafford one hundred, to be put in a readines to march w[th]in three daie's warning, upon further direction to be receaved in that behalf, furnished and sorted w[th]

* Robert Logan, Laird of Restalrig. The pains that have been taken by historians to collect circumstances relative to the Gowry Conspiracy have preserved this man's name from oblivion. Several years after his death, he was declared by the confession of George Sprot, a notary, to have been a principal contriver of that dark affair, and, according to the ancient law of Scotland, his bones were dug up, tried, and condemned of high treason; his estates were confiscated, and his posterity declared infamous. This happened in 1609.

weapons as in like cases heretofore hath been apointed; y^t^ is, in everie band of 100 p̃sons 40 shott or harquebuses, 20 armed corsletts, 20 bowes, and 20 halbards, or good black billes; and, furder, to bee p̃vided of swords and daggers, convenient hose and dublett, & a cassack of motley, or ether sea green color or russett. And, for that heretofore, when like levies have been made, there hath been great fault found by her Matie's^ ministers in Ireland to whose charge they have been com̃itted, both wth the p̃sons of the men, & their furniture, wee are to require yor Lo. to take order that such care may be had in the choise of these nombers, that both they may be of bodies, for strength and agilitie, meet for this service, and so well provided of armor and furniture as the Captaine who shall take charge of them maie have no just cause to complaine. Wee are further to put yor L. in mind that it is not meant y^t^ anie of these nombers should bee of the trained bands of the said counties; for y^t^ her Matie's^ intent is, as hath formerly been signified to some of them by her owne l^res^, to reserve the said trained bands for the defence of her p̃son, and the realm, in case of invasion. And so wee bid yor L. hartely farewell. From ye Court, the xxvi^th^ of February, 1586.

Yo^r^ Lo.' assured loving frends,

W. BURGHLEY. H. DERBY. R. LEYCESTER.
C. HOWARD. FRA. WALSYNGHAM. T. BUCKEHURST.*
J. WOLLEY.†

To our very good Lord the Erle of Shrewsbery, Lieutenant of her Matie's^ Countyees of Derby and Stafford.

* Thomas Sackville, Lord Buckhurst, ancestor of the Dukes of Dorset. He succeeded Lord Burghley as Treasurer, and James I. as a singular mark of favour, confirmed him in that office by a patent for his life. He was more distinguished as an elegant scholar, and a fine gentleman, than for his knowledge of state affairs; but, having the good fortune to serve in quiet times, and loving his ease too well to busy himself much in court intrigues, he was universally beloved, and few ministers have left a better character. He died suddenly at the Council table, April 19, 1608.

† From what merit this gentleman derived the honour of a seat in the Privy Council we know

N° CCXIII.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY *to Lord* TALBOT.

Sonne Gilbert,

TALBOT Papers, Volume G. fol. 357.

I THANCKE you for yor paines taken in certifienge me of those yor sundrie newes, beinge the verie same in effecte that I heard of the daie before I receaved yor l^re. For answere therto yow shall understaund that my meaninge towardes yow is as good as it was at that o^r dep^ture yow putte me in mynde of; but for anie helpe aboute the paiment of yor debtes, I doe advise yow rather to relie altogether upon yor self, and the best discharge yow shall be able to make thereof, then anie waies upon me; who, least my silence in that behalf, and at this tyme, mighte brede some hope agreable to yor conceaved opinion, do in sadnes, as yow did in jeste, returne yow a shorte aunswere for yor longe warninge; willinge you either to provide for yor self as yow maie, or ells be dissapoincted, for duringe my lief I would not have yow to expecte anie more at myne hands then I have alreadie allowed yow, wherof I knowe yow might live well, and cleare from daunger of anie, as I did, yf yow hadde that governement over yor wief as her pompe, and courtelike manner of lief, was som deale asswaged: And, for myne owne p^te, and yor good, I doe wishe yow hadde but half so muche to releive yor necessities as she and her mother have spent in seking, through mallice, myne overthrowe and dishonor, and I in defendinge my juste

not, for his name is not mentioned in history. He was the son of John Wolley, Esquire, by a sister of Sir Walter Buckler, of Causeway in Dorsetshire, and descended from a family which had been seated in that county ever since the reign of Henry III. He was appointed Latin Secretary about 1580; succeeded Sir Amias Paulet in the Chancellorship of the Garter, in June, 1589; was knighted in 1592; and died in the end of February, or the beginning of March, 1595-6.

cause against theyme; bie meanes of whose evill dealinges, together wth other bargaines wherin I have intangled my self of late, I am not able eyther to helpe yow, or store myself for anie other purpose I shall take in hand these twelvemonthes. Thus, praienge God to blesse yow, I bidde yow farewell. Sheffeld Lodge, the XVIIth of June, 1587.

Yo^r^ lovinge father,

G. SHREWSBURY.

To my sonne, Gilbert L. Talbot.

N° CCXIV.

Sir HENRY LEE *to Lord* TALBOT.

S^r^,

TALBOT Papers, Volume G. fol. 363.

ON Monday last I receved yor letter; on Thursday I went to Sheffelde, my L^d^ your fathere's, where I fownd him muche amended, after his phesyke, of the gowte, wch tooke him at Bryerley, and trobeled him untell then. My being there made him muche better dispoced, of whom I receved many sondrye kynesses, and more favoures then I have or ever may deserve: Acknollagement is smalle requitall, but that I doo, and wyll, to him, your sellf, and youres, in as sondray wayes as by my wytte, wyll, and fortune, I may. Dinner donn, and all ryssyn savyng his Lordshipe and my poure sellf, I towld him I had wrytten to you, accordynge to his lyberté gevin me upon shuch talk as his Lordshipe had last w^t^ me at Worsoppe; that I receved an aunswere wch then I presented unto him. I left him alone, Mr Harry Tabote, Roger Portyngton your very good

frende, w^t^ myselff, standynge at the wyndowe; where I, that knew the sundry contentes of the letter, myghte see any alteracyon in hem sellf, as they that stude by immagyned by his syths, wherby gessed according to there umoures. Your letter parused (and well marked, as yt dyd well appare unto me by his speches immedyately after) rysyng fro̅ the borde, with more cullowre in his chekes then ordynary, he ledd me by the hand into his w^t^drawynge chamber, wher he towlde me he dyd well perseve the contentes of your letter; that you had bene longe a dyssobedyent chylde unto hem; that you joyned and practysed agaynst hem, and w^t^ shuche as sowte his overthrowe, and, concyquently, your owne undoinge, and the spyalls and partys you hade in his howse dyd showe your care to be more for that he hade then hemselfe; but, w^t^all, he knewe you had many good parts, but thos over rewled by others that showld be better governed by your sellf: More regarde, he sayth, to your owlde father wold doo well; who hathe bene ever lovynge unto you, and must be requited w^t^ more love and obedience, or ells (by his devynacion) yor credyt wyll slowly increse. He is glad, as he sayth, that you lyve in thos partes (but he speaketh *irronia)* where some good may be lerned, but more to be shunned; yet all well wher grace is, so yow be able to go thurrow w^t^ all; but for the fedynge of shuch vayne tyme and superfluus exces as showld doo best for your sellfe to demynyshe, he is not able, he sayth, and I fere wyll never be wyllyng, to mayntayne. He reckenyd how many had bene in hande w^t^ hem for the payinge of your detes; my L. Tresorer, and otheres: His aunswere was that thurrowe the wyllfullnes of his,* that shunned his advyce, and the imperfecc̅ons of others, his undoyng showlde not growe, that they themsellves myght have cause to pitty hem in his age, thurrow his folly and ther perswacyons. There, my Lorde, he towlde that III thousande poundes yerely wente owt of hes lyv-

* *i. e.* Of his children.

ynge to his chyldren, and many other somes to small purpos to remeber: He confessed he sent you suche a letter as you wryte of, and wrytten by a man of his, but altogether by his dyrectyon: That he was owlde, lame of the gowte, and now no more able to wryte himsellfe: He spake muche of your unconstancé in your frendeshepes, and specyally to my L. of Lessyter; sometymes, as you favowred, there was not shuche; and labored himsellfe to rely more upon hem, alltogether myslykynge shuche umours as favored and dysfavored in shuche sorte, and in so short a tyme; but, for hemsellfe, he wold fly suche varyeté, and parforme his frendship and faythe. Trewly, my Lorde, he used many of thes speches before I interrupted hem, and good reson I had to forbere, for he spake not withowt grefe, as I gesse, and passyon, I am sure, therefore thought best to staye untill the storme was somwhat overblowen. Att the last I besout hem to tell me whether thes owld greves were not remitted upon conference betwene yourselves; and whether your abode there was not w^t^ hes good allowance, that you shulde procure yoursellfe to be joyned w^t^ hem in hes offyces; further, that you showlde, by good meanes, procure some honorable ofyce for your better understandyng:* All this he did not denye, but towchyng his dyscourse, I thynk not fet to sett them downe, my messenger is so uncertaine, and my meanynge to do good, if I may, but no hurte. He is owlde and unwyldy, and dysceyved by shuche he trustethe, and you shunne to assyst hem, and therefore wyll lett owt all; butt that I beleve not.† I fownd one thyng in your letter, I sayde, that I muche fered, and made me sory; that your favoryng so muche your own credyt, and fyndynge so small menes to aunswere your credytors, you myght fall into some hard course; and, before thes wordes were all out of my mowthe,

* Meaning for his better support.

† The Earl charges Lord Talbot with "shunning to assist him," &c. "but that," says Sir Henry, "I do not believe." This letter is rendered obscure in many passages by a laboured conciseness, not only uncommon, but inconsistent with the idiom of our language at that time.

he sayde "Yea marry, some dysperacyon." There upon I took houlde; "good my Lord, lycence me to speke, wt your favoure, "that speakethe nothynge by practys for gayne, but thurrow a "dewtyfull mynde to you, now in yeares, and for youres, by cowrce "of nature lykely to succede you. If he showld, as you have tearm-"ed it, take any dysperat race; passe into thos partes wch thys dowt-"full tyme bryngeth to many dangeres, and spesyally to owr na-"cyon; were not his perrell grete, and, by presumsion, not to be re-"covered? You can not be ignorant, for all your myslke, what a "sone you have; estemed of the highest, favored of the beste, and "ye beste jugementes, and howe much he dyffereth fro other men's "sones of your owne condycyone; so much your love, care, and re-"garde, showld be the more by howe muche your losse were more "(to be ballensed wt reson) then all the rest put together: Your con-"try may and wyll challenge a parte and party in hem, as a wyse "man, fyt and able to serve it: You yet fynde not what a Lorde "Tabote you have; but if he shulde by any extraordynary accy-"dence be taken from you, and not to be recovered, your sellfe, wt "your grefe, wolde accompané your whyte haires to your end wt "a grave full of cares; and who dothe soner enter into dysperacyon "than grete wyttes accompanyed wt myghty and honorable hartes, "wch hardely can away wt wante, but never wt dyscredyte?" Thys, my L. sownke somwhat into hem: He confessed muche of thys: He mused longe and spake lyttell: He staied, standyng longe, wtowte complaininge of his leggs (bie reson he was ernest) one ower and a halfe at the leste before we parted: So in many dowtes I left him, myndyng to sende suche lettres as you reqwyred to Welbeke, and fro thence to be sent to you, wherwt I tooke my lieve.

I wyll never take upon me to advyce you: You see now what paste, and upon what growndes; therfore resolve, upon temperate blude, and wt good jugement, and fre advyce, for the tyme present; remembrynge both love and deuty, and that you deale wt a kynde

man. I wyshe a soddayne jurney, at the leste, to see hem; he must nedes take yt well, and I knowe your age may indure yt; your frendes desyre yt, and I, amonge the rest, (to see you er I goo fro thes partes) that lovethe you, whos beyng here, wt my Lady, wolde have made this contrey to me far otherwyse then yt is, and my abode muche longgar then yt is lyke to be. I have trobeled you longe. The newes is that my Lady Tabote, the wyddow, and your syster my Lady Mary, wt my Lady Mannores, as I take yt, came to Sheffilde this nyght paste. I thynke my Lorde wyll to Hatfelde the next weke that comethe, or the weke followyng, wt suche compeny as he hathe, but the certayntie I know not; but, whether he goo ther or no, I wyshe you wold hast to mete hem. My brother, Mr Portyngton, Mr Lasselles,* wt my sellfe, and Mr Fawley, recomendethe our love and serveys to your good Lordshipe. I beseche you lett me be remembred umbly to my Lady, and to good Sr Charles Candyshe and his famyly, wyshyng them bothe the beste happe. From Letwell, the XIII of Auguste, 1587.

Your Lordshipe's poure and faythfull frend ever,

HENRY LEE.†

To the ryght honorable his veary good
Lorde the Lord Tabotte, at Cheston,
near Tybboultes, geve thes.

* Portington of Barnby Dun, near Doncaster—Lascelles of Gateford, near Worksop. The former family is now represented by a maiden lady: The latter is extinct—the heiress married into the family of Rhodes, of Barlborough, in Derbyshire.

† Sir Henry Lee, only son of Sir Anthony Lee, of Quarendon, in the county of Bucks, by Margaret, daughter of Sir Henry Wyat, of Allington in Kent. He was bred from his infancy in courts and camps, and had served in the wars in Scotland with distinguished reputation, and obtained the honour of knighthood, when a very young man. His mind, naturally volatile and whimsical, imbibed a romantic turn from this sort of education, and he not only took the lead in all tilts and tournaments, but assumed the self-created title of Champion for the Queen. Mr. Pennant, who in his late agreeable book "of London," hath given some account of this gentleman, with his portrait, informs us that he made a vow to present himself at the Tilt-yard in that character, on the 27th of November every year, till disabled by age: Accordingly in 1591, being then sixty years old, he resigned his post, with great formalities, to the brave Earl of

N° CCXV.

R. DOUGLAS *to* ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

Pleis your L.

CECIL Papers.

I DOUT not bot ye marvell quhatt shuld be ye occasion to hinder me so long from wryting since my com̃ing in yis cuntrey, & I knaw well ye attribut ye cause therof ether to my litill diligence to come, or ells my sloathe, and negligence to wrytte since my arrivall: As to ye first, I maid so greatt hast be the way as conveniently I might for my healthe, for ye thrid day after my departure, quh̃lk was ye 22 of yis monethe, I came in Scotland, bot was so incertaine quhere to find his Matie, being then att his progress, y^t^ I was copelled to followe him for the space of foure or fyve dayes before I culd come to his Hienes, quhilk was att Inshemerin, following his wonted pastyme of hunting there. I followed him from thence to Dumbartane; quhere, upon Sonday, being 27 of yis monethe, I had large conference, bothe upon ye state of England & upon your selfe, bott culd find no oportunité to read suche memoires & instructions as I had from you, partly for attendance on his pastyme, partlie from ye companie quhiche was about him, quhilk hardlie he culd shift. Y^e^ 28 his M. went to Hamiltoune, quhither he comanditt me to acco̅panie him, & ye morowe therafter, finding oportunitie of

Cumberland, in the presence of the Queen, and the whole Court; offering his armour at her Majesty's feet, and clothing himself in a black velvet coat and a cap. If we may judge from his letters, he possessed a strong understanding, and no inconsiderable share of penetration; yet he appears to have held no office of trust under his adored lady, except that of Master of the Ordnance, which he exercised with much credit at the siege of Edinburgh in 1573. He was made a Knight of the Garter in 1597, and dying in 1611, unmarried, was succeeded in his estates by his cousin, Sir Henry Lee, ancestor to the lately extinct Earls of Litchfield.

conference, I requested his Hienes y^t^ he wold tak some conveinient tyme y^t^ day for reading & hearing of suche l^res^ as I had from you, to ye end I might have a litil tyme to repose me after so long & tedious a journey; assuring his M. that, for ye sicknes quhiche bie travell I had contractitt, I was not abill to followe ye Court att y^t^ tyme: There his M. red your l^re^, & heard ye better pairt of my instructions, after ye quhilk sayes his M. "Because these maiters are "of weicht & importance, & my leisure not so conveinient att yis "tyme as to advyse uppon them as they shuld be, and also that you "have a desyre to relive you for a space for your awin rest, ye shall "deliver these l^res^ & memoires to ye Justice Clerke, & confer w^t^ him "theron as ye wold w^t^ my selffe; and, seing I am to be at Falkland "about ye beginning of ye nixt monethe, there ye shall come to me, "& ressave your answ^r^, & knaw my meaning anent all these ma-"ters quhere, also; I desyre to have longer & more particular "conference w^t^ you." Quherupon I tuik my leave, & went to ye Justice Clerk, & w^t^ him accomplished all his M.' cõmand, & had conference w^t^ him more yen thre quhole houres; in quhiche space, by* the matters quhiche I was cõmanded to acquaint him w^t^, we had large speache, bothe of ye state of ye cuntrey & your particular state. I find him a verie honest gentillman, affectionatt to you as ye culd wishe, & desirous of peace & amitie betwixt ye two countreys, bott feares ye interessing of his Ma^tei's^ honour to far, & wold wishe y^t^ his Ma^ti^_e_ had so guid cause to be contentitt w^t^ y^t^ cũntrey y^t^ in honour he might enter in sure freindship w^t^ them. I find his M. himselfe still constant in his old opinion; & can not be removed, as yett, from ye good will & affection he beares to y^t^ cũntrey, neither by his nobilitie nor counsailors, quho are, almost all, verie earnest w^t^ him to y^t^ effect, upon the litill hope they say y^t^ their is eny honest dealing ment for him from y^t^ cũntrey: As yett they have nothing

* *q. d.* Besides—over and above.—The word *by* occurs twice in the same sense towards the end of this letter: "*By* his defraying, &c." "*By* a number of hackneys."

prevailed, quhatt tyme & hard using may do is greatlie to be fearitt; for yᵉ practisars in France & Spaine, & wᵗ yᵉ Pope, are verie busie, & promises very far alreadye, &, for certaine, Spanishe ducatts are fleing thick in this c̃untrey; &, of laitt, since my returne in yis c̃untrey, one Mʳ Robert Bruce, quhom ye have heard of (I neid not to descryve him) is come from France, directed from yᵉ Bishop of Glasgow, & others, wᵗ greatt offers; so yᵗ itt is to be feared yᵗ his M. bie these, and lyk p̃suasions (&, on the other pairtt, if he se no assurance of honest dealing from thence) may be moved at the lengthe to condiscend to yᵉ earnest desyr of yem yat ceases not to prease him daylie to prosecute yᵉ revenge of yᵉ wrong offered him bie some of yᵗ c̃untrey; wᵗ assurance yᵗ if once he were enterit there wᵗ forces, though small, protesting yᵗ he came thither as protectour of suche as were afflicted, by the greatt assistance of strangers yᵉ best & greattest part of yᵉ c̃untrey itt selfe wold concur wᵗ him. These, & suche lyk speaches, are dayly beaten in his eares, bott yett have taken no place; partlie for yᵉ naturall affection he beares to yᵗ c̃untrey, & partlie upon yᵉ hope ye give him yᵗ honorable & sufficient offers shalbe made to him from yᵗ c̃untrey, quhiche, for yoʳ pairt, I pray you to do quhatt ye can to hasten, for feare they shuld come to laitt. I neid not to wrytt to your L. quhatt care his Maᵗⁱᵉ has for repressing yᵉ insolenceis com̃itted upon yᵉ borders, for I knaw yᵉ order my L. of Angus has taken for quyeling of yem, bie his Hienes speciall com̃and, is alreadye come to your eares.

Our Dannemark Ambassadours are retournitt, as ye heard, bott yᵉ losse of eny of their ships contrar as was reported. They have deliveritt their ansʳ to his Maᵗⁱᵉ, quhiche was heirabouts in effect; yᵗ yᵉ King of Dannemark wold be glaid of his Maᵗᵉⁱ's freindship and alliance, & is very sorie of yᵉ promise he has alreadye made of his eldest daughter* to Archduke Mathias, bott if his Hienes can lyk of

* Elizabeth, daughter of Frederick II. She married Henry Julius, Duke of Brunswick, and died in 1625. Anne, her next sister, was married to James, April 20, 1589.

ye second, he will contract w^t^ him quhat conditions; as, also, he wilbe a sutar to ye Archduc to dispense w^t^ him for his promise, & to be contentitt w^t^ his second daughter, y^t^ he may give ye eldest to his Matie; some say y^t^ he desyritt also y^t^ ye Q. of England might be a doer in ye mariage: Y^e^ convention of the nobilitie is appointed, for that cause, to be in Falkland about ye beginning of September, quhere his Matie wilbe to crave their opinion anent yis ans^r^, & his mariage; bott ye remember quhatt I spake to you, being w^t^ you, hereanent; y^t^ course is to be followed certainlie.

The state of yis c̃untrey remaines as itt did att my departure from hense; never quyeter w^t^in; never surar friendship betwixt ye nobilitie; never better affectionat subjects touards their Prince; never a Prince more cairfull of their weilfare: Some tumults are in ye Iles, and Hilands, betwixt Machlane & Mackoneil,* the causes quherof are attributitt to the Deputie of Ireland; for bott his assistance, Mackoneil, who is declared rebel to his Matie, were not abill to trobell ye c̃untrey as he doothe; & ye will not beleive (as y^t^ matter was tryed outt upon his Majestie's being at Dunbartone) as no occasion is omitted to exasperat ye King against ye c̃untrey: For my pairtt, I beleive ye Deputie dar not advoue ye maintening, & assistance, of so disloyal a traytour as is Mackoneil, if he shuld be accused therof to his mistresse. The temporal of ye benefices of Scotland, graunted to ye King,† as ye Lord, in ye last Parliament, because itt is greatt matter, & touches many, ye charge yerof is com̃itted to ye Chauncellar, Treasurar, & Justice Clerk; ye uplift-

* See Spotswood's Hist. of the Ch. of Scotland, f. 348.

† Under the specious pretence of enabling him to support his dignity without burthening the country with taxes. Spotswood, however, informs us that this act was meant as a fatal blow, and indeed it proved so, at the Scottish Prelacy; for the Bishopricks, being mostly founded on temporal lands, became so reduced in value, that it was now difficult to persuade the more reputable of the clergy to accept them. James soon repented of the error into which his greedy disposition had betrayed him, especially when he found himself obliged to grant away to his yet more rapacious courtiers those very revenues for which he had so lately bartered one of the strongest pillars of his throne.

ing yerof to ye collector g^r^all. Dubartas* is yis day to tak his leave of his Matie, to returne to ye Rochell bie ye vessell att Dunbartone. He has bene verie honorablie used bie his Hienes since his arryvall; for, by his defraying during his abode, & one of ye best ships in yis c̃untrey sent onlie for his sure transporting, his Matie has yesterday made him Knight; gevin him a chain weying a thousand crounes, & two thousand crounes of ye sone also; & to everie one of his companie a somme of money, w^t^ a tablett of gold, having in itt his M.' pourtraict; by a number of hackneys, & other presents, made to him bie some of ye nobilitie & courteours.

I pray your L. to com̃end me to Monsr du Moulins, & excuse me to him; ye time cud not suffer me to wrytte as I promised, bott lett him understand y^t^ I deliveritt his l^re^ to his Majestie, quho was verie glaid therof, & is verie desirous of his com̃ing in this c̃untrey: I culd not have conference upon his matters as yett, but against my next depesche I shall understand bothe his Matie his mind more particularlie, & ye Chauncellar's also, & shall then wrytte to him selffe quhatt he may luik for. The particular ansuers to all suche matters as I had from you att my going to Falkland I shall not faile to desyre; quhiche, immediately therafter, I shall wrytte to your L. to quhich tyme I comitt them & all other matters; & so, after my humbill com̃endations of servise, I tak my leave, praying ye Eternall to have your L. in his holy protection. From Hamiltoune, yis 30 of August, 1587.

Your L.' loving nepheu, to do you servise,

R. DOUGLAS.†

* William du Bartas, a noble Gascon, and a celebrated poet in his time. He came to Scotland to propose a marriage between James and the Princess Catherine of Navarre, sister to Henry IV. of France.

† Richard Douglas, a cadet of the Earl of Morton's branch, and nephew to the Ambassador. It appears from certain passages in Doctor Birch's papers that he was in some degree of confidence with James, and that he was sent to London on that Prince's affairs in 1593. His letters prove him to have been a person of considerable abilities.

Roger Ashtoune has him comenditt to you, & prayes you to have him in remembrance; & to Mr Secretarie.

To the richt honorabell Mr Archibald Douglas, Resident for his Majestei's Affaires in England.

N° CCXVI.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY *to Sir* HENRY LEE.

Good Sr Henry Lee,

I HAVE p̄used that inclosed lettar you sent me wt̄in yours, & doo accounte you most fethefull & forward to doo good wher you p̄fesse frenchippe: Nethar can the eloquense of the one, nor the ernest desyre of the othar, p̄swade me to doo otharwyse in that mattar than I have alreddy, upon good consyderacyon, detarmyned. My sunne compares my wordes wt his owne consetes, & menes to save his kredett as shall contente me, butt when he sellethe I wyll assure.* I porposed to leve him in bettar case than my fathar left me, & if I gyve him so much as I can nott wthold I am nott in his dett. I forgave him all his faltes, butt I promesed him not that I wold trust him. He can brynge the honore of his house now to make for his porpose, butt he remembreth nott how he went about

TALBOT Papers, Volume G. fol. 365.

* This passage is extremely obscure: The taunting and ironical style of the context seems to warrant the following explanation. The Earl says, "My son compares my words with" (or suits them to) "his own conceits, and means to save his credit as shall content me; but "when he *sealeth* I will assure;"—*i. e.* when he performs his engagement, I will believe him.

to dishonor it: He labored nott to make sure my L. of Leycester of theire syde that went about to accuse his fathar of treson: He did nott countenance his wyfe & her mothar agenst me in all ther badde accions: His desetes never moved me to be displesed—Well, if they did, I pronounced forgyvenes therof to his frend, as I have done before unto him: He knoweth wherof his grefe grew; lett him from henceforth avoyde the occasyons. He sayth he is nott ovar-ruled by his wyfe, butt attrybutethe that to my speches; butt I say if he be nott, he wyll quyck recovar, & lyve bettar of his annuité than I cold doo when I bare his name, wt less alowans. Yett (nottwtstandyng his doutefull words of yor welcome heddar, in respect you have movyd me for his good) I beseche you cum tenne tymes for every one paste; assuring you the most eloquent oratorr in England can doo no more wt me than you have, tyll I p̃seve a newe corse. Thus, wt my harty comendatyons, I byd you farewell. Sheffeld, the VI of Sept. 1587.

Yor lovynge frende,

G. SHREWSBURY.

To my very lovyng frende Sr Henry Lee, Knyght.

No CCXVII.

—— *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

Right honorable,

TALBOT Papers, Volume G. fol. 369.

I HAVE deliv̄ed yor lres, to be transported in a pakett, safe. My Lo. for anythinge I can finde, here is a resoluc̄on for a peace, yf the enemy will p̃forme his promyses; and for that purpose there is

either John Yarbert, or Robert Beale, to go p̃ntley to the States to signifie the same to them, and to p̃swade them to joyne therein, wch if they will they shalbe provided for aswell as wee; yf they will not, it will go on wthoute them: The Commyssioners have com̃andm^{t} to be ready uppon warning had from Holland, from hym that goeth, up̃on their forwardnes there. The Earle of Leicester hath earnestly procured his revocac̃on, but he cannot obteyne it as yett, till her Matie do trye, by sendinge her Comyssion^{rs},* whether the enemy do dissemble or no touchinge the peace, wch wilbe knowne verie shortlie. We have no certain newes oute of Fraunce thes xvi dayes, therfore it is thought they be aboute a peace too. The causes of Scotland remayn very suspicious, whether the Kinge be loste or no;† att my next writinge I will signifie those matters more playne unto yor Honor. My Lo. of Essex is a litle thinge sickishe. Her Matie hath written a l^{re} wth her own hande to call home Sr Charles Blount from Holland. I thincke my next l^{res} shall reporte more alterac̃ons to yor Honor. And so, moste humblie takinge my leave, I pray to God to blesse you, and all yor famely, wth his grace & m̃cy. From London, this xith of October, 1587.

Yo^{r} Honor's most humble poore frende, assured, & att comandement.

Mr Secretary hath bene ill, & att home at his howse this good while, trobled wth his olde diseases, the tympany & carnositie:‡ It wilbe this moneth yett before he be able to goe to

* These Commissioners were Lord Buckhurst, Norris, and Bartholomew Clerk. They were sent not only to discover the inclinations of the Dutch with regard to a peace with Spain, but also to enquire into the causes of a complaint lately preferred against Leicester.

† Meaning—whether he be *lost* as a friend and ally to England.

‡ Walsingham died, says Camden, of an excrescence *in partibus secretis*, or rather of an intemperate application of physic.

the Courte: Good gentleman, the more the pitie, for he is very unquiett in mynde; for this course, if it holde, goethe against his opynyon.

N° CCXVIII.

The Earl of SUSSEX *to the* QUEEN.

It maie please yor most excellent Matie,

CECIL Papers.

My harde and base estate, the want of lyvinge, and the greatnes of my debts, proceadinge from my graundfather, father, and brother, and remayninge due unto yor Matie by me to be paied; and also of my owne debts, growing thereby sithence, wth the estate of my callinge; (not havinge wherewithall to satisfye the same w^thowt sale of a greate parte of my lyvinge, to the utter undoinge of my selfe, and hinderaunce of my posteritie) doe urge and constrayne me most humblie to sue & appeale unto the most graciouse and favourable tollerac̃on therin of yor Matie. My case, most graciouse Soveraigne, is this; my late Lorde brother hath lefte me to live on but foure hundred and fiftie poundes by yere; my stallment unto yor Matie, as hetherto, above five hundred poundes by yere; and after the next payment, wch is seven hundred thirtie five poundes, a continuall and yerelie paiement of five hundred poundes, wch is fiftie poundes yerelie more then is lefte me to live of: My will and desire of my service greate; my abilitie and state, as yor Matie maie trulie hereby see, nothinge: If ought remayne, it is but a proude shewe of a beggar's purse. My humble suite unto yor Matie, therefore, is this: That where I have but cccc L^li lefte me from my auncestors to live

of at this instante (the like wherof was never so small when we were but Barons, though now Earles) that it wold please yor Highnes, of yor greate grace, and favorable goodnes and consideracon, to deale thus graciouslie wth me: That either it wolde please yor Highnes to receyve and take CCL^li yerelie to your selfe, and leave unto me th' other two hundred poundes, towardes my livinge and mayntenance; or else to lett me have the CCL^li, and yor Matie to receyve the other CC^li, untill yor Highnes shalbe satisfied of all debtts by my brother, father, and graundfather, due unto yor Highnes: Wherin yor Matie shall doe this graciouse goodnes and acte; you shall graunte and geve me the greatest guifte I can receyve; you shall of a man bonde by debt make me free; and of one now not credited, to be well trusted: W^ch if it shall please yor Matie of yor graciouse goodnes to accepte of, I must saie no act to me too greate, no attempt doubtfull, nor no perill daingerouse, that maie tende for your Matie's defence & service; wch this notw^thstandinge the effect therof I meane to performe.

I assure yor Matie my state was and is in this sorte; that whatsoever I have paied unto your Matie sithens my brother's deathe I have taken it uppe, and yett doe, upon interest; so as the principall and interest are both paiable. I am therefore most humblie to crave yor Matie's pdon and favor, to shewe a cawse why I am rather perswaded to deliver unto yor Matie this my humble peticon and suite in writinge then to utter it by speeche. Yo^r Matie doth knowe that neither my place of accesse unto yor Matie, nor my oportunitie of tyme, be suche as I maie w^thowt the understandinge or overhearinge of others deliver my humble suite and peticon in wordes; wch being harde (phapps all not beinge friendes unto me) might therby be discovered; and therby being reported, it wold come to passe that my enemies wold rejoyse against me, my friendes wold pitie me, and my creditors wold mistruste me: All w^ch, by these meanes, and yor Matie's gratiouse goodnes, I maie avoyde; for beinge knowen but

unto yor Matie, I maie for a while remayne in the same state and creditt I was before, and partely yet am; wthowt joye to my enemies, pittieng of my friendes, or mistrust of my creditors. If I were to be referred to the courte of Exchecquor, where debts are to be stalled, and payments to be made, I doe know my Lorde T̃rer can tell that the lawe, and conscience, and order, of that courte, hath, and would, sett downe that all men dienge indebted unto the Prince, their next heires shold in that courté be allotted and allowed so muche for their maineteyn̄nce as theire calling shold require, and the rest to remayne unto the Prince for theire satisfaction; wherof, for my owne p̃te, I can make no challenge, havinge receyved heretofore yor Ma$^{t's}$ most gratiouse estallment; and, therefore, referr my wholl state to yor Ma$^{tie's}$ most gratiouse consideraco̅n, prayenge unto the Almightie for your Ma$^{t's}$ most prosperouse and gratiouse raigne longe to continue. The vth of November, 1587.

Your Ma$^{tie's}$ most hu̅ble, faythfull, & obedient
sarvant and subjecte,

H. SUSSEX.*

* Henry Ratcliffe, fourth Earl of Sussex of his family, and Knight of the Garter, second son of Henry, the second Earl, by Elizabeth, one of the daughters of Thomas Howard, second Duke of Norfolk. This depressed nobleman, whose name scarcely occurs in history, appears to have filled no public employment but that of Governor of Portsmouth. He married Honora, daughter and heir of Anthony Pound, of Hampshire, who brought him an only son, Robert; and, dying in the beginning of December, 1593, was buried with the former Earls at Boreham in Essex.

N° CCXIX.

R. DOUGLAS *to* ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

Pleis your L.

CECIL Papers.

YOUR last l^res^, brought be ye Laird of Barnbugell his sonne, come to yis toune about ye last of yis last monthe, at quhatt tyme I was absent in my father his house; therffor he deliveritt yem to my L. Justice Clerk, as he sayes ye directitt him. I come hither ye first of yis monthe, being sent for be my said L. Justice Clerk, suppose I was skarse veill convalescitt outt of my laitt seiknes. His L. att my com̃ing com̃unicatitt to his Matie, together w^t^ your l^re^ directitt to his Hienes selffe, in my presence, bothe ye contentts of my l^re^ & his awin; for quhiche advertismentts his M. acknowledgitt him selffe to be beholdin to you, & com̃anditt my L. & me bothe to wrytte back to you his mynd theranent; quhiche, seing my L. (being so holdin buselye occupyitt about ye tryall of yis laitt discoveritt conspiracie) culd have no tyme to p̃forme, att ye leist before his Majestei's journey to Peibles begynne yis day, I was com̃anditt shortlie to leitt your L. understand a pairt of his M.' mynd theranent, untyll ye Justice Clerk did ye rest, quhilk wilbe er itt be long.

His M. marvells verie muche y^t^ y^t^ Q. & counsuillors, shuld rather judge of his mynd & meaning be vaine reportes, & l^res^ of seditious knaves (for so he named Cursolles*) enemeis to bothe yir statts, forgitt, as he thinkes, to no other purpose then to entertaine yis begune jalousie & unkyndnes (these be his awin wordes, confirmitt be his

* De Courcelles, a Frenchman, who had been employed in several negotiations by the deceased Mary, and whose name frequently occurs in Haynes and Murdin's papers. See particularly a letter from Lord Hunsdon to the Queen, in that collection, vol. ii. 591.

daylie behaviour & quhole actions), and complaines heavelie yᵗ be such dealing they semitt rather to seik a quarrell against him then to shew eny gud mynd of freindship, or continnuance of amitie: "For," sayes he, "I am so farr from yᵗ mynd as to dissemble "wᵗ yᵗ Q. yᵗ er ever I deale wᵗ ony other Prince in her preju- "dice, or meane ony harme unto her, I shall adverteise her ther- "of my selffe, & give up frendship openlie; quhiche I protest be- "for God I was never mynditt to do, & desires never to have yᵗ "occasion: And as for Cursolles, if in his lres he has reportitt "ether hard speaches or evill meaning towards yᵉ Q. of Eng- "land in my name, he has done me greatt wrong; for, as God "knowes, I spoke not wᵗ him my selffe, nor any from me, more ner "this halff yeir; & in all my speaches I use to speak reverentlie of "all Princes; &, if yᵉ Q. of England will desyr me be lre, I will sett "downe to her in writt all yᵗ ever I spoke of her." Yis was yᵉ ef- fect of his M.' wordis concerning yᵗ matter, quhiche I am assured he spake uprightlie, as he mentt, for I knowe since Ester last Cursolles spake never wᵗ his Hienes. And as for yᵗ part of yᵉ instructions to Denmark yᵗ they quarrell, beleve me ther vas no suche matter in these instructions; bott if itt was amongst his papers, ye may be as- sured yᵗ yᵗ part, & mony others lyk unto itt, vere ether forgitt be him selff to lett itt appeare to them yᵗ sent him quhatt great offices he had done for the advancemᵗ of yᵗ he come for, or ells geven him be some malitious Papist, to p̃suade him yᵗ his M. vas villing to revenge yᵗ cause; as they are busie bothe to move him to yᵗ, and to mak their frends beleve yᵗ he lacks no gud will therunto. His M. in no wayes can think itt meitt yᵗ ye shuld as yett come outt of yᵗ cuntrey, for he estemes ye may do him, being there, far greatter services ner be your coming; nether yet hes his Hienes resolved tuiching yᵉ send- ing of one unto you: His resolution in yᵗ, & other matters upon your lres, being stayed be wechtie matters, hes bein these VI dayes past in hand; and be his journey touards Peibles this day, quhich he

hes differitt untill his returne, quhiche he mynds to mak short, being mynditt to go no farder ner Peibles, seing all ye borders are their . w^t^ their pledges, bothe for restitution & repairing of wrongs & stouthes alreadye comitted, as also for keping of gud order in tyme com̃ing; and, therefore, if my L. Hunsdane, or any other, complaine for border matters, they do itt causeles, for never in our dayes was their so straight order taken w^t^ them; for Lidisdaill, quho, as your L. knawes, was most disorderitt, is latelie come in, & gevin pledges; promising to make full restitution for all stouthes, burnings, or quhatsomever other wronges done be them against England since ye provyding ye lyk be done to yem.

I tuched in ye beginning of yis l^re^ y^t^ ye Justice Clerk culd not have oportunitie to wrytt to your L. being haldin so buselie occupiit w^t^ ye tryall of yis laitt discoveritt conspiracie;* &, because ye bruitt yerof I am assured is alreadye there, I thought I wuld sett ye matter doune to your L. att lengthe. Upon ye penult of yis last month Octob. their come to ye Kinge a certane p̃sonage, quhose name I must co̅ceale because his M. will not reville it, desyringe conference of his Hienes; quhiche having obtainitt, he shewed him howe y^t^ one Jhone Smollett, knowen to your L. & one Cavaillon, a Frenshe man, s̃rvant to ye Duke of Lennox, had bein verie buisie w^t^ certaine nobillmen, some Papists, some malcontentts of ye p̃sent state, to bring them to mak som soudaine enterpryse for altering of ye p̃nt state; & had brought it so far about, y^t^ certaine of yem was agreed, against a prefixed day, to have taken be force his M. outt of ye hands of the nobillmen quho are p̃ntlie in ruille; killed ye Chauncellar, Treasurar, Justice Clerk, and Pryor of Blantyre; erected Papistrie; & compelled his M. to have broken w^t^ England, & denoun-

* This conspiracy is not spoken of by any of the Scottish historians.

citt warre for his mother's deathe; and this he gave his M. to understand, wt yeir particular names, & howe itt shuld have bein executt. His M. beleved yis report ye rather because Cavaillon had bein sundrie tymes in hand wt him of befor, to try his lyking of ye p̃nt state, & quhither he culd be contentitt of ane alteratioun in ye samin; and, therefore, im̃ediatlie after yis discoverie, his M. sent for ye Chauncellar, & Justice Clerk, &, calling them alone to ye cabinet, openitt ye quhole matter to yem, craving their advyse. They bothe were of opinion yt his M. shuld suffer ye matter to go furder forduart, & to growe to some greatter maturité & rypnes, yt they might more certainlie discover quho were the authours & particulers in ye plott, &, in the meane tyme, to be upon their awin garde; bott ye King was in a contrair opinion, alledging yt be delaying & protracting of tyme he culd se no other apperance but yt ether ye suspecteitt p̃sons remaining att Court shuld escape, p̃happs being adverteised be ye same p̃sone quho had owned ye matter to him sellfe (seming to doubt quhether he wold lyk of ye purpose or not) or ells, be tyme, a gretter nomber of ye nobillitie shuld joyne in ye cause ner was already, to quhome itt behoufft him to shew him selffe ennemie, quhiche he wold escheue so far as he culd; reproving, therwt, ye fashion of England, "quho," says he, "vittinglie & villinglie suf-
"fers suche conspiracies to go forduart untill ye verie point, quhiche
"can produce nothing bott all extremitie, quhiche all Princes," says he, "I think shud seik to avoyde." His M.' opinion, as grounditt upon better reasson, was followed; so ye same night Smollet was com̃itted prisonar in ye Castell of Edr, &, after two or thre sundrie examinations, Cavaillon also taken: Sir William Steuart, quho serves for suche purposes, has accused yem bothe severallie, & att his M.' back coming they are to be confrontitt everie one wt other. This quhole matter, & all their depositions, are kepitt verie secrett; & I think verelie, by a thre or foure of ye Counsell, ther be no one quho

knawes ye certaintie, or so muche as I have vrittin to yor L. The Justice Clerk openitt ye trouthe of ye matter to me, as I have writtin itt: The purpose was the change of bothe state & religion; ye layers of ye plot, Fentrie, ye Pryor of Pluscardein, wt some other Jesuistes latele com̃e in yis cuntrey: Yeir assistans are ye Erles of Huntlie, Craufurd, Muntross, Glencarne, ye Abbot of Paslay, & some others; bott this is kepitt verie close; therfore your L. will handell it viselie, & cause itt serve for good offices quhere ye are.

Ye King hes declared heir bothe his zealous mynd in religion, & his constant keping of promise to ye Stirling lords. Ye plague is latelie risen, bothe in yis toune, & verie vehement in Leithe. Ye Session is dischargitt untill ye begining of Decemb. & if ye seiknes increase his M. mynds to go to Dalkeithe, & their remaine. At his M.' returning to yis toune, quhilk wilbe about ye tent of yis monthe, ye Justice Clerk will resolve your L. att lengthe of all other matters contenitt in your last lres, as also suche other matters as occurrs your L. shall knawe: Unto quhiche tyme, efter my com̃endations of service, I com̃itt your L. to God his protection. From Edx, yis vi of November, 1587.

Your L.' loving nepueu, to do you service,

R. DOUGLAS.

To ye right honorabill my Lord Amb. Resident for ye King his Majestie of Scotland att ye Court of England.

N° CCXX.

R. DOUGLAS *to* ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

Pleis your L.

CECIL Papers.

YOUR last l^res^, bearing daitt 12 of Januar, come to my hands, to yis toune, ye 16 of therof: Imediatlie efter yier ressaitt I vent to Court, to lett yem be sene, first be ye Justice Clerk, & then be his Matie. It pleased his Hienes, even then, to com̃and ye Justice Clerk to wrytt to you his mynd at lengthe, bothe upon suche heads as vere conteined in your l^re^, as also upon some other pointts concerning his s̃rvice; bott I have these eicht dayes past, even hourlie almost, & day be day, attenditt to have had his l^res^, or att least instructions from him to be sentt to you, bott can not as yett atteine thereto, everie day excusing his other greatter affaires in his Ma^tei's^ s̃rvice; bot nowe, least you shuld, as hertofor you have done, accuse me y^t^ ye have not your answ^r^, I culd no longar stay, bott be theis adverteis you y^t^ itt lay not in my hand to hast eny answ^r^ w^t^ greatter expedition; desyring you to lay ye blame quhere itt shuld, & nether upon his Matie nor me. As for my pairtt, I am nether in y^t^ rank, nor hes y^t^ creditt, y^t^ I dar complaine to his Ma^t^e^ y^t^ his will is unperformitt, specially quhen ye occasion therof proceides from those p̃sons y^t^ beares ye suay of our state; bott so far as I culd understand of his Hienes' mynd I have heir sett doune, & quhen itt shall pleis him to quhome the charge was speciallie comitted to p̃forme the rest, I shall se itt sentt unto you w^t^ all expedition.

I perceive ye King his Matie lyks verie weill of ye answ^r^ ye gave unto y^t^ Quene co̅cerning ye offers she wuld have sentt be you, & thus far I dar assure unto you; y^t^ his Hienes is no wayes mynditt to

accept ony suche kynd of offers, nor to heir of yein from no man; & unles, as I wrotte unto you in my last, they shall come off wt some more square forme of dealing, & propone to him conditions carying some greatter assurance of yeir gud will, wt satisfaction in honour, their is no apparance yt they shalbe acceptitt. As for eny dealing his M. hes had wt yc Lord Hunsdon, privatt p̃sons might, ether in their awin name, or p̃happs taking a more ample com̃ission ner was gevin them be his Hienes, p̃suade yt Lord furder of his Mateis lyking ner ever they had in charge; bott I may, & yt be com̃andment from his Mteis selffe, assure you yt never one had from him eny com̃ission to deale wt yt nobill man in eny matters, except suche as p̃teined unto yc borders, & for keeping good order upon them: As for eny other matters, either co̅cerninge yc concluding of yc begun̅e league, or renuing of intelligence for assuring of a certaine unité & freindship betwixt their Majesteis, p̃suade your selffe his Majestie delt never theirein wt eny, your selff exceptitt; nether can I se or p̃ceive eny disposition in him yt way, except it shalbe bothe first begune & prosecutitt be them of yt cuntrey, & be yc speciall com̃and from yt Quene.

I perceive, & his Majestie laughs att itt, yt State is verie untrulie informitt of our proceedings heir; for they take his Matie to be driven to some hard inconvenience att home, so yt he wilbe compellitt to seik their freindship, quhilk I assure you is as far from yc treuthe as quho wold say we already be be yc eares; for, beleve me, his Majestie is absolutelie & wt reverence obeyeitt through all yis cuntrey in all pointts, & their dar be no open nether disobedience nor revolte throughe all this realme; & if eny grudge, or occasion of miscontentment be, itt is onlie of sich as are devoted to yc Papisticall religion, quho are sorye yt his Matie utteris him selffe so far in yeir contrair; but yc nomber of sich p̃sons is so small yt nether they dar nor may p̃sume to eny open rebellion; bott, be yc contrair, the principalls of yt sect hes bound them selves ether to deliver to jus-

tice, or ells to send outt of ye cuntrey, all Jesuists, priests, & notorious Papists, y^t^ medles w^t^ ye state, w^t^in ye space of one monethe; so y^t^ ye may certainly affirme y^t^ their is no cause for eny trouble lyk to fall to his Matie at home, y^t^ he neides to seik ye freindship of y^t^ State. As for eny other privatt p̃son quho thinks his awin state in danger, or wold be forrein freindship assure ye same, surelie I thinke their be none of them quho his Majestie trustes p̃ntlie y^t^ will requytt his good will so evill as, for their particular, to hazart his honour or s̃rvice; or, if they wolde, I am assured they will not be abill to p̃forme quhatt they shall promise, or to move his Matie to condiscend to eny conditions derogating to his state, or princelie dignitie. His Hienes is past y^t^ point y^t^ he will att everie occasion, or everie particular favoritt his pleasur, alter his determination: His Majestie increases dayly in judgement & wisdome, & w^t^ a provident care foresees his awin state, & of his cuntrey, & taks ye government of his affaires nowe in his awin hand, so y^t^ particular p̃sons nether dar nor may medle as they had wontt.

I can not perceive in his Majestie eny disposition to wrytt ether to my Lord of Leycester, or eny other in y^t^ cuntrey, except he saue a better & surar ground ner eny he can as yett p̃ceave; bott he desyris you to assure my Lord, and all other professing him gud will in y^t^ cuntrey, of his loving and favorable mynd touardes them; & my Lord, in speciall, y^t^ if he shall understand of eny gud offices he shall do for advancing of his s̃rvice their, his L. shall understand itt shalbe done for a thankfull & gracious Prynce, quho in tyme shall not forgett to requytt ye samin; & heirof I doubt not his Majestie will assure his L. if he se ye effects of eny gud meaning from y^t^ cuntrey.

Their are Deputeis gone from hither to treate w^t^ ye Lord Hunsdon upon border matters; onlie Alexander Home of Hutonhall, ye Laird of Carmichell, & Mr George Young: I knawe they have no other com̃ission of his Majestei's bott to entreate upon ye comon sorts

of wrongs done upon ye frontiers since Marche last, & to tak some gud order for them; nether is his Matie mynditt to deale of any other matter w^t^ ye Lord Hunsdon, quhatsomever he hes written to Court in y^t^ cuntrey; nether hes he any assurance of his Majestei's gud mynd butt be words onlie, & y^t^ be me quhen I was sentt thither; & I think their be not one of ye Counsell of England of quhose gud meaning to do his Matie service itt will pleis you to adverteis his Hienes, bott he may have als greatt assurance of his gud will as hes ye Lord Hunsdon, for all his vaunting therof. And, therffor, his Majestie thinks ye occasion als greatt offeritt to you presentlie to do him service, yea greatter yen itt was of before, considering ye p̃nt state of y^t^ cuntrey, & houe necessary ye assured frendshipp of yis cuntrey is now to their brawled quyetnes, lyke to be invaditt be forraine nations, & nothing assured of yeir awin people, at ye leist of a gud part of yem.

As to ye pairt of your letter concerning ye preacher quho falselie reflectitt upon his Majestie in ye pulpeit, quhere ỹe desyr to knawe his Hienes' mynd anent his punishment; itt is of trouthe y^t^ his Majestie was advertised therof a greatt quhile before ye com̃ing of your letters, & suppose he takes itt to come from some other ner ye simple preacher; yett, as ye knawe, his Majestie, being alwayes more bentt to clemencie ner eny rigourous dealing, never punishitt ye lyk offence in eny of his awin subjects bott be confessionne & acknowledging of ye offence (thinking his awin honest & vertuous actions more sufficient to give prooff of his upright meaning ner ye sever punishment of eny railing fellow) so his Hienes wilbe contentitt y^t^ ye preacher acknowledge his faute in ye same place quhere he maid ye first offence; &, in ye meane tyme, if ye can learne att quhose p̃suasione he did itt, you will do him acceptable service. The other pairtt of your l^re^, concerning ye occurrantts from France, was litill agreable to his Majestie, quho desyres in heart gud succes to ye King of Navarre, & ye rest of ye Protestantts, in their actioun. We are

verie uncertaine heir of ye state of France, & heirs bott reportts, & them bott laitt; therffor his Majestie wold be glaid you adverteised him ofter of yt State. He hes latelie received lres from Monsr du Bartas, written from ye Rochelle about ye mids of December: He had not then bene wt ye King of Navarre, & therffor wrotte rather anent yt pointt. William Melvin is luckitt for shortlie.

The state of yis cuntrey remanes almost as itt was, guyditt, under his Majestie, bę the same p̃sons, bott his Hienes daylie more & more medling wt his awin affares, to ye greatt comfort of his gud subjects, & feare of broken persons. He shewes him selff still an enemie to ye Papists, & maintenars of Jesuistes and priests, touards quhome he has conceaved a deadlie hatred. He hes sent for ye Erle of Huntlie, & some others of ye faction, quho are luckitt to be heir wtin a day or two: It is certainlie belevitt yt he, & some others, shalbe comitted to warde att yeir coming. His Majestie wold be glaid to have assured frendship with that cuntrey, & wilbe sorie itt shuld be invaditt be other nations, bott yett I knawe he will nether be ye sutar yerof, nor yett accept itt bott wt honorable conditions: He wilbe upon his awin garde, and auaitte, as they use to do, quhatt tyme will produce. There is some other matter concerning yis State, & your particular also, quhilk I luckitt er this to have bene resolvitt of, bott I can not understand itt certainlie befor ye coming of Huntlie & Crawfurd, att quhilk tyme shall lett you understand itt wt quhatt expedition I may. I deliveritt your lre to R. A. quho is in a greatt rage yt ye shuld have conceaved eny sinistre opinion of him: As to ye first, he denyes nott; bott itt may be yt, of ignorance & simplicitie, his lre might have wrought other effects ner he wishitt or luckitt, & for yt cause has promisitt to forbeare to wrytt; bott manifestlie denyes yt ever he wrotte eny matter yt might in eny wayes prejudge or hurtt your creditt, avouing yt as he had bene verie ingratt to have done itt, so he had never any intention bott to do you all s̃rvice possibill; bott yis I refer to his awin lre, quhilk I send you

herwt inclosed: For my awin part, I can not say yt ever I culd perceave in him bott an upright meaning to do you all ye gud offices he culd. The Erle Marshall, a verie honest & wyse nobillman, is heir att Courtt, fallen in feid wt ye Erle of Huntlie, as ye heard of befor: He has written you for a licence to buye two horses outt of England, be resson of his feid: Surelie I think your L. shall do weill to pleasure yt nobill in yt matter, if ye may, for I knawe his honestie, yt he wilbe villing to acquytt itt quhensoever you shall have to do wt him in a greatter matter, & itt wilbe ye occasion of farder freindship betwixt you. I wrotte to your L. of befor yt Robein Scott imprudentlie had told ye King of two horses he had to bringe to his Matie from you. At ye beginning their was some difficultie made in acceptinge of yem, bott noue Carmichaell is come to Robin from his Majestie, desyring him yt (because ye two horses he had alreadye bespoken were not so meitt for his Hienes' ryding) he wolde give him ye plackatt, & money to buy ye best he culd find in yt cuntrey, & yt he wold go him selff to seik yem, assuring him yt such was his Mateis pleasure. Robert ansuered yt he had not ye placquett, & for money, he knewe not if ye wold allowe so muche as he desyritt; bott, if itt wold pleis ye Laird to go & chouse ye horsses, he shuld come after to buye yem, & bring in wt him, or els he wold adverties you therof, & abyd your ansuer, & quhatsoever ye wold comand him to do, yt he shuld accomplishe. Yis Robert Scott desyritt me to lett you knawe, praying you to wryt him your mynd wt as greatt hast as ye may. He hes not yett deliveritt me ye money ye desyritt, be resson of his absence from yis toune almost ever since your lre come to my hands: I pray your L. to wrytt to him to give me other fourtie poundes, for, believe me, I am indebtitt of yt, & more also, & yt onlie in your L.' service.

His Matie beares a gud mynd to recompense my services, bott I am in all my gifts crossed & hinderitt be ye Chancellar. My brother Jhone Broune, in Eymouthe, hes adverteisitt me yt his brother Ro-

bert Broune is latelie departitt att London, to his greatt greiffe, bothe for losse of his brother & of his geir y^t^ he had ventured w^t^ him. He is also adverteised y^t^ be your L.' moyen this Robert Broune had recovered a part of his losses, & was to have receaved about yis last Christmasse foure score pounds sterling: Therffor I may requeist your L. verie earnestlie y^t^ for
ye young man be dead quho shuld have resavitt ye money, y^t^ your L. suffer it not to be lost, seing itt appertained to his brother Jhone, bott y^t^ your L. will cause itt be recoveritt; &, furder, if itt be possibill, to ye use of Jhone Broune, quho is ane honest & kynd man, redye to do your L. all pleas^r^, & quho bothe conveyes your L.' l^res^ to me, & myn to Berwick; & itt is of treuthe y^t^ his brother had nothing bot y^t^ quhilk did apertaine to him, & was bott his marchauntt. & thus, untill ye nixt occasion, y^t^ I beleve shalbe w^t^in a day or two, I tak my leave of your L. From Ed^r^, yis 24 of Januar, 1587,

be your L.' loving nepueu, to do you aluayes s̄rvice,

R. DOUGLAS.

To ye right honorable my Lord Ambassador Resident for ye King of Scotland att ye Court of England.

N° CCXXI.

Extracts from Papers of this Year relative to Proceedings against Recusants in the County of Derby.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY *to* THOMAS KNYVETON.

THE Quene's Matie, beinge moved by sundrie occasions greatlie importing the estate of this her realme, to abridge the libertie of sundry Papists recusants, ill members of the same, resyant w^th^in this county of Derbie, hath prescribed unto me an order to be taken in that behalf, wherein is especially required the service of her subjectes of best affection towards her Matie w^th^in the said county; and, for that I am persuaded you ar one of those, I have thought mete heereby to requier you forthwith to receave into yor charge and custodie the bodie of Philip Draycote, Gent. recusant, to be by you well saflie kept as her Ma^t's^ prisoner, upon his proper costs and charges, untill furder order shalbe geven you in that behalf; whereof faile you not, as you tender her Ma^t's^ service, and will answer the contrarye. Geven at Whitley, this XXIXth of Januarie, 1587.

TALBOT Papers, Volume N. fol. 135.

FRANCIS LEAKE *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY, *Feb.* 2, 1587.

Accordinge to yor Lordshippe's directione, I have apprehended William Sherbrooke, and this daye sent him by the constable to the gaole. I was likewise this day at Tupton, where I founde the Lady

TALBOT Papers, Volume N. fol. 125.

Constance Foljamb,* Richard Kitchen, and Richard Copstacke. I did imparte to the Lady Foljamb my comitione to comite her to the chardge of my consen Foljamb: Her answer was that she was, by age, and sikenes of the stone, not abell to travell ether on horsebacke or on foote, and so desiered me to let yor Lordshipp understand; whereupon she as yet remeanethe at Tupton till yor Lordshippe's pleasure be further knowne.

JOHN MANNERS *and* ROGER COLUMBELL *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY. *Feb. 3, 1587.*

TALBOT Papers, Volume N. fol. 128.

Yesterday, being Candlemas daye, Mr Columble went himself, yearly in the morning, wth xvi^{tene} or xx of our men, to Padley, where he founde Thomas Fitzharbert's wyfe, Anthony Fitzharbert, twoe of his sisters, and aboute xx^{tie} p̃sons besides, seeming to be of their howsehowld; and made diligent searche for Mr John Fitzharbert, yet coulde not fynde him, but was enformed by them that he was in Staffordshire. From thence he went to the Northelees, and tooke Mr Fenton, and searched his house, but found no suspicious p̃sons. He used himself very obediently, and came with him willingly to Haddon, where he shewed a p̃tection, and desiereth, yf it may stande wth yor Lo.' pleasure, to have the benefitt theirof, for the libertie to be in his owne house, accordinge to the same; by which it

* In the volume of Ladie's letters, in the Talbot MSS. marked O, is one from this Lady Foljambe to the Earl of Shrewsbury, dated Sept. 22, 1589; wherein she thanks him for having lately procured her enlargement by his letters to the Privy Council, in consequence of her having heard *such service* as her nephew, Sir Edward Lyttleton, had been ordered to say before her, in the presence of some of his Lordship's servants; but informs him that Sir Godfrey Foljambe had refused to obey the order of Council for restoring to her "her living, goods, and "chattels;" wherefore, "being left utterly destitute in her very old age," she conjures the Earl again to interfere in her favour. This persecuted woman was second daughter to Sir Edward Lyttleton, of Pillaton in Staffordshire, and widow of Sir James Foljambe, of Walton in the county of Derby, from whose first wife, Alice Fitzwilliams, Sir Godfrey descended.

appeareth that he hathe entred into bonde of 200li to be forthe coming at any tyme wthin xxtie dayes warninge: And if this cannot be graunted him, then his humble request is that he maye have respit to goe to his own howse for a weeke, to take order for his things, and, chiefly, to comfort his doughter, who was brought in bed the same morninge, and seemed amased wth his soden apprehension. Allso the same morninge wee sent Robt Eyre, of Bubnell, wth the constable, and VII or VIII p̃sons, to Harwood Graunge, where they found Browne, and brought him hither; but Corke, and the Lady Talbot, be removed thence. The said Browne offerethe to come to the churche, and is very lothe to goe to the gaole, bycause, as he saithe, their is an execution forthe against him for debte, who yet for recusancy was never indibeted. Padlaye maye be doubted muche to be a howse of evill resort, and theirfore, my L. their wilbe no good redresse their (in our simple opinyons) in those matters, unless that some maye be resyant there that wilbe conformable; and some preacher placed amongest us, here in the Peake, to teache the people better.

In Answer to Mr. LEAKE's *Letter, unsigned, Feb.* 3, 1587.

My Lo. comendethe your forwardnes in this her Mat's service, and hathe commaunded me to signifie thus muche unto youe in parte of answere to your lres: That by howe muche thinckinge that the La. Folljamb ys suspected to doe most hurt in those partes, by so much the more his L. willingly would have her com̃itted.

TALBOT Papers, Volume N. fol. 126.

JOHN HARPUR *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY, *Feb.* 4, 1587.

TALBOT Papers, Volume N. fol. 123.

Cominge early to Mickleover, I fownde Mr Danyell in his bedd; unto whom after I had declared the cause of my coming, by warrante from your good L. he said that he was not anie recusante, and produced the vicar, and some of his neigbors, for testimonie therof: Nev̄theles I wold not therew^th^ bee satisfied, untill hee and his wyfe wente wth mee to the churche, and there, in my sighte, they both hard service, and joyned wth us in prayer for her Matie. From thence I ridde to Mr Powtrell's howse; and at o^r^ cominge thither wee founde all the dores locked; and, after wee had knocked, p̄sentlie Mr Powtrell himself came to the dore, and opened it; of whom I asked the cause why he soe garded his house; whoe answered that there was sutes betwixt Mr Thom̄s Markham and him to the valewe of 10,000^li^, and that for feare of p̄ces wch might much endanger his tytle he soe did, and had done a good space: And then I shewed him that I hadd warrant from yor good L. to make search in his house, and soe shewed him yor hand and seale, whereunto he willingly yealded. Mrs Powtrell, her gentlewoman, and towe of her s̄rvants, did ryde awaie over nighte, but to what place her husband cold not tell. And soe passing on to Sawley wee founde M^ris^ Edmundsone also from home, and, as her daughter said, gone to her brother, into Rutlandshire, whoe was sicke, and therefore her returne uncerten; albeit I suspecte that becawse Mr Mannors and Mr Leake began their searches a daie before I receaved yor Ho.' letters, that thereby they had warninge given them by some of their owne faccon. For Will̄m Brownelowe, I did not thinke good to goe to him, for that I knowe his absence from the church ys not for recu-

sancie, but for feare of execuc̃ons for debte: nev̄theles I shalbee readie to deale further wth him, the reste, and anie others, as by yor L. further direcc̃on by this bearer I shalbee comanded.

WILLIAM KNYVETON, *and* THOMAS KNYVETON, *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY. *Feb.* 7, 1587.

Wee have made firste secrett enquirie, and then searche, for seminaries, and other Papist recusants, as well resiants as lurkers, w^th^-in the hundred of Apletree. Constance, the wyffe of John Sherwin, of Roddesley, one thatt hathe bene a Papist and recusant, nowe offereth to goe to the churche, heare service and sermons, and become a newe woman; yeatt, bycause yor Ho.' com̃andement was specially to comitt her, we have so done, to the gaole; and, as for ould John Sherwin, her husbande, he kepes his bed and howse continuallie, is LXXXXII yeares oulde, blynde and impotente, in that case as we dare nott, for doubt of his suddayne deathe therby, comitt him to gaole, neyther yett remove his bodie out of his howse, and if his wyfe be from him any tyme, it is thought he cannott lyve; of wch towe p̃sons we beseche yor Ho. for these causes to have pittie.

TALBOT Papers, Volume N. fol. 133.

Sir GODFREY FOLJAMB *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY. *Feb.* 16, 1587.

Havinge receyved yor Honoure's lett^rs^, directed unto me and my cosen Leake, for the apprehension & comittinge of divers Papistes recusantes mentioned in the same lett^rs^, I have accordinglie apprehended the Ladie Constance Foljambe, my grandmother, and now have her in my custodie; whom, by God's helpe, I shall safelye keepe, and have forthecominge, when she shall be called for by yor

TALBOT Papers, Volume N. fol. 121.

good L. or anie other that shalbe in suche behalf by her Hignes authorized or appoynted.

N° CCXXII.

The Earl of LEICESTER *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY, 1588.

My dere good L.

TALBOT Papers, Volume G. fol. 284.

I cañ not sufficiently imagyn how to render you thanks inow for yor loving & honorable care of me, but it doth me so much good to hear oft frõ you, & spetially in this so noble & kind manner, as I cañ no wey express it but only w^{t} so just & so an ashured good wyll as never to fayll you whilst I lyve. And now, my good L. I must most ernestly entreat you not to think me forgetfull that I have not wrytten to you of late; the true cause I trust you hear & conceave, wch is indede the contynewall toyll & busines I have byn in sinse my coming to this camp;* but now, God be thanked, the most dyfficulties ar past wch ley most uppon my none hand, and o^{r} gratious M^{ts} hath byn here w^{t} me to see her camp & people, wch so enflamyd ye harts of her good subjects, as I think ye wekest p̃son amongs them ys able to mach ye proudest Spa. y^{t} dares land in England: But God hath also fought myghtely for her Matie, & I trust they be to much daunted to follow their p̃tended enterprice. My L. this gentleman hath seen o^{r} camp, & a fayr shew I made my L. Tres. who cañ from

* The camp at Tilbury.—Leicester died of a fever, upon the road to his seat at Kenilworth, exactly three weeks after he wrote this letter. See the next, written the day after his death.

London to see us: He shall tell you how wylling & well furnished men here be; and, he being now very full of busines, I wyll take leave, & comytt my derest good L. & frend to ye Almighty. Fro̅ the Camp, this 15 of August.

Ever yor L.' most ashured,

R. LEYCESTER.

N° CCXXIII.

The Earls of SHREWSBURY *and* DERBY *to Lord* BURGHLEY *and Sir* CHRISTOPHER HATTON.

Our verie good LL.

TALBOT Papers, Volume G. fol. 389.

BEINGE here together at this p̅nt, and understandinge of the deathe of our noble frende the Erle of Leicester, wee have written to her Matie, signifienge therbie as well the sorrowe we conceave for suche a losse, as (insteade of the best comfort whiche we can give in this extremitie) to require that o^r^ service maie be emploied wherin it maye stande wth her Hyghnes' good likinge: And, therfore, as wee honor and love you, and rest p̅swaded that her Ma^ty^ will rather heare yor owne lyvelie wordes then o^r^ written l^res^, so we hope that by yor meanes she will be better comforted, this happe sooner forgotten, and o^r^ faithefull services more manifested; which are, and shall be, wth all o^r^ whole powers, lyves, and lyvinges, readye wth the readiest to defend her Ma^ty^, and this her realme, whensoever we shall be called. And thus, as p̅takers of greif wth all those wch la-

ment so great a losse, wee comend yor good LL. to th' Almightie Sheffeld Lodge, the VIth of September, 1588.

Yo^r good LL^p's assured lovinge frends,

G. SHREWSBURY. H. DERBY.

To the right honorable o^r very good LL^s the L. Chauncelor and L. Trē̃r of Englande.

N° CCXXIV.

RICHARD DOUGLAS *to* ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

CECIL Papers.

I HAVE defereit to wryt to your L. this long tyme, partlei becaus sic as I was comandit to wryt and promeisit was not kept, being promisit ye one day, and forgottin, at lest refusit, ye nixt, partlei, seing ye K. cummittes all thingis to ye Chancellour, I thouchte it better to be besyds ye Chancellour, and so mak moyens and intelligences to Mr Richart,* than be opin deling to be from his cumpannei. I have often bein in talke w^t him touching removing of particulars from amongis zow, and in end has had him more touart than at ye begin̄ing; and I think this gentillman, Sr Robert Sidnay,† if he had not be this infortunat accident of his unkell's dethe bein so sudenlei callit away, sould have broughte it, be the K. helpe, to ane gud point. Y^e last ansuer I had of him was, that quhen he had

* Probably meaning Maitland, who had been lately appointed Chancellor, and is mentioned as such immediately before.

† Second son of Sir Henry Sidney, the late Deputy of Ireland, by a sister of the Earl of Leicester's. He will be mentioned in a subsequent note.

seine selfe evident proufe of zour gud will (as he had seine and persaivit how ernist ze wer to seik his disgrace, als weill be zour letters direct to his M. as be spechis isuit furthe to sundrei) then sould he be most willing to forgett all bygonnes: Quharfor, in my opinioune, it sall be best doune, seing quhatsoever ze wryt ye K. does he com̃unicat w^t^ him, to let alone theis privat nipis, and indirect langage againes him; and now, seing be ye dethe of my L. of Lecester maters ar as they wer of new to begin, plainlei to set doune to him sum good advyse for ye furtherance of his Ma^tei's^ servés in that cuntrei, and course into ye quhilk ze will unfandlei proceid w^t^ him: Or, if ze will not directlei wryt to himself at ye first, zour L. may wryt to me ane letter, testefieng zour inclinatio͂ from tyme to tyme, to gither w^t^ zour advyse how maters sall be handleit in tymes coming, to be shawne to him, and lykeways to his M^tei^; quharupon I hope to send zow his ansuer, and so begin farther freanshipe.

So, remitting to zour awine narrationne ye p͂ticuler, being wery after my jurney, I will take my leve; praying God to send zour L. long lyf, w^t^ increse of felicitei. From Spote, this xi of September, 1588.

Zour L.' most loving and obedie͂t nepueu, to be coma͂dit,

R. DOUGLAS.

To the richte honorabill my very good L. and unkell, my L. Ambassadour Resident for his M^tei's^ affars in Ingland.

N° CCXXV.

Sir GEORGE HENEAGE *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

TALBOT Papers, Volume G. fol. 395.

My duetie to your good Lordship remembred, it maie please you to be advertised that my professed enemye the Earle of Lincoln, whoe by unbridled mallice goeth about to touch me in living and credit, whereby I am not onlie forced to exhibite a bill against him into the Starrchamber, of supportac̃on, maintenance, and champ̃tie,* but also to seeke further reformac̃on by my LL. of her Ma$^{t's}$ most honorable P̃vie Councell: So it is, my very good L. that at my being in the countrie, wee mett for her Ma$^{t's}$ service at the sitting for a subsidie, wher he sought by all meanes to discredit and deface me, and to procure me as many enimies he could possiblie; wherupon he took his nephew, Sr Edward Dymock, of the one side of him, and Sr John Mounson of the other, both being puné knights to me; which neither I nor some other of my freinds take in good p̃te, being presumptuousely and maliciouselie taken in hand. Wherfore I have bin both with Mr Garter, Mr Clarentieux, and other heraults, for reformac̃on, who have advised me to appealle to yor Honn^{r} herein, being L. Marshall of England; and, for that yor Honn^{r} is absent yourself, my humble suitt to you is y^{t} it might please you either to direct and order the matter yourself, or els to give yor auctoritie either to my L. Th̃rer, or some other that you shall make choice of, for I am not onlie marshalled in the knighte's rolle before them, but

* Champarty, an ancient law term, signifying the assistance or support of another man's law suit by an indifferent person, upon condition that the latter shall have a share of the property when it is recovered: It is derived from the French, *champ*, and *parti*. This practice was forbidden by a very early statute.

likewise in all other comissions that are directed from her Matie for anie service. And in this doing I shall not only have cawse to pray for the preservac̃on of yor Honnor, long to endure, but allso reste readie at yor comandement during life. Thus comitting your Honnor to the tuic̃on of the Allmightie, who preserve you with long life and health to his pleasure. From Charing Crosse, the fowrth of January, 1588.

Your Honnor's, ever at comandement,

GEORGE HENNEGE.

To the right honorable my very good L. the Earle of Shrewsbury, Lord Highe Marshall of England, give theise.

N° CCXXVI.

WILLIAM FLEETWOOD *to the Earl of* DERBY.

Right honõable and my singuler good L.

I DOE thinke verelye that yor Lo. shall receyve from o^r^ Chauncellor the newes of the concourse of things in this troublesome worlde moste certenly, for he tolde me that he woulde certifie yor Honor thereof himselff; neverthelesse what hath passed of late in Fraunce, at the P̃liamente holden at Caen in Normandie, herein-closed I doe send unto yor good Lo. It came furth even this p̃sente New Yere's Daye in the morninge. The com̃yssion for causes ecclesiasticall is renewed, and yesterdaye was published at Lambeth in the forenoone: All the Com̃yssioners dyned wth my Lo. his Grace.

TALBOT Papers, Vol. I. f. 33.

The Com̃yssioners newly put in are my Lo. of Bristoll (Doct^r Fletcher) my Lo. Cobham, my Lo. of Buckehurste, Mr Wooley, Mr Fortescue, my Lo. Wraye, my Lo. Manwodde, the M^r of the Rolles, Doctor Bancrofte,* and one or two moe: There are in com̃yssion nowe no moe alyve, from the beginninge unto this daye, but only Mr Deane of Powles† & myselfe. There are alsoe in com̃yssion Mr Atturney, Mr Solicitor, Mr Deane of Westm^r,‡ and divers other doctors of the civill lawe. Before Christemmas Mr Doctor Dale & Mr Doctor Drewry§ were buryed: Uppon St Stephen's day Mr Rob̃te Hopton, sometyme Knight M̃shall, was layed in his grave: Uppon Mondaye laste Mr Doctor Hamonde was delivered to the earthe in lyke man^r. My Lo. of Bristoll shall be made the Queen's Amner.‖

I am suer yor Lo. will be gladd of the well doinge of my graundefather Will̃m Fletewodde his offspringe, whoe was an olde servaunte, while he lyved, of yor good Lo. most noble progenitors the Earles of Derbie: Yt is so that my uncle Thomas Fleetwoode, amongest dyvers children, lefte behinde him at his decesse (near XXVIII yeres now paste) twoe yonge doughters of tender age named Brid-

* Richard Fletcher, Bishop of Bristol, afterwards translated to London—William Brook, Lord Cobham, and Warden of the Cinque Ports—Thomas Sackville, Lord Buckhurst, of whom elsewhere—John Wolley, a Privy Counsellor, and Latin Secretary—Sir John Fortescue, Master of the Great Wardrobe, afterwards Chancellor of the Exchequer—Sir Christopher Wray, Chief Justice of the King's Bench—Sir Roger Manwood, Chief Baron of the Exchequer—Sir Gilbert Gerrard, Master of the Rolls, late Attorney General—Richard Bancroft, afterwards Bishop of London, and at last of Canterbury.

† Alexander Nowell, who died Dean of St. Paul's in 1601, having held that preferment more than forty years.

‡ Sir John Popham, Attorney General, afterwards Chief Justice—Sir Thomas Egerton, who succeeded Puckering as Lord Keeper, and was created Baron Ellesmere—Gabriel Goodman, appointed Dean of Westminster in 1561, and died in that office in 1601.

§ Valentine Dale, Dean of Wells, and a Master of the Requests, a person of great wisdom and integrity, who had been employed in foreign affairs of the highest importance: He died November 17, preceding the date of this letter—William Drury, LL.D. Commissary of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury.

‖ Almoner.

gett and Joyce: Uppon Tewsday laste they were both maryed; Bridget unto Mr Secretaire Smythe's nephue & heire, & Joyce unto Sr Edwarde Osborne's son & heire, whose name is Henett Osborne.

There is greate & dilligent fynninge of golde in the Tower: It is said that it was sent in by Sr Marten Furbysher, but I am suer dyvers poore maryners have brought their shares into the Tower, expectinge some speedie returne thereof. There is great quantytie of suger come from my Lo. of Cumbrland, but what is become of his Lo. wee cannot learne: Yt is reported that his Lo. is in Ireland; I pray God to send him saffely home againe into Englande. All the Lords of the Councell kepe at Richemonte this Xtemmas tyme. The Thames hath been so frosen that all that went or came to or from the Courte passed over London Bridge. The gentlemen of Norff. & Suffolk were com̃aunded to dep̃te from London before Xtemmas, and to repaire to theire countries, & there to kepe hospitalitie amongest their neighbors. Here, in and aboute London, are nightly sundrie roberies and burglaries comytted: There were fyve Irishemen, beinge footemen, lately app̃hended for robbinge of a packe horse uppon St James his Cawsey; they tooke IIIIcli, etc.

There is a newe Byshoppe of Oxeforde, called Doctor Underhill: The chieffe of the lands thereof are to bee gyven unto the Erle of Essex; some p̃te lykewyse is solde: I suppose the Byshopricke of Bristoll is to goe in lyke sorte. Thus, troublinge yor Lo. with tryfles, fearinge that I am become over tedious, I comytt yor Lo. unto the tu̇c̃on of the Almightie. This New Yere's Daye, 1589.

Yor good Lo. most humblie bounden,

W. FLETEWOODE,* Recorder.

To the right honorable & my singuler good Lo. the Erle of Derbie be these dd.

* This gentleman was a natural son, as appears by a mark of distinction in his arms, of Robert Fleetwood, a younger son of that ancient family of Fleetwood which came from Lanca-

N° CCXXVII.

WILLIAM BAILIE *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

TALBOT Papers, Volume G. fol. 425.

My humble duty remembred, may it please yor Honor, that now, beinge at Plimothe, owr action* hetherto p̃sedinge wth so many crosses as it hathe donn, yet owr hope ever was untill this instant that it wold still have had better sucksess; but now, Right Honorable, for owght that I can gather by anny meanes, there is great doubte how we shalbe able to p̃cede; for, fyrst, the Holonders have hitherto utterly deceyved us bothe of viteles, horses, and munyssions, and generally of whatsoever else they promysed, howbeit God had sufyciently p̃vided us of shipinge for transporting of our army, by meanes of LXX sayle of Esterlings that we met at sea, the

shire into the county of Stafford early in the 16th century. He was educated in the University of Oxford, which he quitted without taking a degree, and went to study the law in the Middle Temple, where he soon acquired a considerable reputation as a sound lawyer and a brilliant pleader. He obtained the office of Recorder about 1570; was appointed a Serjeant at Law soon after, and in 1592 Queen's Serjeant. His sedulous attention to the interests of the city made him very popular among the Londoners: Stow records some instances of his diligence in their service, particularly a speech made by him in 1583 against the increase of buildings. A catalogue of his professional writings is preserved by Wood, who informs us that he was "a learned man and a good antiquary, but of a marvellous merry and pleasant conceit," and that he lived in a house, built by himself, in Noble street, within Aldersgate Ward. He married Marian, daughter of John Barley, of Kingsey in Buckinghamshire, and had by her six sons: Sir William, who settled at Missenden, in that county; Sir Thomas, who became Attorney General to Henry Prince of Wales; Edward, James, Robert, and Francis; and two daughters; Elizabeth, married to Sir Thomas Chaloner, of Steeple Claydon in Bucks; and Cordelia, to Sir David Foulis, of Ingleby in Yorkshire, Knight and Baronet. Mr. Fleetwood died February 28, 1594, and was buried at Missenden.

* The projected invasion of Spain and Portugal by Sir Francis Drake and Sir John Norris, for which purpose the fleet sailed from Plymouth soon after the date of this letter. For a full account of the events of this expedition, which was prosecuted chiefly at the expence of those commanders, and some other private persons, see following letters.

most of them beinge bound for the cost of Spayne, but whether they wyll prove lawfull pryse or no I cannot certyfy yor Honor as yet; nevertheles they will do us great service, yf it may please God that we do p̃cede, wch generally amongest hus standethe very doubtfull, and, especially, the rather for that it is geven out that her Matie's favor, by meanes of the Earle of Essexe's departure,* is w^thdrawen in suche sorte from the action; as also ower so longe living here, expectinge the cominge of the Holanders, hathe caused us to spende owr store so far that I can hardly se how there can be suply made for so greate an army wth so weake purses as I feare ar amongest us; and this I dare assuer you, that yf all the p̃visions that we have were equally distributed amongest us, it wold not serve above on monethe at the uttermost.

The Earle of Huntingdon's comynge hither, for the stayinge of the Earle of Essexe's pasage, hathe wonderfully daunted all the whole armye; but he is at sea; but for what place, or whither he is bounde, ther is non, so far as I can learne, can tell; nevertheles we ar incuraged by ower Generalls that we shall away wth the next wynde that wyll serve. All theyr p̃cedings ar kept very secret from us, so that I humbly beseche your Honor to pardon me that I wryte not in p̃ticuler to your Honnor of our prosedings herin, as beinge lothe to truble your Honor wth anny thing but such as I know to be trewe. The army is suposed to be, for the lande service, at the least xx thowsand stronge: The navy contaynethe 200 sayle, or nere theraboutes. I am appoynted by the Generalls and Counsell to be Capten of a shipe of Lynn, called the Mary Jherman, a very good barke in every respeckte, yf she were well appointed wth vitelles and

* He had withdrawn himself privately from the Court, without having asked the Queen's permission, and, fearing to join the forces before their departure, lest he should be countermanded, determined with his usual ardour, to put to sea in a small bark, and wait for their passing: He accordingly joined them on their way from Spain to Portugal. It appears here that this young nobleman's popularity, as well as his favour with Elizabeth, was already at a great height. He was now in his 22d year.

munyssions, such as wer fyt for her, but bothe I and almost all the rest want more than we have as yet; howe we shall have it suplyed God he knowethe. Yeven so, my very good Lorde, restinge your Honor's poore bedeman, I most humblie take my leave, beseechinge the Lord ever to p̃serve you and yours in healthe and honor. Plimothe Sownd, the VIIth of Aprill, 1589.

Your Honor's most humble servante duringe lyffe,

WILLIAM BAILIE.

To the righte hono̅able th' Earle of Shrewsbury, Earle Marshall of Inglande, &c.

N° CCXXVIII.

RICHARD BAGOT *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

Right honorable,

TALBOT Papers, Volume G. fol. 439.

It may please yor L. to be advertized, that on Saturday last I receyved a privye sealle, directed first to Jo. Jollye* of Leek, and now to Jo. his sonne, who is a great deall worse hable to performe hit then the father, for, as I understand, he hath sutes in the law, and is gone to London at this p̃nt on foote, and so did the last terme, for want of a gelding to ryde on; and, trewly, my good L.

* Or Jolliffe, from whom the present family of that name is descended. This letter, selected from many on the same subject, throws some light on the mode of collecting money by the obsolete ways of loan, privy seal, &c. The relief of the poor man at the expence of the miser is a curious stroke of arbitrary equity, which could only be practised under an absolute monarchy.

he that wanteth habilitie to buye a nagge to followe his owne causes in lawe, pittye it wer to charge him w^t the loane of any money to her Ma^ty. I am informed y^t the father, Jo. Jollye, hath geven most p̃t of his substaunce to his yonger son, Thomas Jollye, who may better lend it, w^t the ayde of the father; and, besides, there is one Reynold Devill, a man of great welth, w^tout wiff or charge, a usurer by occupac̃on, and worth M^lb: He will never do good in his contree: It were a charitable deede for yor L^p to impose it upon him: He dwelleth w^t his brother, John Devill, in Leek forsayd.

Concerning the loane money, I have sent up M^lb, wch I think is paid into th' Excheq^r much about this p̃nt fyrst day of the terme: II^c lb is promysed more to be paid me ther; and those whose names I send yor L. hereinclosed nether come nor send me ther money, though I have requested them by my l^res to them directed the XIIIth of March last; I hope some of them will paye it in London. And so, w^t remembrance of my humble duty, do praye to the Almighty God to send you long liff in all happynes. At Blithfield, this XVIth day of Aprill, 1589.

Yo^r Honor's at comandem^t,

RICHARD BAGOT.*

To the r. honorable my very good Lord the Erle of Shrowsbury, her Ma^t's Lieuten̄nt of the contyes of Staff. Derby, and Nott.

* Richard Bagot, of Blithfield in Staffordshire, Esquire, an ancestor of the present Lord Bagot. He died Feb. 2, 1596. See the late accurate Supplement to Collins's Peerage for a further account of him.

N° CCXXIX.

The Earl of DERBY *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY. 1589.

My good Lo. and dearest frende,

TALBOT Papers, Volume I. fol. 299.

I AM to give yowr Lo. my most hartie thankes for yowre moste honorable letters, and free consente for the lone of the money which yowe did write to your servante Heron to have provided for me amongest the Halyfax men, whiche by no meanes coulde be provided for: I have, therefore, eftsoones sent my servante Arthure Gennesone, this bearer, wythe my byll for the repayment of the sayde som̃e, hereinclosed, at the ende of sixe monthes; desyrynge youre Lo. it may be delyvered to his handes, wherein youre Lo. shall pleasure me very muche; for youe are my surest anker holde of all the frendes I have in the worlde, whose longe lyfe and healthe I wyshe, and praye to God for as myne owne.

I have sent yowr Lo. hereinclosed the true copie * of Sir Jhon Norreyes and Sir Frances Drake theyr letters to my LL. of the Counsell, whereby yowre Lo. shall perceive howe they have prospered verie happelye in theyr first enterprise: Theyr is nothynge as yet understoode what is become of my Lo. of Essex, who hathe taken wythe him a shippe of the Quene's, cauled the Swyftesuer, wythe some other pynasses, and divers gentlemen of acounte whiche shoulde have ben in the Inglishe navye, whose names I have sent yowre Lo. hereinclosed. Sir George Carye† goethe presentlye Ambassadoure to the Scotyshe Kynge. The Frenche Kynge and

* See the next letter.

† Son and heir to Lord Hunsdon. See a full account of him in papers of 1599.

the Kynge of Navare are at a good acorde together, and the Duke de Mayne, and the Duke Daumayle, wythe the reste of the Liegers, have loste five thowsande men in a late conflycte wythe the Kynge of Navare. Theyre be letters written into Englande, but as yet not confirmed, that the Duke of Parma showlde be poysoned at the Spawe. Chânon Rowe, my howse, this XXI of Maye.

Yowre Lo' assured lovynge cosin, and faythefull frende
ever to use,

H. DERBY.*

To the right honorable my verye good Lo. and cosin the Erale of Shrewsburye, on of her Matie's most honorable Prive Counsayle, and Knyghte of the noble Order, haste these.

N° CCXXX.

Sir FRANCIS DRAKE *and Sir* JOHN NORRIS *to the* PRIVY COUNCIL.

Maye yt please yo L.

DESIRINGE to satisfie her Matie & yor Honors in our fervente desire to accomplishe our duties by all meanes possible, wee dep^ted from Cansham Baye on Fryday the XVIIIth of Aprill, hoping that yf the winde were contrary yt would come fayre ere longe, and that

TALBOT Papers, Vol. I. f. 3.

* Henry Stanley, fourth Earl of Derby, and Knight of the Garter. This nobleman was employed in several embassies of ceremony, but never held any high office in the state. He died in 1594.

lyinge in the mayne sea, out of the harboroughe, wee might bee in more readines to take the nexte prosperous wynde, wch yt pleased God to send us on Sondaye followinge, aboute eighte of the clocke in the morninge, and so continewed a verie greate gale untill the Wednesdaye at 4 of the clocke in the after none, at wch tyme wee made firste lande wth the Cape of Ortegall; but the weather beinge mistie on the lande, and wee not being able by daye to recon the Groyne, for wee could beare no further estewarde, we laye at hull all that nighte. The nexte daye, before morninge, wee sett sayle; but, by reason of a sodden calme, wee coulde not come to anker in the Groyne before three of the clocke in the after none, in the open vewe and danger both of the castle, and the reste of the fortes of the towne; wch notw^th^standinge, (for as muche as wee sawe twoe gallies, and certeine shipps at anker under the succor of the castle, of wch one was of a verie greate burthen, called the galleon St. John, wherein went the Admirall Ricaldes in the laste yeare's expedicon for Englande, and was nowe put in readines wth the reste to bee employed, as wee are credibly informed, wth many others wch dayly they did expecte to arryve here from St Andrewes, and other p̃tes, aboute th' ende of this moneth, and souldiers upon payne of deathe commanded to imbarque accordinglie, to make a newe invasion on some of her Matie's^ dominions; and forasmuch as wee were lykewyse informed that a greate provision of all sorts of municion and victuall was there in a readines for th' intended jorney) because this importante s̃rvice coulde not otherwise bee effectuated, wee pr̃sently landed, w^th^in the space of three howres, aboute 7000 men; wth w^ch^, had not the reyne and stormy wether letted, wee mente that nighte to have attempted the takinge of the base towne, wch is stronge, by reason of the seate thereof, and a wall wth a dyke wch inclosethe yt from sea to sea, and well deffended wth certeine companies of oulde souldiers lefte uppon the laste yeare's returne of the fleete under the conducte of Don Juan de Luna, (a Capten of good parentage and experience,

and employed laste yeare as Capten under the said Ricaldes in the galleon) and succored by greate shott from the higher towne, fortes; and castle, and from the shipps, wherein the enemie had planted much ordnaunce. We lodged that nighte within muskett shott of the walles, and determined the nexte nighte after yt shoulde bee assayled by *escalada*, and by water wth boates; wch was well p̃formed of all p̃tes accordingly, and w^thin^ lesse than an howre the towne was won̄, wth losse of 500 Spaniards, or thereabouts, and of our men but 20. Dyvers prisoners were taken, to the number of 80, whereof 3 or 4 are of some accompte; namely, th' abovesayd Don Juan de Luna, other twoe gentlemen, his companions, and Juan de Vera, the King's commissary for musters; whom wee purpose to exchange for English in the gallies, or elsewhere, accordinge as wee shall see cause. Immediatly after the towne thus taken, th' enemie sett the greate galleon on fyre, and wee possessed the reste of the shipps, but the gallies escaped the nighte before.

In this towne, and in the countree adjoyninge, there was greate provision of wyne, wch by estimacion cannot bee lesse than 6000 pypes at the leaste, reserved, spente, and spoyled; there was likewise store of ruske, biskuite, powdered beefe, and drye fishe, caskes, cables, and greate plentie of other provisions, wch hathe much relieved the souldiers, and spared our store aborde: There is reserved, whole and broken, 150 brasse peeces, and a shipp loade of Spanishe pykes, musketts, and callyvers, wch were very latelie broughte heether owte of Barberie, and provyded for the invacion.

Wee were no soner arryved here but the wynde came contrarie, and so yt contynewethe; wherfore, findinge by the examinacion of certeine prysoners that there ys yet good store of munición and victualls, and other provisions for the sayd invasion, remayninge in the magazine in the higher towne, rather then to loose tyme, and to spende of our owne, we have dayly sente some of our companies in foraginge, some tenne or twelve leagues into the countree, and

wth the reste wee besieged the higher towne; and, after 4 dayes batterie wth twoe demi-canons and 2 culverings, with greate difficultie a lytle breache was made, wherat, and at another which was made wth a myne, wch threwe upp a round towre nere adjoyninge, an assault was attempted; but the gentlemen and leaders verie soddenlie and valiently mountinge on the topp of the breache, some p̃te of the walls not then fallen overthrewe those that went upon yt, and wth the falle buried suche as were at the foote of yt; wch unfortunate and unlooked for accidente was the cause the towne hathe not bene entered and taken, so muche were the souldiers exanimated thereat. The shippinge and a good parte of the provision destroyed, and beinge loathe to hazarde any more men for that towne, (having allreadie loste Mr Spencer, Lieveten̄nte of the Ordnaunce, and dyvers gonners and souldiers slayne and hurte duringe the siege) and because there ys lytle lefte for our further releiffe in these p^tes^, and consideringe that this ys no principall cause of oure ymploymente, wee think yt expediente the nexte fayre wynde to beare towards the coste of Portugall, where wee understand the better parte of the King's fleet to bee p̃paringe, and in greate readines; and, yf yt̄ shall please God to blesse us wth any good successe, and shall receyve such supplies oute of Englande as are moste necessarie, wee purpose to returne to St Andrews, where wee finde by experience we shall not be able to annoye any shippinge but by takinge the towne firste, as wee alledged to some of your LL. before our dep̃ture.

In this towne is the Marquis of Cerralvo, beinge Gov̄nor Gen̄all thereof, and of the whole kingdome of Gallicia, whereof this is the cheiffe state of the whole province. There are in the highe towne, besyds seaven companies of ordenarie garrison, certein others, lately sente thither to be imbarqued in the fleete. The ennemie hathe sundrie tymes offered himselfe in troopes of two or 3000, and beinge sometymes met & skermyshed w^th^, they will not abyde, but flye wth losse of store of their men. The recordes and instruments

of the whole province are burnt and spoyled. There ys suche notable spoyle made in the base towne, and all the cuntree aboute by the space of xii myles, that wee thinke seldome hathe bene harde the lyke, and hathe, no doubte, greatly hindered the enemie's p̃paracions. If the marchants had bene suffered to come heether wth victualls, for succor and releiffe, they mighte have returned laden wth spoyle, to their greate benefite; wherfore wee praye yor LL. yf yow shall so thinke yt fytt, that they maye passe hereafter wth suche victuall, and other provision, as maye bee fytt for the armie.

At our arryvall wee wanted aboute 30 of oure shipps, wth as many companies of our souldiers, whereof tenne are comme to us since our beinge heere; the reste, as we thinke, are by weather beaten backe into England; whereof wee have greate wante, and doe pray yor LL. to cause their speedie repaire unto us, and that the victuall appointed to bee sente after for a supplye maye be hastned awaye, and directed to come to the Burllings, or the Rocke, for wee shall have greate neede thereof verie shortlye: The names of the companies and shipps missinge are in a sedule herew^th sente. In discharge of our duties wee are humbly to beseeche yor LL. to cause suche canons, powder, gonners, souldiers, and other provisions desired, to bee sente unto us wth all possible expedicion; wch yf yt bee denied, wee proteste unto yor LL. wee shall not bee able to p̃forme the service expected: And, forasmuche as bothe by the sworde, sicknes, & other casualties, our men do daylie decrease, wee are allso to praye your LL. that xx companies of the ould souldiers of Flanders maye likewise bee sente unto us; of wch wantes yf wee may bee in tyme supplied, by the helpe of God, wee doubt not to doe her Matie that service as shall geve her juste cause to thinke her charges very well imployed.

Touchinge th' Erle of Essex, and what diligence wee have used in accomplishinge her Matie's and yor LL.'s commandmente, wee referr to the reporte of Sr Will̃m Knowles and Mr Darcie, who

have bene made acquainted wth all our proceedings in that behalf.

Even as this l^re^ was allmoste ended, certeine companies of the Flemmings, beinge sente abrode a foraginge, broughte in a prisoner, who uppon his lyffe assured us that there were 15000 souldiers assembled, and encamped verie strongly at Puent's de Burgos, about 5 Englishe miles from us, under the conducte and the commandmente of th' Erles of Alta Mira and Andrada; whereuppon, on Tuisdaye the vi^th^ of this p̃sente, wee marched towardes them wth 7000 souldiers, leavinge the reste for the garde and siege of the towne; and encounteringe wth them, they continewed fighte the space of 3 quarters of an howre, and then wee forced them to retire to the foote of a bridge whereon not above three coulde marche in ranke, and was above x skore in lengthe; from whence, althoughe they were there defended by some fortificacions, and had the benefite and succor of certeine howses and other places adjoyninge, they were followed wth our shott and pykes wth suche corrage and feirsnes as, after some fewe vollies on bothe sydes, they entered the bridge, and were in the middest wth the pushe of the pyke forced to make retreate into their trenches by the further foote of the bridge, where they encamped; which, also, beinge pursued, they forsooke, and betooke themselves to flighte, abandoninge their weapons, bagge, and baggage, and loste above 1000 in skirmishe or pursuite: Had wee had eyther horse on land, or some companies of Irishe Kernes to have p̃sued them, there had none of them escaped, wch cannot bee but a notable dishonor to the Kinge, and, in oure opinions, no smale furtherance to the service intended. Wee loste not above 2 common souldiers, and one of the corporalls of the fielde; Sr Edwarde Norris, who ledd the vantgarde, greevously hurte wth a blowe on the heade, and Captaine Fulforde shott in the arme; Cap. George shott into the lefte eye; Cap. Hinder wounded in three places of the heade; but no danger of lyffe in any of them.

Thus yt hathe pleased God to geve her Matie the victorie, wch wee have greate hope to pursue elsewhere wth lyke succes, yf wee maye bee succored wth suche necessaries as are needfull; yf not, wee can but doe our endevors, and leave the reste to the consideracion of yor LL. whome wee humblie leave to the protecc̃on of the Almightie. From the Groyne, the 7th of Maye, 1589.

Yo^r LL.' humbly at commandement,

JOHN NORRIS.
FRA. DRAKE.

To the righte hon̄able the LL. and others of her Matie's moste hon̄able Pryvie Councell.

N° CCXXXI.

Lord TALBOT *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

TALBOT Papers, Vol. I. f. 9.

My bounden duty moste humblie remembred. I was in great good hope that before this I shold have bene able to have advertized yor L. my desired succes in my sute for the revertion of yor L.'s offyces, but as yet by no means can I p̃cure any absolute answere from her Matie: I have good comforte therin delivered, bothe to my selfe and to thos my good frends who dele therin for me, but yet I am delayed. This other day I receved a l^re from yor L. sent me by Mr Heron; I moste humblie thanke yor L. for it, and also for the l^re wch yor L. sent to my Ld Thre̅r, wherein it hathe pleased you to move him ernestly on my behalf, according to my humble sute. He was at Tybaltes when he receved that yor L.'s l^re, but the next

day he returned to ye Cowrte, where he tolde me of the same, and shewed it to me: It is in all poyntes agreable to my desyre, and his L. thynkethe it very fytte to be shewed to her Matie; wch he hathe ever synce carryed aboute him in his pursse, with intente to rede it unto her, and theruppon to deale agayne ernestly wth her, as heretofore he hathe done, but (by reason of the Lowe Cuntrey causes, wch have thes two or three dayes occupyed her Matie and the Counsell, havynge geven audience to 4 or v of the States who are now here) he colde not fynde a fytt oportunety to shew yor l^re^, but I hope very shortely he will. This day her Matie goethe to Barnellmes,* where she is purposed to tarry all day to morrow, being Tewsday, and on Wednesday to returne to Whytehale agen, and from thence not to remove tyll the terme be ended, and then either to Ritchmonde or Nonsuche. I am apoynted, amongest the rest, to attende on her Matie to Barnellmes: I pray God my diligent attendance there may p̃cure me a gratious answere in my sute at her returne, for whilste she is there nothinge may be moved to her but matter of delighte, and to content her, wch is the only cause of her goynge thither. I thynke my Ld Thr̃er will goe to nighte to Tybaltes, and returne agen ether on Wednesday or Thursday morninge.

Ther is no c̃tayne newes comme from our navy synce Sr Wm Knowles returned, or w^th^in 11 or 111 dayes after his dep̃ture from them when they sayled from the Groyne, that I have harde of: I here her Matie was nothynge well pleased wth the attempte that our Generales made on the hye citty of Groyne; she wolde have hadd them have contented them selves only wth the spoyle of ye base towne there, where they founde good store of wynes, oyles, & other vyctualles, and not to have p̃ceded any further as they did, for they su̇moned the hye towne, and began an undermyne, and wan a bridge of gret strengeth; but, as I here pryvately, not w^th^out the losse of

* Probably to visit Sir Francis Walsingham, who had a house there.

as many of our men as of theyrs, if not more, and w^th^oute the gayne of any thynge, unles it were honor, and the acquaintinge of our men wth the use of theyr weapons. I have harde that our Generales have thes instructions; that in case they shall fynde any greate faction, & numbers of people in Portugall who will joyne wth our men for the restorynge of Don Anthonio to his former steate ther, when they shall knowe that he in p̃son is ther, and what forces of souldyors are sente wth him, then, at theyr discretions, to lande at suche places as they shall thynke metest; but, & if it falle oute that there shall be found no gretter factions, nor forces to assiste them, then the Spanyards founde here in England the laste sum^r^ to assiste them, then they shall goe on alongest the coste, to make spoyle of shypps, galleys, or what els may annoy them, and so on to the ilands of the Terseros, or els whether they shall then fynde grettest lyklyhoode to lyghte of any good bootyes, or to doe any exployte w^th^oute gret perrell of ther owne overthrow: Howbeit it is assuredly thoughte that ether they will p̃forme as honorable exploytes as hathe bene attempted thes many yeres, or els in suche attemptes will leve theyr lyves: I beseche the Lord God to p̃sper them. It is nowe sayd for c̃tayne that the Earle of Essex is joyned wth our navy.

Ther was one this other day who tolde y^t^ he came from our navy, levinge it on the coste of Portugale, naminge the place where he sayde he sawe v or vi of the Dutche shypps wch are wth ours peryshe, & this he constantly tolde, & affyrmed to my Ld Thr̃er to be trewe; but after, my Ld Thr̃er p̃usinge the laste l^res^ from our Generalles, found by theyr date the untruthe of the fellowe's tale; whereuppon sente for hym agen, and made him confesse that he had forged the same, and y^t^ he had not bene from ye coste of Englande synce our shypps wente; so ye fellow is apoynted to stande on the pyllorye, & after to be whypped, for forgynge of falce rumors & newes.

A gret brute ther was that the D. of Parma was dedd; but the

truthe, as I here it, is that, fyndinge him selfe very ill disposed in his boddy, he is gon to the Spaw, and him selfe gevethe oute that he greatly suspectethe him selfe to have receved som poyson, ether in sum meate or drynke. In France thynges goe very well on the Kynge's p̃te: Sondry great overthrowes have bene geven of late to the Duke of Mayne's syde by the forces of the Kynge of Navarr. The M^r of Grea hathe taken his leave of her Matie, and carryethe l^res from her in his owne great recommendation to the Kynge of Scottes: That Kynge hathe shewed a publyke disposition to shew mercye on the Earle of Hunteley, wch is nothynge well lyked of by the grettest here, as I have harde.* It is now in consultac̃on whether we shall enter into com̃erse and trafique wth the Venetians or not, w^ch, as I here, is offered unto us.

I know I troble yor L. too longe wth my tedious scriblinge; therefore most humblie on my knees I will beseche yor L.' daly blessinge, and ever pray to God Allmyghtye to p̃serve yor L. in moste p̃fyte healthe, hon^r, and longe lyffe. At Mr Bosswell's house, this xxvi^th of May, 1589.

Yo^r Lo.' moste humble and obedient lovinge sun̄,

GILB. TALBOTT.

It is now greatly doubted y^t Sr Walter Myldmay will very hardly recover, beynge now in a consumtion;† he lyethe at Hacknea.

* The Earl of Huntley, and some other Scottish nobles, had lately commenced an infamous treaty with the Duke of Parma, by which they engaged for no less than to make the King of Spain master of Scotland, in order to facilitate his favourite scheme of invading England. Some letters which contained the fullest evidence of their treachery were intercepted in London on the 17th of February, by the vigilance of Elizabeth's ministers, and she immediately transmitted them to James, who seized the conspirators; but, owing probably to that indolence of temper the effects of which this Prince's eulogists have generally ascribed to a profound policy, dismissed them after a very slight inquiry, without any punishment except a short confinement. Even Elizabeth, whose unjust demands that ill-fated country had so often been forced to submit to, now remonstrated in vain.

† He died five days after the date of this letter.

I have hadd one of my daughters here wth my wyves aunte, Mrs Wynkfeld, a good whyle, to be cured of one of her legges wch was putt sumwhat amis by the nurses settinge her to goe too sone; now, I thanke God, she is p̃fytely well & strong: &, doubtynge leste Mary, my eldest daughter, sholde have one of the poyntes of her sholders sumwhat more oute than the other, I have sente downe Besse to my Lady, and desyred her to sende upp Malle in her rome, that I maye have her here behynde me, to be helped as her sister is, if there be cause.

N° CCXXXII.

Lord BURGHLEY *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

My very good Lord,

I HAVE forborn w^t^ my hand to salute your L. a great while, but not w^t^ my mynd to have yow in good remẽbra̅ce, and to hold firm my formar disposision to love or to serve yow as ernestly as any man of any degre in Engla̅d; but I doubt not of your L.' opinion therof, nether yet y^t^ the causes of my silence of late tyme, beside many infirmittés in my hand, ar unknown to your L. wch suerly, my good L. I can not w^t^ any stryving w^t^ my natewre avoyd, so but y^t^ many tymes, both by daye and night, I am assalted therw^t^; for truly, my good Lord, in such cases men's losses ar more sett by luck, than cõtentations whan we had possessiõ of thyngs after lost:* But,

TALBOT Papers, Vol. I. f. 11.

* This obscure passage alludes to the death of Lady Burghley, on the 4th of April preceding.

my good Lord, I confess I do averse myself in enterlacyng these matters w^t^ others more apt for me to wryt of to your Lor.

My Lord, of late I receaved your l^tres^ of request to furder your honorable and naturall sute to hir Ma^ty^ for my L. Talbott, your son, wherin I am as desyrooss as yourself, settyng apart your naturall motions, to furder hym, for so truly he doth merit all ye favors y^t^ I cã shew, in y^t^ or in any other, and as soone as I cã have any oportunyté I will follow it very ernestly. My Lord, the state of the world is marveloosly changed, whan we trew Englishmen have cause for our own quietnes to wish good succes to a French Kyng, and a Kyng of Scotts; and yet they both differr one frõ ye other in professiõ of relligion; but seyng both ar enẽmyes to our enẽmyes, we have cause to joyen w^t^ them in ther actions ageyst our enẽmyes; and this is the work of God for our good, for the which ye Q. and us all, ar most depely bound to acknolledg his miraculoss goodnes, for no witt of man cold otherwise have wrought it. At this tyme ye Fr. Kyng's pty, by the trew subjects of his Crown, both Catholicque and Protestant, doth prosper in every place: Of late, afore the town of Sentlyss, neare Pariss, the Duk of Longuevile, w^t^ assistence of Monsr la Now,* (ye D. a catholicq, and la Now a protestant) have in a battayle overthrown an army almost of x thousand men, led by ye D. Daumale, who was to have had ye town of S^t^liss, after a sege, delyvered to hym, w^t^ a some of xxx^M^ crowns, at 4 of ye clock in ye afternoone; but before 2 of the clock his army was overthrown, and he the first y^t^ fled; many taken psonors; many great psons slayn, and all ye footmẽ slayn. About the same tyme, also, ye Kyng ov^r^threw all ye power of ye Parisian army w^t^ ye D. de Mayne, who fled, and is now by ye K. beseged in Mans: The D. of

* Henry Duke of Longueville, and Count of Neufchatel, Great Chamberlain of France; descended from the famous bastard Count of Dunois, grandson to Charles V.———Francis de la Noüe, called for his bravery *Bras de fer*; a Huguenot, but universally respected by the Catholics. He was killed in Britany in 1591.

Montpensiar* hath also had many victoryes in Normãdy and Brytany, wᶜʰ countres now ar for the most pᵗ reduced to the K.'s obedience: The lyk succes hath yᵉ D. Mõtmorẽcy † in Languedock, ageynst the great rebelluoss Papisticall town of Tholoss: Bullen is now also fre of yᵉ sege yᵗ was attempted. Thus yoʳ L. seeth what succes yᵉ Fr. Kyng hath by Catholicques, being good subjects, ageynst Papists, being rebells: In lyk maner yᵉ K. of Navar hath had many good successes in recovỹ of a nõbre of rebelliooss towns, which he hath also rendred to yᵉ Kyng; wᵗ whom he hath bene, and such enterteynment betwixt them as both Catholicq and Protestant have greatly rejoysed.

In the Lowe Contrey some good fortun may happẽ, in yᵗ the D. of Parma and yᵉ K. of Spayn ar not in terms of trust one to yᵉ other; and yet I am not glad to heare yᵗ yᵉ D. is sayd to be ether sick or dead (and it is somewhat strange that I shuld be sorry for his deth) for I feare a worss may tak his place. In Scotland, yᵉ K. may now have his will upõ his Spanish cõfederated Papists, and yet I se yᵗ the secret frends of yᵉ 2 Earles, Huntley and Bodwell, labor the Kyng to be remiss in his actiõs ageynst them; nevertheless I thynk they ar about this tyme attaynted of treason.

Thus, my Lord, I feare I have wearyed your eyes wᵗ readyng my evill handwrytyng; sure I am yᵗ my hand is also wearyed. Frõ a poore lodge neare my howss at Theobalds, 27 Maii, 1589.

Yoʳ L.' allwa at com.

W. BURGHLEY.

* Francis de Bourbon, Duke of Montpensier, and Governor of Normandy. The translator of Sully erroneously ascribes these actions to Henry, the son and successor of this Prince, who was then but fifteen years old.

† Henry de Montmorency, one of the most powerful of the Huguenot party, third Duke of that family, and Governor of Languedoc, afterwards made Constable by Henry IV. He bore the first military character of his time, and was almost equally distinguished as a statesman, though we are told that he could neither write or read.

The Q. is at Barn Elms, but this night I will attend on hir at Westm^r, for I am no man mete for festings.

To the r. honorable my vearie good L. the Erle of Shrowesburie, Erle Marshall of England, and one of the LL. of hir Matie's Pryvie Counsell.

N° CCXXXIII.

Sir THOMAS FITZHERBERT *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

Very good Lorde,

TALBOT Papers, Volume G. fol. 456.

W^TH all humble dewtie I crave leave in lowly wise to openne my greifes unto you. I suppose yor Honor hathe knowne me above fiftie yeres, and my wief, that was daughter and heire unto Sr Arthur Eyre. I truste I have bine dewtifull unto my Lords yor graundfather, yor father, and yor Honor, and I have found yor Honors all my good Lords, till nowe of late yor Lo^pp entringe into the howse of Padley founde two semynaries there, all unknowne unto my brother, as was confessed att theire deathe, and is well approved since by good testimony; sithence wch tyme yor Lo^pp also hath entred uppon my howse of Padley, and the demeanse thereof; seazed all the goods of my brother's and myne that was in that howse, amongeste wch I had certeine evidences of a woode and meadowe, under Levin Howse, called Fawltclyffe, w^ch, as I ame enformed, yor Honor hathe entred uppon, and occupieth whollie to yor use, though I have bine possessed, and my wief's auncetors, therof tyme out of mynde. Very good Lo. theise thinges are greater then my p̃nte poore estate can suffer, or in any wise beare, I payinge her Matie the

statute of recusansie, beinge CCLX^li by yeare, wch is more then all my rents yerlie rise unto. Loathe I am to complaine of yor Ho. any waie, wherefore I complaine me firste unto yor Lo^pp; hopinge you will dealc so noblie and charritablie wth me as I shall be restored to my howse, lands, and goods, by yor Honor, so as I shalbe fullye satisfied, and be able to paie her Matie, and for ever bounde to praie for yor Lo^pp's liefe in all honor longe to continew.* From London, this XXVIIIth of Maie, 1589.

Yo^r Lordshipp's daily orator.

N° CCXXXIV.

Lord BURGHLEY *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

My very good Lord,

I HOPE this som̃ar season hath sett your L. at liberty of hand and foote, as p̃ntly it doth to me, though not hable to go as others doo; and, for that my Lord your son is here a diligent attendant in Court, I dout not but he doth adv̄tise yow of such occurrences as ye Court yeldeth. The world is become of late very strang: We Englishme̅ now dayly desyre ye prosp̄ité of a Kyng of Fra̅ce, and of a K. of Scotts: We war wont to ayde ye subiects oppressed ageynst both these Kyngs, now we ar moved to ayde both these Kyngs

TALBOT Papers, Vol. I. f. 42.

* This letter, which gives us so remarkable an instance as well of the exorbitant power of the nobility as of the miserable situation of the Roman Catholics at that time, hath the following note on the back, in Henry Talbot's hand, "John Watson affirmed that he brought this "l^re from Sr Thomas Fitzherbert, wch was received the third of June." The latter probably durst not sign it, lest it should be produced in evidence against him.

agey˜st ther rebellyng subjects; and though these ar co˜trary effects, yet o˜ our p˜t they p˜cede for o˜r cause, for y˜t we do is to weaken our en˜emyes. The K. of Scotts woweth y˜e Kyng of Denmark's doughter, but we cold better lyk y˜e match w˜t the Kyng of Navare's sister.* My L. your son˜ attendeth some good tyme to p˜fect his sute to y˜e Q.' Ma˜ty, who hath gyven good hope, but untill she shall sign y˜e book I dare not gyve assura˜se; but I will co˜tynew my indevor as though the case war for my own. xvi˜th Ju. 1589.

Your Lo.' at com.

W. BURGHLEY.

To the r. honorable my vearie good L. the Erle of Shrewsbury, Erle Marshall of England, & one of the Lords of her Ma˜tie's most honorable Privie Counsell.

N° CCXXXV.

Lord HOWARD *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY. 1589.

My ho. good Lord,

TALBOT Papers, Vol. I. f. 75.

HER M˜ie dowthe meen w˜t hier owne hande to give you thanks, but she stayeth to make my Lo. your soune the caryer: In the meen tyme her M˜ie hathe wylled me to gyve you her most harté thankes, and saythe that she doth take it very kindly, and most graciously, the care that you should thynke of suche a thynge that she did so greatly want, and she comanded me to wryghte to your Lo. that in hier lyfe she never had any that she had a graeter lykyng to.

* Catherine, afterwards married to Henry Duke of Lorrain.

Hier M^ie^ hathe not yet rydden on him, but menethe the next tyme she rydeth to prove him: I am well assured that he wyll wonderfully please her; for, my good Lord, the day of the remove, wyche was the 19 of this present, her M^ie^ comanded me to ryd on him, and I assure your Lo. I could not gyve mor com̃endac̃ons of him then he doth desarve.

As yet we dow not heer any thynge fro̅ our army: Synce Sr Wyll. Knolls chame fro̅ the Groyne the wynd has byne very contrary, but now it is changed, and I hope shortly we shall heer, and your Lo. shall understand: I wylbe bold to advertyse your Lo. when any thynge shall happen worthe the wrytynge. The Duke of Parma, that was thoughte to be ded, is recovered, but very weke; I thynke yf he weere gone we shuld have a worse in his plase. I have receved word, evn as I was wrytynge, fro̅ Sr Martyn Fourbysher, that by a shype come out of France, that the K. of Navare is w^t^ a graet force w^t^in 2 leges of Parys. The Duke of Monpassy is also comm to besyge Roune; and they be devyded w^t^in the towne, some for the K. and the other for the lege: The K. is marchyng towards Parys, and is about Etampes, and thought by this to be joyned w^t^ the K. of Navare.* And so, my good Lo. I comyte you to the protecsyon of the Almightie. The Court at Nonsyche, the 21 of June.

Your Lo.' most assured to comand,

C. HOWARD.†

To the rygbt honorable and my verry good Lord the Erle of Shrosbery, Lo. Marshall of England, and on of her M^ie's^ most honorable Pryvy Counsell.

* Henry III. having temporized with all parties till he had brought himself to the brink of ruin, was now forced to unite firmly with the King of Navarre, and within a few weeks after, was stabbed in his chamber at St. Cloud, by James Clement, a monk, who was introduced under the pretence of delivering a letter to him.

† Charles Howard, second Lord Howard of Effingham, and Knight of the Garter, created

N° CCXXXVI.

Indorsed, " Minute of the L^re^ from Sr EDWARD NORREYS to " Mr VICHAMBERLAINE." 1589.

S^r^,

TALBOT Papers, Vol.G.f.22.

I HOPE you will as well accept of my thanckes for yor l^re^ from Spaine as from Plimouth, since sooner I had no meanes to write. By Sr Willm Knowls yor Ho. hath understode of all that passed at the Groyne; since wch time it hath pleased God to send great affliction of sicknes uppon us,* caused by the excessive store of wyne wch o^r^ soldiors fownde in the Groyne; wch was so much, and so disp^s^ed everie where, that it was not possible by ainie meanes to keepe the soldiors from it.

It was thought fit, because wee understoode that the K. had placed stronge garrisons in ev^y^ landinge place neer Lysbone, to lande † at a place called Penice, otherwise the Younge Rocke; where was made some offer to hinder o^r^ landinge, but at laste they ranne awaie,

Earl of Nottingham in 1596, which titles, having been held successively by his two sons, became extinct in 1681. This eminent person, who was equally famous for his bravery, magnificence, and strict honour, ended his unspotted life in 1624, at the age of 88, having performed the most signal services to his country in the high post of Lord Admiral, which he held for 32 years. *See more of him in the peerages, Art. E. of Effingham.*

* Camden tells us that no less than 6000 men fell by sickness in this expedition; and Captain Fenner, a naval officer who was present, and whose letter to Mr. Anthony Bacon is to be found in Doctor Birch's collection, says that of the 21,000 who went on this unfortunate enterprize only 10,000 returned, and of the 1100 gentlemen of note who sailed 750 perished.

† In another letter *(misplaced in vol. I. of the originals)*, which is copied nearly verbatim from this, Sir Edward Norris adds, " the Earl of Essex was the first that landed, whoe, by rea- " son the billowes were so greate, waded to the shoulders to come ashore." A motive of envy probably inclined him to suppress this piece of information in the letter before us, which he knew would be immediately perused by the Queen.

and most shamefullie forsooke the castle; wch was verie well furnished of all things, especiallie of artillerie, munic̃on, and victuals, and it self unpossible to have been taken. There we thought fit to nomb^r^ o^r^ forces that wee could lande, and fownde them not 6000 men; yet w^t^ them my brother resolved to marche to Lysbone by lande, wch was but 12 leagues, yet for heat, and weaknes of o^r^ men, was compelled to make six daies march of it: In that marche the Spaniards did divers times shewe themselves, but still ranne awaie as soone as they were charged; still dislodging their campe as we came neere them. And so my brother possessed him self of the west suburbs of Lysbone, wch he held 4 dayes; wherein he divers tymes beat the Spainyards, w^th^out losse of ainie men, excepte one daie that some horse and foote, under colour of freindes to the King, and crying *vive Don Antonio*,* were suffred to passe our gardes, untill they came unto Coronell Brett's quarter, where, assaultinge the garde, they killed almost 40 men, but weare suddenly forced to run awaie, wth the losse of 40 horsse, and almost all the foot. There was Coronell Brett, after he had killed the cheife com̃aunder of the Spainyards, and broken his pyke, and most valientlye defended his men wth his sword, killed wth a muskett shott. There dyd o^r^ souldiers fynd wond̃full stoare of riches, in m̃rchandize, and spyces, and victuall, but for lacke of carriage they were forced to leave all behynd them.

After fower daies, my brother, seeing the walles very high and strong (contrary to that w^c~h~ was tould him) and noe meanes to batter, his powder spent, and noe likelyhood of being supplied by the fleete, and his men dayly falling sicke, w^th^out anie hope from the Portugalls, resolved to retyreh ether to Cascais, to the fleete; wch he

* Anthonio, called the Prior of Crato, a bastard son of Lewis Duke of Beja, of the ancient royal blood of Portugal. He had been elected King in the great struggle after the death of Cardinal Henry, in 1580, but was soon expelled by the Duke of Alva, and now joined this armament, with a few Portuguese soldiers, rather in malice to the Spaniards, his natural enemies, than with any serious hope of re-establishing himself on the throne. *See former papers.*

dyd w^th^out that the Spaniard dyd anie thing seeke to disturbe, or fighte wth them: Within twoe dayes after, hearinge that the Spainyards were assembled, 8000, and 400 horse, w^th^in two myles, he p̃sently marched towards them to geve them battaile; but they, p̃ntlie, as soone as they had n̄ewes that we began to marche, dislodged, and retyred to Lysbone. Now here do our victuall begin to faile, and o^r^ men fall dayly sicke; nor can the contrey serve us, so is it spoyled round about by the Spainyards; wherfore we shalbe forced to dep̃te, but whether, our Generalls will advertise, and I must leave it to their wysdomes. Generall Drake hath here taken 60 hulkes, laden wth corne and provision for shipps: Yt is great hindraunce to the King's preparac̃ons, but little good to us whoe can not make breade of yt. This castle, wch is unvinceble, and well furnished wth all thinges, dyd most cowardly yeeld after two culverins shott; w^ch^, if they hadd shott x daies, would not have made a breache as bigge as my head. Thus have I truly sett downe o^r^ jorney.

N° CCXXXVII.

Sir FRANCIS WALSINGHAM *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

My verie good Lo.

TALBOT Papers, Volume G. fol. 528.

ALLTHOUGHE I had before the receipte of yor Lo.' l^re^ harde a reporte of the affraye betweene Mr Houghton, deceassed, and the Barron of Walton, yet had I not so p̃ticuler informacion therof as by yor Lo.' l^re^ I receyved; I am sorie that suche a disorder should happen in that countie, and the rather for that the same is in the

libertie of the Dutchie. And where I finde that yor Lo. ys verie desirous to heare of the forrein occurrences, yor Lo. shall therefore understande, that after the French King* had taken the towne of Vendosme, hee went to Mans, wch rendered ytself to him by composition; and from thence repayred to Alencon, and Argentome, bothe which places he hath likewise won, and thereby clearly gained those p̃tes to his obedience. Oute of the Lowe Cuntrees wee heare that the K. of Spaine intendethe to bend all his forces that hee hathe there towards France, in assistance of those of the League; and, to that end, hathe made offer to them of Hollande, and the reste of the provinces, of a verie advantagious peace, wherbie he maye wth the more roundnes prosecute his enterprise in France. Howe yt hathe pleased God of late to blesse our people in those cuntrees wth happie successe against the sayde King's forces yor Lo. shall understande by the inclosed. Of late, certeine of her Ma$^{t's}$ shipps, beinge abrode in the Spanishe seas, have taken some of the sayde Kinge's Indian fleete; but of them yt chansed that the beste did, in ther comming home, and on this coaste, synke; vallued to bee worthe one hundreth, or twoe, thowsand crownes. And so I humbly take my leave. From London, the 14th of December, 1589.

Yo^{r} Lo.' to commande,

FRA. WALSYNGHAM.

* Henry IV. most deservedly called the Great, whom we have heretofore met with in these papers under the title of "the King of Navarre." He succeeded to the Throne of France after the assassination of Henry III. the last Prince of the family of Valois, August 3, this year.

N° CCXXXVIII.

JOHN STANHOPE *to Lord* TALBOT. 1589.

My Lo.

TALBOT Papers, Vol. K. f. 67.

I MUST begyn̄e wth thanks, & thoughe yt be all I have to paye yow wth at this p̄sent, yett I wyll owe you as much as yf I had gyven yow none at all, & be redy wth the best servyce I can do yow, to make yow know how kyndlye I take yor honorable remembraunce of yor poore frende for yor Sherwoode hynde, the wch was baked, and used as well as myghte be: & yett, as well as I love yor L. yow must not bereave my Lady of that is her dew; neyther will I ever lessen any thynge of that is her right, the wch is to be honored & loved of all those who eyther kno her wourthe, or have cause to make tryall of her vertue; &, wer yt not yor Lo. might happely be jelus of my afecsyon, I would proteste unto the worlde I kno not a Lady of more wourthe, nor one whose honorable favor I would soner depende then on her constant disposytyon, so rarelye founde in her sexe.

But, my Lo. lett that rest for this time, & when I shall have tolde yow all the nues, I kno yow wyll thynke eyther the tyme very deade, or my intelligence verye slender. The Frenche K. is at Cane; my Lo. Wylloby,* wth his troupes, wth hym, & gretly estemed of the K: He hath lately wone divers townes in Normandy & Basse-Brytane. The D. of Parma is relapsed agayne, as they saye, into his olde estate of sycknes. The garryson of Bergen did

* Peregrine Bertie, Lord Willughby, who had commanded in the Low Countries under Leicester, and was now sent to Henry's assistance; with 4000 men, and a present of 22000l.

a verye good exployte on a convoye of Spanyardes goynge from Andwarpe. O^r^ shipps at sea have spedd reasonablye, for offendynge the enemye, butt not enryched themselves, by reson of sum losse. The Erle of Cumberland is not herde of; Sr Martyn Furbusher at Plymouthe; but Sr Walter Rawlegh's men have spedd best of all. So, wth my humble comendatyons to yor Lo. & my La. I wyshe the encrese of yor honor & healthe. This 22 of Decemb^r^, Rychmondé.

Yo^r^ Lo.' most humbly,

JHON STANHOPE.*

My Lo. the Q. is so well as I assure yow VI or VII gallyards in a mornynge, besydes musycke & syngynge, is her ordynary exercyse.

To the right honorable his verye good Lo. the Lo. Talbott.

N° CCXXXIX.

Sir GEORGE CHAWORTH *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

MAYE yt please yor good Lordship to admytte me an importunate sutor for the continewance of yor Lo.' honorable favours to- TALBOT Papers, Volume G. fol. 533.

* John Stanhope, of Harrington in Northamptonshire, third son of Sir Michael Stanhope, who was the common ancestor of the Earls of Chesterfield and Harrington, and of Earl Stanhope. He was at this time a gentleman of the Privy Chamber, and Master of the Posts, and in some favour with the Queen, who soon after knighted him, and raised him successively to the offices of Treasurer of the Chamber, and Vicechamberlain of the Household. James continued him in these posts, and created him Baron Stanhope of Harrington; but his only son, Charles, dying childless in 1677, the title became extinct. *See more of him in the Peerages.*

wards my cosyne Thomas Leake, in the triall of a greate p̃te of his inheritance, to be made at the next Darbye assizes, the w^{che} dothe noe lesse concerne him then the muche dismembringe of his demesne at Haslande. I am the more boulde w^{t} yor Lo. herein, aswell for that my sayde cosyne fownd greate good by yor Lo.' moste honorable dealings, upon my former suyte, at the impannellinge of the jurye* for the saide tryall, as for that this bearer, my godsonne and cosyne germen, hathé married my saide cosyne Leake's syster who yet standeth his heire app̃ent; and so maye redownde to my said godson's good, the wch I wishe as muche as anie neere kinsman and good frende can to one that hathe not deserved the contrarye. By yor Lo.' yieldinge unto this myne humble suyte, yor Honor shall gyve greate cause, bothe unto me, and my saide cosyne and godson, (as in all dewtie I am moste bounden) to be moste readie willinge to doe yor good Lo. the beste service we maye; wherein yf yt shall anye waye please yor good Lo. to comaunde my saide cosyne, I dare gyve yor Honor my worde for his assurednes, in all sinceritie, to doe his beste; and soe, humblie comendinge me and my service unto yor good Lo. I soe take my leave. At Annesley, this VIIth of Januarye, 1589.

Yo^{r} Honor's humblé at comand,

GEORGE CHAWORTHE.†

To the righte honorable my singuler good Lo. the Earle of Shrewsbury, Lo. Leiftenant of the Countes of Stafford, Derbie and Nottingham.

* This curious instance of the influence of a powerful individual over a court of justice will afford an apology for the insertion of a letter of so private a nature. It appears to have been usual too, for the Privy Council, and even the Monarch, to interfere on like occasions. See a letter in June, 1594, from the Council to the Judges then on the northern circuit, directing them in the plainest terms to pack a jury for the purpose of acquitting a person indicted for a murder. See, too, No. LXIV. and LXVIII. of this reign.

† Sir George Chaworth, of Annesley in Nottinghamshire, Knight, only son of Sir John

N° CCXL.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY *to Lord* BURGHLEY.

My noble good L.

EAVEN as of late, when yor L. was encombred wth yor wonted enemye, I could not but p̃ticipate of yor paynes w^th^out yor privitie, so nowe must you give me leave, as yor frende, to be gladde of yor recoverye, and to solicite o^r^ olde frendshippe wth a newe remembrance: And albeit yt maie nowe goe well wth yor L. wch I wishe from the bottome of my harte, yet can I not but reporte somethinge unto you touchinge myne owne estate. Trulie, my good L. the wynter season hath caste so many besides the accustomed afflictions upon my bodie, that I rest altogether, as yet, disabled eyther to stirre abroade, or to doe the least exercise wch was p̃mitted to be doen by me the yeares past; but, seinge y^t^ to recount theise greifes litle availeth to the cure therof, I will spare to make furder mention of theyme at this instant, hoping that, the springe once overshotten, I shall be able to take yor p̃te in settinge the gowte at defians. And, for that I finde warmthe doeth brede me some ease, supposinge that the self same thinges wch are emploied towardes me that waie cannot be hurtful to yor L. I have sent yow a small rugge by this bearer, to wrappe aboute yor legges at tymes convenient; wch yor L. must accept as I

TALBOT Papers, Volume G. fol. 544.

Chaworth, of Annesley and Wiverton, by Mary, daughter of Sir William Paston. He died on the 4th of March following the date of this letter, leaving issue by his wife, Anne, daughter of Sir William Paston, nephew of the before-named Sir William, an only daughter, who married Sir William Cope, of Hanwell in Oxfordshire, and carried into her husband's family such parts of the estate as were not intailed on the male line. That of Annesley, with the mansion-house there, devolved on a cousin, Sir George, afterwards Viscount, Chaworth, who will be mentioned in another place.

present yt, and as thoughe o^r^ cuntrey wools were much fyner, and o^r^ workmen more curyous; and, w^th^all, your L. shall receave a case of Hallomshire whittells,* beinge suche fruictes as my pore cuntrey affordeth wth fame throughout this realm. Thus, com̃ending me right hartely to yor good L. I leave yow to the tuic̃on of the Almightie, desiringe at yor best leisure to heare from yor self of yor welfare. From Handsworth,† the last of January, 1589.

Yo^r^ good L.' assured frende,

G. SHREWSBURY.

I have sent yor L. likewise a box of oyntement, wch doeth me some ease, thoughe it worke no great cure; and I use it in causinge the same to be chafed wth a man's hand upon the place grieved: Yf it doe yow the good wch I could wishe ye, lett me knowe so muche, and from henceforth I will not fayle to send yow therof as ye shall nede for the receipt, at yor pleasure.

To the right honorable my verie good L. the L. Burghley, L. Trẽr of England, &c.

* Hallomshire, an ancient district of Yorkshire, of which Sheffield, still famous for its cutlery, was the capital. Whittles were small knives—

"A Shefelde thwitel bare he in his hose."

CHAUCER—*Reve's Tale.*

† Handsworth, or Hanesworth, a manor about four miles south of Sheffield, now belonging to the Duke of Norfolk. The Earls of Shrewsbury had a mansion-house there, of which no traces remain.

N° CCXLI.

———— * *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

Righte honorable,

I HAVE receyved yor l^re of the last of January upon this fourth day. My Lorde, o^r newes of Fraunce are well amended: The Rutters, being III M, the Lanceknights,† being 6000, which were interrupted upon their jorney in Lorren, are nowe entered Fraunce, & joyned wth Marshall Omonde,‡ beinge a leader of one of the King's armyes: The Kinge him selfe is risen from Hunflew,§ wch he hath taken, wth 1500 horse, & hath made a longe marche upon the souden as farr as the toune of Mylonne,‖ wch was beseiged by the Duke of Mayne; & upon his cominge the Duke of Mayne retired, & left his artillery, & fayne to take for his rescue a towne & a castle foure leagues of, where the Kinge hath followed him, & there hath besett him; & the rest of the King's forc̃s are com̃anded p̃ntly to m̃che towards Parrys, from the wch we do expecte good newes, by the grace of God. TALBOT Papers, Vol. I. f. 37.

My Lorde, from Scotland we say there is a barke landed in Gallwey, in the west p̃te of Scotland, wth 60 Spanyards; 40 of them beinge musketteers, & a XVI of them are gentlemen: Among them is one Seyton, brother to the Lord Seyton; one that I beleyve yor

* The signature hath been purposely cut out.

† Reyters, or Ruyters, and Lansquenets; German horse and foot which served in the royal army of France.

‡ John d'Aumont, Marshal of France, one of the few good Catholics who joined the King of Navarre's uncertain interest, upon principles of true patriotism, as soon as that Prince succeeded to the Throne. He was killed at the siege of Comper, or Camper, near Rennes, in 1595, aged upwards of 70.

§ Honfleur, a port town at the mouth of the Seine.

‖ Meulan, near Paris.

Honor may remember a longe servitor to the Kinge of Spayne: They bringe wth them a present to the Kinge, of good value, to congratulate his marriage: Many of them are appointed to practise wth the people there, & have brought wth them good store of treasure, they suppose. The King's beinge so longe away is here muche scanned ov^r^, & especially his beinge so greate & in company wth so many of the Princ̃s of Germany; there be some dispatched ov^r^ to have an eye to him. The matter of the Duke of Parma his preparac̃on waxeth very colde; himselfe ill at ease agayne. The preparac̃on of Spayne ev̄y daye discov̄ed to be lesse & lesse; so that all these matters reste upon the successe of Fraunce, upon whome the eyes of the Kinge of Spayne are setteled chiefly, and so we are somwhat colder here in o^r^ preparac̃ons.

I do learne amongs those who have trust wth my Lady yor wife, she dothe purpose to spende the nexte somer att & aboute London: My Lorde, yf you colde fynde the meanes, she mighte bringe all her trayne wth her, younge & olde; & in like case that they sholde not come downe agayne to yor countrey at all, I wolde thincke it the better for yor Lordeship. My Lo. of Warwicke is like to goe: His offic̃s are alredy nere bestowed; Grafton upon the Lo. Chauncellor; Butlerage upon the Lorde of Buckehurst:* For the M^r^shipp of the Ordynaunce, my Lorde Graye & Sr John Parratt stryve. So, moste humblie prayinge to God to blesse yor Honor, & all yor famely, wth his grace, I take my leave. From London, this IIIIth of February, 1589.

Yo^r^ Honor's moste humble & faithefull poore frende
at commandemente.

Gyve this to the righte honorable the Earle of Shrewsbury, Earle Marshall of England, and one of her Ma^t's^ moste honorable Privie Counsell.

* The Stewardship of the honour of Grafton, in which Warwick had lately succeeded Essex—

Nº CCXLII.

THOMAS MARKHAM *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

Right honorable, my synguler good Lord,

AT my last attendance of your L. at Hanswurthe I was so bolld to promes yor L. to send you a muche more co̅venyent howse for your L.' fyne byrd to lyve in than that she was in when I was ther, wch by this berare I trust I have p̅formed: It is of the best sort of buyldyng in Crooked Lane;* strong, and well proporsyonid; wholesumly provyded for her seat and dyett; and w^t good provysyon, by the wyers below, to kepe her fette clenlye, etc. On Thursdaye last Mrs Blanshe a Parrye† dep̅ted; blynd she was here on earth, but I hope the joyes in heven she shall se. Her Matie, God be praysed, is in helthe. My Lord Triserar, by mayne of some prisent greif, kipethe his chambar; the gowte, and wynd in his stomake, is the cawse: The reste of the Lords be in hellthe, the wch God co̅tynew your good L. long to lyve therin; and so, w^t my hu̅ble dutye, I hu̅blye take my leave. From Westmystar, the XVII of Februarye, 1589.

TALBOT Papers, Volume G. fol. 552.

Your Lordshyp's, most bounde,

THO. MARKHAM.‡

The obsolete office of Grand Butler (*Magna Pincerna*) of England, called here *Butlerage*, was granted to Lord Buckhurst in December, 1590, with 100 marks fee.

* The information, trivial as it is, that Crooked Lane, still famous for "this sort of building," should have established its reputation at so early a date, induced me to insert this letter.

† Daughter of Henry Parry, of Newcourt in Herefordshire, and Chief Gentlewoman of the Privy Chamber, and Keeper of the Queen's jewels. She died Feb. 12, 1589-90, unmarried, and in the 82d year of her age; was buried in St. Margaret's church, Westminster; and left large donations to that city, and to the parishes of Bacton and Newton, in her native county, and other places.

‡ Thomas Markham, ancestor of the Ollerton branch of that ancient Nottinghamshire fa-

Of Wednesdaye was senyght, as I am suer your L. hathe hard, my Lord of Warwyk had his leg cutt of;* sence wch tyme he hathe amendid, but not so faste as I wolld wyshe.

To the ryght honorable hys sȳguler good
Lord the Earlle of Shrusberye.

mily. A manuscript in the College of Arms, of the beginning of the last century, denominates him "*Niger Markham*;" but the reason for that appellation is not known. He was the only son of Sir John Markham, of Cotham, by his third wife, Anne, daughter and coheir of John Strelley, and relict of Sir Richard Stanhope, of Rampton. The Earl of Shrewsbury was distantly related to him, and, notwithstanding he had been on very ill terms with the father, who had dissipated most part of his great fortune, took the son under his protection, brought him to Court, and procured for him the place of Standard Bearer to the Queen's Band of Pensioners, the only public situation in which we find him. He married Mary, daughter of Sir Rice Griffin, of Dingley in Northamptonshire, and had issue, Sir Griffin, who was ruined by the part he took in Essex's insurrection; Sir George, who succeeded to his father's property, and married Judith, daughter of John Wythernwick, of Claxby in Lincolnshire; Charles, and Thomas, twins. This family ends in two coheiresses, the daughters of George Markham, of Ollerton and Claxby, Esquire, who are now living; Mary, relict of Marmaduke Tunstall, of Wycliffe in the county of York, Esquire, and Catherine, a nun at Dunkirk, lately a member of the convent at Pontoise, near Paris, which was dissolved in 1787.

* In consequence of a wound which he received by a poisoned bullet in 1563, at the siege of Newhaven, or Havre de Grace, of which he was Governor: It occasioned his death three days after the date of this letter.

N° CCXLIII.

Orders set downe and agreed uppon by the right honorable the Lord BURGHLEY, *Lord Thresorer of England, and Lo. Leiutenant of the Countie of Hertf. for the better arminge, and more speedie furnishinge, of the Souldiers therein, aswell Horsemen as Footemen, by vertue of her Majestie's Comission of Leiutenancie to him directed, the daie of* 1589.

For the Deputie Lieutenants.

TALBOT Papers, Volume N. fol. 161.

FIRST, that before the XXVI daie of Marche they doe make a generall view and muster of all the able men w^th^in the shire, from the age of XVI yeares and upwards; wherein they are to have an especial care to make there books so perfect as, uppon anie sodaine occasion, they maie from tyme to tyme make a p̃sent levie of such able and serviceable men as from the Lo. Leiuten^t^ shalbe com̃anded and appointed.

Item, To make p̃fect bookes of all armor, and warlike weapons and furniture, w^th^in the shire, as well private as common; whereby the better appeares what nomber of soldiers uppo̅ anie occasion maie be armed and furnished w^th^in the shire, over & besides the ordinary trayned bands.

Item, To looke carefullye to the furnishinge and well keepinge of all the store of powder, matche, and bullett, appoincted to be distributed into sondry places of the shire, for the sudden and ready furnishinge of the shott.

Item, In like sorte to call uppon the Captaines, carefully to looke to the well and orderly keepinge of the armor, and other warlike

furniture of the trained bands, whereby the same may be in a readines whensoev^{r} they shalbe called for.

Item, Y^{t} no soldier y^{t} hath bene enrowled in anie of the Captaine's trained bandes shalbe discharged out of the same in respect of the livery or s̃rvice of anie nobleman, except he was the howsehold s̃rvant of anie nobleman.

Item, Y^{t} no man wearinge the livery of anie nobleman as a reteynor* shalbe excepted or discharged from anie musters or warlike s̃rvices, except he be the howseholde s̃rvant, or a keep^{r} of anie howse or parke for a nobleman.

Item, Whereas manie times divers of her Ma$^{t's}$ s̃rvants, and sundrie m̃rchants of London, havinge howses and farmes in theire owne possession wthin the said countie, have heretofore refused to paie and contribute towardes anie taxac̃ons and assessments, reasonably rated upon them amongest theire neighbors, accordinge to the quantitie of the landes wch they doo occupie in their owne handes; whereby the greater burthen hath bene layed uppo̅ the poorer sorte of those townes and p̃ishes where theire howses and livings are; it is therefore ordered by the said Lo. Leuiten^{t}, that henceforth no s̃rvant of her Ma$^{t's}$, nor m̃rchant of London, nor anie other p̃son or p̃sons whatsoev^{r}, except the Prelats and Lo^{ds} of the Parlyament, shall be forborne and excepted out of anie charge or taxac̃on for and towards settinge forthe of soldiers, repayring of arms, or anie such other pub-

* Retainers were a sort of dependents, who were at this time only employed to grace their Lord on great public occasions by adding to the number that appeared in his livery, which they bound themselves to wear. They had formerly, however, been used as instruments of violence and oppression, and the great man, in return, afforded them his aid in their law suits and petty quarrels; but, the inconveniences of this custom appearing as the feudal system became better defined, its objectionable parts were removed by several early statutes, and the retainers became mere feathers in the cap of nobility. The privilege of retaining could not be exercised without an express licence from the Crown (*see N° XIX. of this reign*), by which the retainers were sometimes exonerated of all forfeitures, losses, or penalties, to the King, his heirs, and successors, by force of any statute, &c. and we may presume from this passage that they were once exempted from military services.

licke ordinary charge and s̃rvice in the country; but that they, and every of them shall, from tyme to tyme, paie all such som̃es of money as shalbe indifferently taxed and assessed uppo̅ them, amongest theire neighbors, accordinge to the reasonable rate and valew of such lands and livings as they and everie of them shall use and occupie, by themselves or theire s̃rvaunts, in anie townes or p̃ishes w^th^in the shire aforesaid; wherebie, as they shall reape a gaine and p̃fitt amongest them, so, allso, as reason requireth, they maye in neighborly sort helpe to beare the burden.

Item, Y^t^ from tyme to tyme there be carefull order taken by the Captaines of the launces & light horses, y^t^ once in a quarter of a yeare, at the leaste, they doe viewe and muster theire bandes; wherebie all thinges maie be in the better readines, yf uppo̅ anie soddaine occasion they shalbe used: Wherein they are to take such favourable courses as they doe p̃forme the same wth as little charge and trouble to the countrie as maye be; wch maye best be done by makinge theire viewes and musters in sundry places of the shire, by smale troupes togeather, and soe as the horsemen be not charged to come above VI or VII miles to their view.

Item, That all the horsemen, and all the shott of the foote bands, be p̃sently furnished wth theire cassocks, yf anie be wantinge.

Item, That ye take order wth the Justices of Peace, and others of good living and abylitie, y^t^ every of them doe p̃vide to have in a readines a petronell, on horsebacke, furnished wth cassockes of one colour, and other furniture, to attend uppon the Lo. Leuiten^t^ uppo̅ anie occasion of s̃rvice, or otherwise to be employed at his L.' direcc̃on.

Item, Y^t^ ye shall give p̃nte order that all and everie p̃son and p̃sons charged wth the findinge of anie armor or weapon for and towards the furnishinge of the severall bands w^th^in this shire, that they shall, at all and everie the daies of musters and traynings, or other tymes of her Ma^t's^ s̃rvice, uppon warninge given by the Captaine or

other knowen officer, speedyly deliver unto everie of the soldiers appointed to use and weare the same, all the sayed armor and furniture, well and sufficiently trim̃ed, buckeled, dressed, and scoured; uppo̅ paine y^t^ everie one makinge default therein, not onely to forfayt for every offence, but allso shall suffer such other corporall punishem^t^ as to the L. Leuiten^t^, or two of his deputies, shall seeme convenient.

Item, That (for the better keepinge and orderinge of the said armor and weapon, wth their furniture, w^th^in the trayned bandes of the shire, whereby the same maie be in a readines allwaies for s̃rvice) the s̃jants of everie Captaine's band for the shott, and the vintiners* for the armed men, shall have rolles delivered unto them by their Captaines, as well of the names and dwelling places of all such as are charged wth the findinge of armor and weapon for furnishinge of the soldiers in each of their devisions, as allso of the com̃on armor and weapon; wch once in VI weekes they shall duly view and p̃use, whether the same be cleanly and orderly kept; and, findinge any p̃te thereof defective, they shall then charge the owner thereof, very speedily, by a daye, to mende the same; at wch daie yf yt shall not be well p̃formed, then he shall thereof p̃sently enforme his Captaine, whereby he maie likewise imp̃te the same unto some one of the Deputie Leiuten^ts^, that by them p̃sent order maie be taken therein: For wch theire paines, truely and diligently p̃formed in this s̃rvice, the s̃jants shall have yearely III^d^ for every shott, and the vintiner as much for every armed man, aswell pyke as bill, wch shalbe collected by the constable of everie towne, at the generall charge of the townshippes; wch shalbe equally divided into IIII partes, and so quarterly payd unto them: And, if anie default, or negligent dealinge, shalbe found in anie the said s̃rjants or vintyners, that then every of them

* The vintiner (*vintinarius, vigintinarius*), was an inferior officer who had the charge of twenty archers or billmen.

so offendinge shalbe tourned out of his place, and shall besydes suffer imprisonm^{t} by the space of twenty dayes, wthout bayle or mainprise, at the discretion of the Lord Leiutenant, or two of his deputies.

Item, All the calyvers, wth theire furniture, in each s̃rjant's charge, to be safely kept together, eyther by some of the substantiallest inhabitants in that division, or els in such other place as shall seme meete and convenient for the same, at the appoyntm^{t} of the Deputy Leiuten^{ts}, or two of them.

Item, To take order that the beacons from tyme to tyme be well repayred, and that every thinge be in a readines for the necessary use of them.

For the Captaines.

First, That they doe carefully provide able and sufficient men to take charge of the necessary places and offices under them, being men well-affected in religion, and of honest and good conversac̃on.

Item, To have an especiall care to make choyse of able and meete men to s rve under them as souldyers, wch they shall sorte to theire armor and weapon accordinge to the stature of theire bodyes.

Item, After such choise made, and every one sorted and well appointed unto their armor and weapons, the Captaines shall p̃sently make a p̃fect rolle indented of the names aswell of all the officers under them, as allso of all and every their soldiers, and their dwellinge places; settinge downe allso therein, how, and wth whose armor, every of them are furnished; the one p̃te of wch rolle they are to deliver unto the Deputie Leiuten^{ts}, whereby they maie out of the same make a p̃fecte booke thereof for the L. Leiuten^{t}.

Item, After the soldyers are soe enrowled, none of them shall dep̃te, or remove his dwellinge out of the towne or p̃ishe for the wch he is charged as a soldyer, unlesse in convenient tyme before he doe

deliver good cause thereof unto his Captaine, who shall p̃sently signifie the same unto some one of the Deputie Leiutents (whereby, if uppon examinac̃on of the same he shall geive his allowance thereuto, they maie p̃sently take order for the furnishinge of his or their places wth anothr as sufficient) uppo̅ paine of every one dep̃tinge, otherwise then as aforesayed, to be committed to the common gayle, there to continew xxtie daies, wthout bayle or mainprise, as to the discretion of two of the Deputie Liuetents shall seeme convenient.

Item, Whereas by former orders from the Lods of her Ma.' Ho. Privie Counsell yt was com̃aunded that farmors, and others of the best and wealthiest howseholders, shoulde be named and appoynted to be soldiers, bycause, as it was then conceived, that they would not onely allwaies be resiant, and ready uppo̅ short warninge to attend her Mat's services, but allso would for the better ease of the country bear theire owne charges; now, for as muche as by late experience at Tilbery yt was founde that smalle or no benefytt grewe thereby, but, allso, that those rich men, wch have bene daintily fed, and warme lodged, when they came thither to lye abroade in the fields were worse able to endure the same then anie others; and, therewith, allso, by their absence they received great losse in theire crops of hay and corne, for lacke of theire carefull attendance in the ininge thereof (a matter, amongest others, very p̃judiciall to the com̃onwealthe) it is therefore now agreed by the sayed L. Leuitent, that from henceforthe, yf conveniently yt may be without hinderance to the s̃rvice, yt all suche kinde of men be spared from theire p̃sonall s̃rvice; so that everie of them, heretofore or hereafter to be charged, doe sufficiently supply ther places, eyther wth one of theire sonnes, beinge able, or ells wth some other such able man (allowed by the Leuitents) as they will have allwayes in a readines whensoevr he shalbe called to s̃rve her Matie; otherwise themselves, in theire owne p̃sons, to supplie their places.

Item, No Captaine, pety Captaine, nor other theire under officers,

shall, for anie cause what soever, discharge, alter, or chaunge, anie of the soldiers enrowled w^th^in the band, w^th^out the especiall direcc̃on of one of the Deputie Leiuten^ts^, or two of them.

Item, Y^t^ no Captain shall dep̃t out of the shire w^th^out lycence of the L. Leuiten^t^, or his deputies, or two of them; in wch tyme of theire absence they shall leave such sufficient deputie or deputies to supply theire places, as shalbe allowed by the L. Leuitenant, or his deputies, or two of them.

For the Soldyers.

Inprimis, That at every muster and trayning, or other martiall s̃rvice of her Ma^t's^, every soldyer enrowled, uppo̅ warninge given unto him from his Captaine, eyther by anie of his officers or by the constables, shall p̃ntely repayre to the dwellinge howses of such p̃sons whose armor and weapon he is appointed to weare & use, being privat armor, or els to such other place where the comon armor shalbe kept, and there they shall therew^th^ orderly arme and furnishe themselves, and wth speede returne to such place as they shalbe appoynted and directed by the sayed officers and constables; and from thence they shall goe, armed and furnished, to the place eyther of musters or other s̃rvice; and, when the sayed musters or other s̃rvices shalbe ended, every of them shall allso orderly and quietly returne, armed, unto the howses wheare they received theire armor and furniture, and there shall safely re-deliver the same, w^th^out anie willfull hurt done by them unto anie p̃te thereof, uppo̅ paine that everie one so offendinge shall greivously be punished, at the discretion of the L. Leuiten^t^, or two of his deputies.

Item, Whereas heretofore the soldiers at all traynings and musters have very disorderly refused to weare and carry theire armor, and other warlike furniture, from the townes where they dwell; whereby the constables, and other the owners thereof, have bene driven sometymes to carry the same in carts, and sometymes in sacks uppon

horses (a matter both unseemly for soldiers, and allso very hurtfull unto the armor by brusinge and breakinge therof, whereby manie tymes yt becometh alltogether unsr̃viceable); it is therefore ordered that everie soldier, at all musters and trayninges, shall have, over and besides VIII^{d} a daye for his wages, a penny a mile for the wearinge and carriage of his armor and weapon & other furniture, so that yt exceede not six miles; provided allwayes that yf anie of them shall refuse to weare & carrye the same, that then the p̃tie so offendinge shall not onely loose all his wages, but also, further, shall suffer IIII dayes imprisonm^{t}, wthout bayle or mainprise.

For the Muster M^{r}.

First, That from tyme to tyme, uppo̅ warninge given unto him by the Lo. Leiuten^{t} or his deputies, he shall come unto the musters, and there diligently and carefully view & peruse as well the soldiers of every of the Captaine's bands, as allso all the armor and weapon, wth other theire warlicke furniture, whether the same be s̃rviceable and allowable in every poynt, and well fitted uppon every of the sayed soldiers; wherein if he shall fynde anie fault, then p̃sently he shall enforme one of the Deputie Leuiten^{ts} thereof, whereby p̃sent order maie be taken by him for the reformac̃on & amendm^{t} of yt.

Item, That after he hath p̃fectly veiwed the soldiers, and orderly sorted their armor, as aforesayd, that then he shall assiste the Captaine in and about the trayninge and instructinge of the soldiers in martiall s̃rvices.

At Greenew^{ch}, the xth of March, 1589.

W. BURGHLEY.

BRITISH MUSEUM

END OF THE SECOND VOLUME.

INDEX.

BRITISH MUSEUM

A.

Addressees, the Baron des, *page* 14.

Alva, the Duke of; 7, 8, 9, 243—expected to invade England, 48—his practices in favour of the Queen of Scots, 54, 64.

Alençon, the Duke of. *See Francis.*

Aleyn, Jo. writes to the Bishop of Carlisle on Scottish affairs, 200.

Allen, Cardinal, 329, N.

Angus, the Earl of, 166, 173, 174, 214, 313, 332, 339, 350.

Anthonio, Grand Prior of Crato; of his claim to the Crown of Portugal, 407, N.—comes to England to solicit Elizabeth's assistance, 255—her exertions in his favour, 397.

Apothecary; a note relative to the derivation and use of the term, 28.

Articles, Lords of; some particulars of their constitution and office, 173, N.

Argyle, the Earl of, 174, 176.

Arundel, Henry Fitzalan, Earl of; dies, and is succeeded by his grandson, Philip Howard, 223.

——— Philip Howard, Earl of; account of his examination in the Starchamber in 1586, 328—some remarkable circumstances of his life, 329, N.

Arran, James Stuart Earl of; some particulars of his life and character, 312, N.—charged with conniving at the murder of Sir Francis Russell, 313, N.—driven from Court, 330, N.—his marriage, 339.

Atslowe, Doctor; racked in the Tower, &c. 143, N.

Athol, the Earl of; 166, 173, 177—embraces the reformed religion, 201—his death, 213.

Aumale, Claud, Duke of; 9, 13, 389—defeated before Senlis, in May 1589, 400.

Aubigny, surname, and title of; how, and wherefore, used by the families of Stuart and Lenox, 234, N.

Aumont, John, Marshal de, who, 415, N.

B.

Balfour, Sir James; submits to Morton, 90.

Barnes, Sir George, 140, N.

Bashe, Edward; of him and his family, 171, N.

Bacqueville, M. de, sent to Elizabeth by Monsieur, 190.

Barret, Charles of Aveley, 220, N.

Bawdewyn, Thomas, an agent to the Earl of Shrewsbury, his letters, 98, 230, 233, 242.

Bastien, 303.

Baylie, Thomas, 291—William, 384.

Barnbugell, the Laird of, 359.

Barley, John, of Kingsey, 384, N.

Bagot, Richard; letter from him concerning a levy by privy seal in Staffordshire, 386.

Bellievre, Pomponne de, 141.

Bellenden, Justice Clerk in Scotland, 177.

Belgrave, George, of Belgrave, 251.

Beale, Robert; his negotiation between Elizabeth and Mary, 262 to 270, 273—memoirs of him, 264; N.—letters from him, 262, 265, 273.

Blount, Sir Charles, 355.

Blantyre, the Prior of, 361.

Borgarucci, Julio; some account of him, 157, N.

Boyd, Lord, 174.

Bothwell, the Earl of, 174, 339.

Borthwick, Lord, 174.

Bowyer, William, 242, N.

Brissac, the Marshal de, his character, and death, 14.
Brudenel, Edmund, 31, N.
Bromley, Sir Thomas, who, 220—succeeds Sir Nicholas Bacon as Lord Keeper, 208.
Brounker, William, 220, N.
Braganza, the Duchess of; claims the crown of Portugal, 225.
Brierly, in Yorkshire, manor of; its several owners, &c. 241.
Brisson, the President de, who, 254, N.
Browne, John, of Stretton in the Fields, 306, N.—John, 369, 370—Robert, ibid.
Bruce, Robert, 350.
Brett, Colonel; killed in Portugal, 407.
Butts, Sir William, 46.
Buchan, the Earl of, 174, 176.
Buchanan, George; appointed Privy Seal in Scotland, &c. 177.
Burghley, Lord. *See Cecil.*
Burton Priory, in Yorkshire; some particulars of, 235, N.
Burdett, Robert, of Bramcote, 251, N.
Buxton; visited by the Queen of Scots, 111, 239, 273—the waters how used in the sixteenth century, 150, 282.
Buckhurst, Lord; some account of him, 341, N.
Buckler, Sir Walter, of Causeway, 342, N.

C.

Carr, Sir Andrew, 32—Robert, 290, 339.
Carey, George, 33, 34—sent Ambassador to James VI. of Scotland, 388.
Carkyke, William, of London, 93, N.
Cambuskenneth, the Abbot of, 174, 177, N.
Caithness, the Bishop of; obtains the Earldom of Lenox, 176.
——— the Earl of, 173.
Cathcart, Lord, 174, 176.
Campbell, William, 187, N.
Cavendish, Henry, 191—Sir Charles, 304.
Casimir, Duke; visits Elizabeth, and why, 204, N.—presents made to him at his departure from England, &c. 204, 209—offers, for a bribe, to betray Calais to Elizabeth, 230—his inconstant conduct, ibid. N.
Carrouge, M. de, 253.
Carlile, Christopher; of him, and his voyage to South America, 291. N.
Cecil, Sir William; upon ill terms with the Duke of Norfolk, 15—but soon reconciled, 17—created Baron Burghley, his conduct in the petty intrigues of the Court, 100, 101—persuades Elizabeth to permit the Queen of Scots to go to Buxton, 111—his remarkable letter to the Earl of Shrewsbury on a family affair, 130—suspected by Elizabeth of favouring the Queen of Scots, 131, 134—explains himself fully on that subject, 132—receives a rich gift of plate from Shrewsbury, 134—Sussex's high character of him, 229—writes craftily to Lord Cobham upon the association against Mary in 1584, 299—death of his lady, 399—his military regulations for the county of Herts, 419—letters from him, 11, 12, 13, 18, 20, 23, 25, 27, 49, 53, 56, 57, 59, 60, 64, 69, 71, 73, 87, 107, 111, 130, 134, 156, 158, 160, 163, 192, 299, 399, 403.
——— Thomas; speaks slanderously of his cousin the Secretary, and is therefore imprisoned, 47.
Cerralvo, the Marquis de, Governor of Gallicia, 392.
Chatelherault, James Hamilton, Duke of; his title to the Scottish succession, 2, 4, 5—his last efforts in favour of Mary, 165, N. tyrannical proceedings against his family, 214.
Chetwode, Sir Richard, of Oxfordshire, 31, N.
Charles IX. King of France, marries Elizabeth of Austria, 48—repents early of having ordered the massacre of Paris, 75—particulars of the birth and baptism of his only child, 90—submits the differences between himself and Monsieur to Elizabeth's mediation, 135, 136—temporizes with the King of Navarre, 140.
Champarty, a law term, explained, 380, N.
Chaloner, Sir Thomas, of Steeple Claydon, 384, N.

Chaworth, Sir George; letter from him, thanking the Earl of Shrewsbury for packing a jury, 411—some account of him, and his family, 413, N.
Clopton, Sir William, 30, N.
Clanricarde, Richard, Earl of, 140, N.
Clerk, Bartholomew, 355, N.
Condé, Louis Prince of; some particulars of him, 8, N.—his haughty message to Charles IX. concerning the Guises, 9—his death, 13.
——— Henry I. Prince of; marries Mary of Cleves, 70—refuses an offer of treaty, 141—arrives in England, 230—his business there, 230, 232.
Constable, Sir Robert; his particular account of the invasion of the Scottish borders in 1570, 42.
Coligny, Gaspard de; an attempt to assassinate him, 70.
Corker, the Earl of Shrewsbury's chaplain; plots with Hawarth to accuse his Lord of treacherous dealing with the Queen of Scots, 116, 288.
Cobham, Sir Henry; returns from his Spanish embassy, 136—some particulars of his history, ibid. N.
Compton, Sir Henry, 171.
Coach horses; price of in 1578, 171.
Cordell, Sir William; of his house at Long Melford in Suffolk, 187, N.—Elizabeth visits him in her progress, ibid.
Conway, Sir John; furiously assaulted in the streets of London by Lodowick Greville, 206.
Comberworth, Roger, of Comberworth, 351, N.
Cosse, Marshal de, 253.
Copley, Christopher, 317.
Courcelles, 340, 359, 360.
Columbell, Roger, 372.
Cope, Sir William, 413, N.
Crawfurd, the Earl of, 330, 363, 368.
Cutt, family of, 57.
Culros, the Abbot of, 174.
Curle, one of Mary's Secretaries, 303.

D.

Dacre, Leonard; attempts to liberate the Queen of Scots, 22, N.—rebels, and is subdued by Lord Hunsdon, 34, N.
——— Edward; disputes about his wardship, 34.
Danvers, Henry Lord, and Sir John, 322.
Dale, Valentine; his death, 382.
Denny, Edmund, of Cheshunt, 140, N.
Desmond, the Earl of, 244, N.
Devill, Reynold, and John, 387.
Derby, Henry Stanley, Earl of; letter from him, 388.
D'Oyley, Sir Robert, 160.
Douglas, Archibald; some account of him, 310, N.—betrayed by Gray and his party, 338, N.
——— Richard, who, 352, N.—his letters, 348, 359, 364, 378.
Drury, Sir William; sent to the Regent Murray, 29—memoirs of him, 30, N.—commands the English at the siege of Edinburgh, 91.
——— William, LL. D. dies, 382.
Dryburgh, the Abbot of, 174—who, 177, N.
Dress; some particulars relative to in 1583, 292—that of English soldiers for the Irish service in 1586, 341.
Drake, Sir Francis, 125, 313—of his expedition to Spain and Portugal in 1589, 384 to 386—his own account thereof in a letter to the Council, 389 to 395.
Draycot, Philip, 371.
Dunbarton castle; some matters relative to the siege of, 30.
Dunfermling, Lord, appointed Secretary in Scotland, 177.
Dubartas, William; sent Ambassador to Scotland, by Henry IV. of France, 352.
Dyer, Sir Edward; restored to Elizabeth's favour by an impudent fraud on her credulity, 101.
Dymoke, Sir Edward, 380.

E.

Edinburgh. Many particulars of the siege and surrender of the castle in 1572, 90, 91, 105—a plague there in 1587, 363.
Eglington, the Earl of, 174, 176.
Elizabeth, Queen of England; makes war against Spain in 1568, and why, 7—orders the Earl of Shrewsbury to admit no strangers into his house, 13—her extreme care for the safe keeping of the Queen of Scots, 19, 20, 24, 25, 27, 50, 56, 72, 74, 128, 139, 163, 216, 217, 246, 247, 248—appoints the Earl of Huntingdon to guard that lady in the Earl of Shrewsbury's house, 21—and wherefore, 22, N.—her anger at the Duke of Norfolk's proposal of marriage to Mary, 23—dissatisfied with Mary's explanation on that subject, 25—requires the Regent Murray to give up the Earl of Northumberland, and other English rebels, 29—her favour to Lord Hunsdon, 33, N.—undetermined which party to espouse in Scotland, 40, 41—issues a proclamation to justify her invasion of Scotland in 1570, 42, N.—reported to have had two children by the Earl of Leicester, 47—sends Cecil and Mildmay in 1570 to treat with Mary at Tutbury, 49—directs Shrewsbury to sift her for the matter of Ridolphi's conspiracy, 54—imprisons the Bishop of Ross, 55—the witnesses against the Duke of Norfolk unnecessarily tortured by her order, 56, N.—writes to Shrewsbury, directing him to pack a jury in Derbyshire, 67, 73—her base attempts to lead Mary into self crimination, 71—dreads the consequences of the massacre of Paris, 75—that enormity ridiculously attributed to the malice of the Papists against her, 76—her kind letter to Shrewsbury, with a particular account of her illness in 1572, 79—declines to answer Mary's letters, 81, 87—suspects Shrewsbury's fidelity, 83, 288—and explains herself to him on that subject, 87—god-mother to the daughter of Charles IX. 90—breaks her faith with Kirkaldy and his associates, 91, N.—hints of a bloody order given by her to Shrewsbury, 96—jealous of the partiality of certain young ladies to Leicester, 100—a ridiculous deception practised on her by some of her courtiers, 101—requires Mary to defray her own charges with her dowry of France, 109—receives Monsieur's proposal of marriage with coolness, 112, 125—on a progress in Kent and Sussex, 112, 113—offended at the marriage of Shrewsbury's daughter-in-law to the Countess of Lenox's son, 123, 124, 126—and because Gilbert Talbot's wife was brought to bed in the Earl's house, 128—sends a present to the Queen of Scots, 129—abridges Shrewsbury's allowance, 130, 236—suspects Burghley of dealing privately with the Queen of Scots, and reproves him, 131—requested to mediate between Charles IX. and Monsieur, 135—offered the sovereignty of the Low Countries, 136, 262—her title thereto, 136, N.—requested to marry by her parliament in 1575, 138—her progress in July, 1576, 150—her letter of thanks to Shrewsbury for his kindness to Leicester, and his care in guarding the Queen of Scots, 154—perplexed by foreign rumours of Mary's escape, 163—interferes in a dispute between Shrewsbury and Sir John Zouch, 164—an instance of her womanish modesty, and her conversation with Gilbert Talbot occasioned thereby, 170—her proposed marriage to Monsieur treated of at great length in a letter from the Earl of Sussex to her, 177—some account of her progress in Norfolk and Suffolk in 1578, 187—her severity to the Papists in those counties, 188—particularly to Mr. Rookwood, who had entertained her in his house, ibid.—Her favour to Duke Casimir, 204, 209—and to Simier, 205—jewels presented to her at a court festival by certain young noblemen, 209—forbids the clergy to mention her proposed marriage in their sermons, 213—

her life rendered miserable by her dread of Mary's escape, 217—espouses the cause of Shrewsbury's tenants against him, and why, 219, 245—Lopez's design to poison her, 224—doubtful and uneasy about the French marriage, 226, 228—hardly persuaded to allow Mary to go to Buxton, 234, 236, 239—observations on her strange conduct to Shrewsbury while Mary was in his custody, 244, N.—evades that nobleman's request for permission to come to Court, 249, 270, 285—her grief at parting from Monsieur, 258—Camden, and others, mistaken on that subject, 259, N.—treats with Mary by Beale, 262 to 270, 274, 276, &c.—but insincerely, 263, N.—her anger at Mary's separate application to the Council, and sentiments thereon, 276—gives Shrewsbury a formal testimony of her approbation of his conduct with regard to Mary, 296—sides with the Countess of Shrewsbury against her Lord, 309—her dealings with the Master of Gray, 310, 335, N.—forms an alliance with Scotland and Denmark in opposition to the Catholic League, 311, N.—her conduct on the death of Sir Francis Russell, 313, N.—her kind speeches of Shrewsbury, 316—jealous of Leicester's power in the Low Countries, 323—her barbarous treatment of the Earl of Arundel, 329—state of her affairs with Scotland in 1587, 365, 368—visits her camp at Tilbury, 376—receives letters of condolence from her nobility on the death of Leicester, 377—her early partiality to the Earl of Essex, 385—fond of dancing and music towards the end of her reign, 411.

Errol, the Earl of, 173.

Essex, Walter Devereux Earl of; sent with an army to Ireland, 107.

——— Robert Devereux Earl of; embarks privately in Drake's expedition to Spain in 1589, 385—Elizabeth discovers her partiality to him on that occassion, and attempts to recal him, 385, 393—he joins the navy, 397—and gives a remarkable instance of gallantry at his landing on the Portuguese coast, 406.

Eyre, Robert, of Bubnell, 373—Sir Arthur, 402.

F.

Fastcastle, a seat of the Humes, 44.

Fernihast, a seat of the Kers, 42.

Feria, the Duke of, dies, 61.

Firebrace, Sir Cordell, 187, N.

Fitzwilliam, William, of Gainspark, 220, N.—Alice, 372.

Findern, George, of Findern, 306, N.

Fitzherbert, Derbyshire family of; proceedings against them for recusancy, 372—and with circumstances peculiarly oppressive, 402.

Fleetwood, William. Letter from him, 381—memoirs of him and his family, 383, N.

Fletcher, Robert, Bishop of Bristol, 382.

Foljambe, Lady Constance; severe proceedings against her for recusancy, 372, 373, 375—some account of her and her family, 372, N.

——— Sir Godfrey, 372, 375.

Fortescue, Sir John, who, 382, N.

Foulis, Sir David, of Ingleby, 384, N.

Francis de Valois, Duke of Alençon, makes a proposal of marriage to Elizabeth, and with what effect, 112—refers his dispute with Charles IX. to her mediation, 135—sacrifices his allies by an inglorious treaty, 136, N.—his situation in the end of the year 1575, 140—arguments for and against his marriage to Elizabeth, 177 to 187—great preparations for his reception in London, 212—sermons preached against the marriage, ibid.—various rumours and opinions Court concerning it, 217, 221, 223, 226, 231—requires pledges for his safety should he come to England, 222—but writes affectionately to the Queen, and claims her promise, 223—French Commissioners arrive in London to conclude the marriage, 253—leaves England with a great attendance,

and is appointed Governor of the Netherlands, 258.
Frobisher, Sir Martin, sends home much gold, 383.

G.

Gate, Sir Henry, sent to Murray by Elizabeth on public affairs, 29—memoirs of him, 30.
Galloway, Alexander Gordon, Bishop of; his letter to the Earl of Shrewsbury in favour of Mary, 62—some account of him, 63, N.
Gerrard, Sir Gilbert, 382.
Glencairn, the Earl of, 174, 176, 363.
Glenbuis, the Abbot of, 174.
Glamis, Lord, 310—Master of, 339.
Godrich castle, some particulars of, 154, N.
Gondy, Albert de; sent to Elizabeth by Charles IX. 169—some particulars of him, ibid. N.
Goodman, Gabriel, Dean of Westminster, 382.
Grindal, Edmund, translated to the see of Canterbury, 138—loses Elizabeth's favour by condemning an unlawful marriage, 157, N.
Grafton; of the royal palace there, 150—stewardship of, held by various noblemen, 416.
Grey of Wilton, William, Lord; sells his estate to raise a sum for his ransom, 153, N.
—— Arthur, Lord; sent to Ireland with troops, 234—appointed Lord Deputy, ibid. N.—obtains a grant of Bitlesden Abbey, in Bucks, 242.
Granville, Cardinal, who, 191, N.
Greville, Lodowick, committed to the Marshalsea for an assault on Sir John Conway, 206.
——— Sir Fulke; some account of him, 337, N.—letter from him, ibid.
Gray, Patrick, Master of; memoirs of him, 310, N.—his treachery to Mary, 331, 335—esteemed by some eminent English, 337—and in high credit with James, 338—impeached by Sir William Stuart, 339—leaves England, with letters of recommendation from Elizabeth, 398—letters from him, 310, 330, 331, 335.
Gray, Andrew, 339.
Grand Butler, office of, 417.
Guise, Henry Duke of; his concern in French affairs in 1575, 140—visits Henry III. and is well received, 212—projects an invasion of England, 299, N.

H.

Hall, Arthur; some particulars of him, 8, N.
—— Mr. a Derbyshire gentleman discovered in a conspiracy to liberate Mary, and put to death, 51.
Hartwell, Robert, of Northamptonshire, 31, N.
Haydon, Sir Christopher, 46.
Hampden, Sir John, 93, N.
Havre, the Marquis of; his transactions in England for the Netherlands, 98.
Hatton, Sir Christopher, 101, 223, 274, 296, 320, 377—memoirs of him, 220, N.
Hayward, Alderman, 98—his marriage, 244—some account of him, ibid. N.
Hamilton, John and Claud, younger sons of the Duke of Chatelherault; proceedings against them in 1579, 214.
Harpur, John; letter from him, 305—of him and his family, 306, N.—employed by the Earl of Shrewsbury against the recusants in Derbyshire, 374.
Handsworth, manor of, 414, N.
Henry, King of Navarre; declared head of the Huguenots, 13—marries Margaret of Valois, 70—joins his forces to those of Monsieur and the Prince of Condé, 136—the Earl of Sussex's opinion of his affairs in 1575, 142—overtures made by the French Court to induce him to change his religion, 314—his success against the Leaguers in 1589, 389, 398, 400, 401, 409, 415—succeeds to the throne of France, 409.
——— of Valois, Duke of Anjou, chosen

King of Poland, 106—but with much opposition, 106, 112—succeeds to the throne of France, 136—sends a threatening message to Elizabeth, 223—means used by him to induce the King of Navarre to conform to Popery, 314—issues the edict of July, ibid. N.—his cause favoured by Elibeth, 400—successful against his rebels in 1589, 389, 398, 400, 401—murdered in his palace, 405, N.

Henry, King of Portugal, succeeds to the crown, 193—genealogical proofs of his title thereto, with other matters relative to the royal family, 193 to 197—his death, and its consequences, 225—various claims to the succession, ibid. N.

Herreis, Lord; corresponds with Mary in 1569, 25.

Hetson, James, 338.

Heneage, Sir George; his letter of complaint against the Earl of Lincoln, 380.

Higford, the Duke of Norfolk's secretary; imprisoned in the Tower, and impeaches his Lord, 56.

Higginbotham, Otwell, 218.

Hoby, Sir Edward, 34.

Horeham, in Essex, manor of; some particulars of the mansion house, and its owners, 57.

Howard, William Lord; his daughters rivals for Leicester's love, 100.

——— Charles, Lord of Effingham, 258—letter from him, 404—some circumstances of his life and character, 405, N.

——— Lord Thomas, 258.

——— Arabella, 335.

Horsey, Edward; sent to apologize to Charles IX. for Elizabeth's conduct in the siege of Edinburgh castle, 108.

Houghton, Sir Richard, 322, N.

Home, Alexander, 366.

Hopton, Robert, 382.

Huntingdon, Henry Hastings, third Earl of that family; appointed to guard the Queen of Scots in the Earl of Shrewsbury's house, 21—appointed President of the North, 70—gives notice of a plot to steal away the Queen of Scots, 97—sent by Elizabeth to Plymouth to prevent the Earl of Essex from going to Portugal, 385—letters from him, 97, 114.

Hunsdon, Henry first Lord; his letter to the Earl of Sussex, in 1569, of the poor state of the borders, 31—memoirs of him, 33, N.

Hume, Lord, 339—restored to his honours and estates, 174.

Huntley, the Earl of; plots to deliver Scotland to the King of Spain, 398, N.

I.

James VI. King of Scotland. His mother proposes to marry him to a daughter of Spain, 71—discountenances the Papists, 166—meets a parliament in July 1578, 173—offends Elizabeth by refusing to receive her messengers in 1581, 263, 268—gives himself up to the direction of Lenox and Arran, 280, N.—seized by the malcontents in Ruthven castle, 281, N.—sends the Master of Gray to intercede for Mary, 300—attached to several unworthy persons, 310, 312—his conduct touching his league with Elizabeth in 1585, 311—his apology to Elizabeth for the death of Sir Francis Russell, 313—grieves for the death of his mother, 339—ineffectual attempts by the Papists to detach him from the English interest, 350—his marriage treaty with the King of Denmark, 351—that measure disliked in the English Court, 404—assumes the temporalities of benefices, and with what effect, 351, N.—professes friendship to Elizabeth, but is suspected at her Court, 360—account of a conspiracy against him, not observed by historians, 361—his conduct thereupon, 362—state of his affairs in 1587, 365, 366—offends Elizabeth by neglecting to punish Huntley, and his associates, in 1589, 398.

Imp; observations on the term, 200, N.

Jos, Marcial de; carries money to the Queen of Scots, 65.

John, Don, of Austria; makes an offer of

marriage to the Queen of Scots, 71—state of his army in 1578, 190—his death, 192—different opinions of the cause thereof, ibid. N.
Jolly, or Jolliffe, John, of Leek, 386.
Ireland, esteemed a burden to this country, 230—the Pope makes a formal gift of it to the King of Spain, ibid. N.—Lord Grey of Wilton appointed Deputy, 234—several particulars of an unsuccessful attempt by the Spaniards there in 1580, 243—invaded by the Scottish islanders in 1584, 295—and with what consequences, ibid. N.—emoluments of crown lawyers there in the sixteenth century, 323—soldiers raised in England for the Irish service, 340.
Juries; remarkable instances of the interference of great persons with, 412.

K.

Karvell, Robert, 339.
Keith, William; several particulars relating to him, 338.
Killegrew, Henry; sent Ambassador to Scotland, 75, 105.
Kirkaldy, Laird of Grange; his brave defence of Edinburgh castle, 90, N. 165—surrenders, and is put to death, 91, 113.
——— James; his transactions relative to the castle of Blackness, and his death, 91.
Knollys, Sir Francis, sent to receive Mary at Carlisle, 7.
——— Sir William, 405, 406.
Knevet, Sir Charles, and Thomas, 31.
Kniveton, William, 371.

L.

Lascelles, Bryan and Hercy, engage with the Duke of Norfolk in favour of Mary, 59.
——— Sir Bryan; his letter concerning the arraignment of the Earl of Arundel, 328.
——— family, of Gateford, 347.
Lacon, Rowland, of Willey, 88.
Lansac, M. de; a Commissioner for the French marriage, 253.
Lethington, William Maitland Laird of; attempts to settle matters amicably between Mary and her rebels in 1568, 2, 39—a hint of his treachery, 4—made prisoner at the surrender of Edinburgh castle in 1572, 91—dies, 107.
Leicester, Robert Dudley, Earl of; fortifies his house at Kenilworth, 49—attributes the massacre of Paris to the malice of the Papists against Elizabeth, 76—his declaration with regard to the Queen of Scots, 85—and probable treachery to her, ibid. N.—his situation at Court in 1573, 100—adventures money with the Muscovy Company, 125—Elizabeth's extravagant professions of favour to him, 155—his conference with Gilbert Talbot upon the Queen's suspicions of the Queen of Scots and Shrewsbury, 216—advises Elizabeth to marry Monsieur, 223—attends that Prince into the Netherlands, 258—his vast provision for that journey, ibid.—his letter of condolence to Shrewsbury on the death of Lord Talbot, 285—death of his own son, 293—some circumstances relative to his conduct in the Low Countries, 323, N.—relates his flattering reception there, 324—solicits to be revoked, 355—the King of Scotland attempts to allure him to his interest, 366—his death, 376, N.—certain nobles condole with Elizabeth and her ministers thereon, 377—his letters, 76, 84, 105, 121, 124, 148, 165, 252, 261, 285, 323, 376.
Lenox, the Earl of. Some particulars of his assassination, 58.
Lewis VI. Elector Palatine; of him, and his family, 210. N.
Lee, Sir Henry; memoirs of, 347, N.
Leake, Francis, 371—Thomas, 412.
Livingston, Lord, 52, 58.
——— Lady; Dame of Honour to Mary in her confinement, 52—imprisoned, 99.
Linen cloths; prices of various in 1575, 144, 145.
Lindsay, Lord; imprisoned for a bold speech in the Scottish parliament, 173—leaves Scotland without leave, 176.

Lieutenants of Counties; abstract of the authority given to them by their commissions, 325.
Lorrain, Charles Cardinal of, 95.
Lopez, Rodrigo; his treason, execution, &c. 224, N.
Lowther, Christopher, of Lowther, 251.
Lowe, Patrick, of Denby, 306.
Longueville, Henry Duke of, who, 400, N.
Luna, Don Juan de, 390, 391.
Lyttleton, Sir Edward, 372.

M.

Mary, Queen of Scots. State of her affairs in October, 1568, 1 to 6—expected to deny her letters, 2, 5—escapes from Lochleven castle, and, after an unsuccessful battle, flies into England, 7, N.—sent to Tutbury castle, ibid.—closely imprisoned there, 12, 15—in danger from a medicine ordered by her physician, 14—removed to Sheffield, 20—committed for a while to the charge of the Earl of Huntingdon, 21—her train reduced to thirty, ibid.—evades Elizabeth's questions concerning the Duke of Norfolk's overture of marriage, 25—used to bathe in wine, 28—her grief for the invasion of Scotland in 1570, 45—receives Elizabeth's Commissioners in the autumn of that year, 49—allowed to ride near the Earl of Shrewsbury's house, 50—a plot to set her at liberty, 51, N.—cheque roll of her household in 1571, 52—her transactions with Ridolphi discovered, 53—whereupon several of her servants are dismissed, 58—various attempts to steal her out of custody, 60—enterprises by her friends in Scotland, 62—discovery of her letters to the Duke of Alva, and others, in 1571, 64—requests earnestly to have an interview with Elizabeth, 66—restricted from riding abroad, and kept in an uncleanly apartment, 68—in want of necessary attendants, 69—permitted, upon hard conditions, to write into France, ibid.—allowed sixteen servants, 71—Shrewsbury directed to entrap her by artful questions, and to induce her to criminate herself, 72—confined and watched with redoubled strictness, 77, 102, 246, 247—grows melancholy, and makes heavy complaints, 82, 95—probably betrayed by Leicester in the affair of the Duke of Norfolk, 85, N.—a curious conversation between her and Shrewsbury, 93, 94—neglected and deceived by the Cardinal of Lorrain, 95—her life always in danger, owing to a wicked order of Elizabeth's, 96—desires to go to Buxton for her health, 109, 110—and gains permission with much difficulty, 111—Shrewsbury's account of her state of health in 1573, 109, 110—an error of Mr. Whitaker's corrected, 110, N.—her papers examined upon the death of her secretary, 120—sends tokens to Elizabeth, 121—suspected of having promoted the marriage of the Countess of Shrewsbury's daughter to young Lenox, 123, N.—terrified by an earthquake, 128—allowed to see the Countess of Shrewsbury, 148—removed from Buxton to Sheffield, 149—and from thence to Chatsworth, in consequence of a rumour of her escape, 163—summary of her affairs in Scotland from the first year of her imprisonment to James's accession, 165, N.—one sent to her from the Duke of Arschot, 170—charges of her maintenance while a prisoner, 238, 261—removed again to Buxton, but closely confined there, 239—hurt by a fall from her horse in going thither, ibid.—a remarkable instance of Shrewsbury's care in watching her, 247—stinted in her diet, 253—Beale negotiates with her from Elizabeth, 262 to 270, 274, 276, &c.—deceitful conduct of the latter on that occasion, 263, N.—gives offence by writing to the Privy Council, 276—her own explanation on that subject, 277, N.—and conversation thereon with Shrewsbury, 280—that nobleman suspected of favouring her interest, 289—an association formed against her in England, 299—and eagerly forwarded by Elizabeth's ministers, 300—placed in the custody of

Mildmay and Somers, 301—tables for her and her household, how furnished in 1584, with other circumstances relative to her private life at that time, 302, 307—Derbyshire people complain of the expence of her imprisonment to them, 305—Sir Amias Paulet appointed her keeper, 307—a misrepresentation in history relative to her removal from Shrewsbury's custody, ibid. N.—treachery of the Master of Grey towards her, 310, N.—proved by his own letters, 331, 335—sentence pronounced against her, 333, N.—and confirmed by parliament, 334.

Macgill, James; an enemy to Mary, 4—sent to London on Murray's affairs, ibid. N.

Mansféld, Wolrad Count of; some particulars of him, 14, N.—repulsed in France by the Duke of Deux Ponts, ibid.

Marks Hall, in Essex; manor of, and its owners, 58, N.

Massacre of St. Bartholomew, 70—some account of, in a letter from Lord Burghley, 75—the Duke de Retz an adviser thereof, 169, N.

Masters, Doctor, 98.

Malvoisier, Ambassador Extraordinary from France, 228, 259.

Marshal, Earl, of Scotland, 369.

Manwood, Sir Roger, 382.

Markham, Thomas; letter from him, 417—some account of him and his family, 418, N.

Melvil, Sir Robert, who, 2, N.—William, 368.

Mey, John, Bishop of Carlisle; his particular account of Scottish affairs in 1578, 172 to 177—some circumstances of his history, 175, N.—his letters, 172, 175, 202, 213.

Military art, 325, 327, 419 to 426.

Middleton, Anthony, 47.

Mildmay, Sir Walter; sent to the Queen of Scots at Tutbury, with an offer of treaty, 49, N.—memoirs of him, 220, N.—appointed to have the custody of Mary in Shrewsbury's absence, 301—of his last illness, and death, 398.

Middlemore, Mr. 235.

Morgan, Sir Thomas, 34.

Morton, the Earl of; opposes Mary's friends in Scotland, and offers to forward the English interest there, 40—appointed Regent, 87—besieges Edinburgh castle, 91, N.—of his conduct in the Regency, 166, N.—gains a powerful party in the Scottish parliament, 174—an act of indemnity passed for him, 176—suspected of having poisoned the Earls of Athol and Montrose, 213—his tyrannical conduct to the house of Hamilton, 214.

Montgomery, Gabriel Count of; escapes from the massacre of Paris, 75—some account of him, ibid. N.—comes again into England, 106.

Montrose, the Earl of; imprisoned for his free conduct in the Scottish parliament, 173—quits his country without licence, 176—an attempt to poison him, 213—engaged in a conspiracy against James, 363.

Monteagle, Lord, 241, 260.

Mothe, Fenelon, M. de la, 254.

Moltar malt, what, 301, N.

Moulins, M. de, 352.

Monson, Sir John, 380.

Montmorency, Francis, who, 9, N.

———— Henry, third Duke of; successful against the Leaguers at Thoulouse, 401—some other particulars of him, ibid. N.

Murray, James Stuart, Earl of; his share in the affairs of Scotland in the remarkable year 1568 treated of at large in a curious letter from the Earl of Sussex, 1 to 6—his conversation with Sir Henry Gate and Sir William Drury relative to Elizabeth's demand of the Earl of Northumberland's person, 29—generously evades it, 30, N.—assassinated, 30, 165.

Muscovy Company; its incorporation, &c. 125, N.—assisted with money by the nobility, ibid.

N.

Nau, secretary to the Queen of Scots, 269, 275, 303.

New Year's gifts, 115, 116, 153, 413.
Nevers, Louis de Gonzague, Duke of, 141, N.
Norfolk, Thomas, fourth Duke, of the Howards; quarrels with Cecil, 15—his proposed marriage with the Queen of Scots countenanced by Leicester and Pembroke, 25—a design to free him from the Tower, 46—proceedings at Norwich against the parties thereto, 46, 47—discovered in a new treaty with Mary, and committed to the custody of Sir Ralph Sadleir, 56—Elizabeth's indignation against him, 57—makes a confession, 58—probably betrayed by Leicester, to accomplish a purpose against Mary, 85, N.
North, Roger, second Lord; upon ill terms with Sussex, and why, 197.
Norreys, Sir John, who, 228, N.—an attempt to assassinate him at Antwerp, ibid.—commands in an expedition to Portugal and Spain in 1589, 384, N.—his narrative of that enterprize, 389.
——— Sir Edward; commands the vantguard at Burgos, and is grievously wounded, 394—relates the conclusion of the enterprize in a letter to Sir James Croft, 406.
Norris, John, 242, N.
Noel, Sir Andrew, of Dalby, 306, N.
Noüe, Francis de la; his exploit near Senlis in 1589, 400—some further particulars of him, ibid. N.

O.

Ochiltree, Lord, 174, 176, 312, N.
Ogle, Cuthbert Lord, 130, N.
Orange, William Prince of; some particulars of him, 8, N.—aided with a great army by Denmark and Sweden, ibid.—opposed by Charles IX. of France, 9—gains a victory in August, 1572, 70.
Orkney, Robert Stuart, Earl of, 310.
Osborn, Edward, and Henett, 30.
Overton Longville; of Henry Talbot's estate there, 335, N.
Oxford; remarkable infection at the assize there in 1577, 160—names of persons who died thereof, 161—most of the lands belonging to the see given to the Earl of Essex, 383.
Oxford, Edward de Vere, seventeenth Earl of; in high favour with Elizabeth for his accomplishments, 100—anecdote of his strange conduct to his wife, ibid. N.—presents Elizabeth with a rich jewel, 209.

P.

Parliament; second session of Elizabeth's fourth; business done therein, 137—elections, 304.
Paisley, the Abbot of, 363.
Parker, Sir Henry, 187, N.
Parma, the Duke of; succeeds Don John in the government of the Netherlands, 192—besieges Dunkirk, 274—Antwerp surrendered to him, and on what conditions, 316—falsely reported to be poisoned at Spa, 389, 397.
Paget, Lord; suspected of corresponding with Mary, &c. 301, N.
Paulet, Sir Amias; appointed to guard the Queen of Scots, 307.
Paston, Sir William, 413, N.
Parry, Blanch; her death, and some account of her, 417, N.
Percy, Sir Henry; attempts to steal the Queen of Scots from the Earl of Shrewsbury, 60.
Peckham, Sir George; a debtor to the Crown, 242—of his forfeited estates, &c. ibid. N.
Perrot, Sir John; appointed Deputy of Ireland, and routs the Scottish invaders, in 1584, 296, N.—strives to obtain the Mastership of the Ordnance, 416.
Philip II. of Spain, marries Anne of Austria, 51—of his title to the Crown of Portugal, 196, 225—assists the Irish rebels in 1580, 243—sends all his forces to the assistance of the League, 409.
Pierrepoint, Sir George, of Holme, 306, N.
Pound, Anthony, 358, N.
Portington, Roger, 343—who, 347, N.
Popham, Sir John, 382.
Pullyson, Thomas, 211, N.

Q.

Quails, imported alive from France, and their price, 145.
Quyssy, M. de, 177.
Queroüaille, Madame de, 234, N.

R.

Radishe, Ralph, 139.
Rambouilliet, the Marquis de; sent to Elizabeth by Charles IX. on the business of the marriage treaty with Monsieur, 191.
Restalrig, the Laird of; his letter of Scottish news in February, 1586, 338—some account of him, 340, N.
Retainers, what, 420, N.
Ridolphi; some particulars of his plot, in a letter from Lord Burghley, 53—other matters relative to him, ibid. N.
Riche, Lord; shot at by Wyndham in the streets of London, 206.
Ricaldes, a Spanish Admiral, 390.
Ross, John Lesley, Bishop of. Jealousies conceived of him in the beginning of Mary's imprisonment, 11—some account of him, ibid.—waits on Elizabeth, 12—plots with Ridolphi, 53—and is imprisoned, 55—engaged in a scheme to liberate Mary, 60—his papers delivered to that Princess, 114.
Robertson, Nicholas, of Boston, 31, N.
Rochelle, besieged in 1573, 106, 108.
Rothes, the Earl of, 174, 176.
Rookwood, Mr. entertains Elizabeth at his house in Suffolk, is discovered to be a Papist, and imprisoned, 188.
Rodes, Serjeant, 235.
Ruthven, Lord, 174, 176, 177, 214, 313.
Russell, Sir Francis, killed in a tumult on the borders, 313, N.

S.

Sacheverel, John; illegal attempt to convict him on the statute of fugitives, 67, 73, 74.
St. Barbe, Henry, of Somersetshire, 140, N.—264, N.
St. John of Bletsho, John second Lord; appointed to have the custody of the Queen of Scots, 301—that order countermanded, 307.
Salton, Lord, 174.
Sackville, Sir Richard, 220, N.
Saunders, Laurence, of Horringworth, 221, N.
Sandys, Edwin, Archbishop of York; some particulars of his life and character, 222, N.—letters from him, 222, 223.
Savile, family of, 241, N.
——- Sir George, of Barrowby, some account of, 291, N.—Sir Henry, ibid.
Scrope, Lord; receives Mary on her arrival in England, and keeps her a prisoner in his house of Bolton, 7, N.—his reward for that service, 238.
Scotland. Sketch of affairs in that country, from the first year of Mary's imprisonment to James's accession, 165, N.—minute detail of many important circumstances there in 1578, 172 to 177—and in 1587, 348 to 353, 359 to 370—meeting of the estates in 1585, and business, 311—feud in the Isles between M'Lean and Maconeil, 351—the Earl of Huntley plots to deliver the kingdom to Philip II. 398, N.
Schaw, John, 339.
Scott, Robert, 369.
Sebastian, King of Portugal; his death, 192—disputes concerning the succession, ibid.
Seaton, Lord, 201, 415.
Seymour, Lord Henry, 228.
Shrewsbury, George sixth Earl of; the Queen of Scots committed to him, 7—offends her by going into her apartment, with his servants, armed with pistolets, 25—reprehended for interfering in the old Countess of Northumberland's affairs, 59—refuses to admit visitors to Mary without Elizabeth's express warrant, 66—attempts to pack a jury by the Queen's order, 67, 73—his advice to Elizabeth unfavourable to Mary, 68—his great anxiety for Elizabeth's recovery from an indisposition, 78—her kind letter to him thereon, 79—conferences be-

tween him and the Queen of Scots, 82, 93, 94, 280—suspected by Elizabeth, 83, 287—writes to Burghley concerning certain supposed conjurers in Shropshire, 88—his family suspected of favouring Mary, 102—makes extravagant professions of fidelity to Elizabeth, 116, 156—declares his sentiments with regard to Mary, in a letter to Burghley, 117—requests that she may be removed from his custody, 117, 118—justifies his conduct in the marriage of his daughter-in-law to the Countess of Lenox's son, 123, 124, 126—treats for the marriage of his son Edward to Burghley's daughter, 130—Burghley's curious letter thereon, ibid.—complains to the Queen of the abridgement of his allowance for keeping the Queen of Scots, 130, 244—and to Burghley, 236, 237, 240, 261, 270, 272—engaged in commerce, 211, 290, 291—quarrels with certain of his tenants, to Elizabeth's great uneasiness, 215—her remarkable interference in that dispute, &c. 219—enumerates his charges on account of the Queen of Scots, 238—attends her to Buxton, 239—Elizabeth's uniform ill treatment of him while Mary remained in his charge, 244, N.—not allowed to see his own children, 247, 248—requests earnestly to have an audience of Elizabeth, 249, 270, 279—but is refused, 249, 285—embarrassed in his money concerns through the expence of keeping the Queen of Scots, 251, 252, 256, 275—but at the same time incurs suspicion at Court on a rumour of his having purchased certain estates, 253—stints Mary's table, ibid—prepares to go to the Court, 283, 284—but is again forbad, 285, N.—falls into disfavour, and is vehemently suspected by Elizabeth, 288—his declaration thereon, 289—unfortunate differences in his family, 293, 309, 317, 318, 319, 342, 347, 353—a formal approbation of his conduct by the Queen and Council, 296—final removal of Mary from his custody, 307—laments his inability to be present at the last proceedings against her, 333, 334—his rigorous prosecution of the recusants in Derbyshire, 371 to 376—attempts to get the reversion of his offices confirmed to his eldest son, 395, 400—makes presents to the Queen and Burghley, 404, 413—his letters, 23, 27, 44, 65, 67, 68, 77, 78, 80, 81, 83, 88, 92, 96, 99, 108, 109, 113, 115, 116, 118, 119, 122, 124, 126, 127, 129, 156, 236, 237, 239, 241, 244, 245, 246, 248, 249, 251, 255, 256, 260, 270, 271, 272, 275, 279, 280, 283, 284, 287, 290, 291, 293, 317, 318, 333, 334, 342, 353, 371, 413.

Shrewsbury, Elizabeth, Countess of; her letter to the Earl on domectic affairs, 167—their family quarrels, 293, 309, 317, 318.

Shuttleworth, Sir Richard; some particulars of, 320, N.—of Hackinge, 321.

Sherrard, Sir Philip, of Stapleford, 306, N.

Sherbrooke, William, 371.

Simier, M. de; Elizabeth's kindness to him, 205.

Sickness, strange, in London, 1580, 233.

Smith, Sir Thomas; memoirs of, 92, N.—appointed Secretary, 102—account of his last illness, 152—letter from him, 89.

——— Sir John, 160—Sir Thomas, Customer of London, 244.

Somerville, Lord, 174.

Somers, Sir John; appointed, with Mildmay, to have the custody of Mary, 301—letter from him, 306—some account of him, 308. N.

Sprot, George, 340, N.

Strozzy, Philip, who, 14, N.

Story, Doctor; a conspirator against Elizabeth, 47, 48.

Stanley, Sir Thomas, engages in favour of Mary, 60.

Stuart, Charles; marries Elizabeth Cavendish, which causes strange jealousies at Court, 123, 124, 126—the Queen reconciled to the match, 170.

——— Sir William; impeaches certain conspirators in Scotland, 362—his death, &c. 339. N.

Stuart, Esme; abjures Popery, 234—some particulars of him, and of the title and surname "d'Aubigny," used by his family, ibid. N.—his favour with James, 280.
Stafford, Edward; 226, 231, 232—sent ambassador to France, 227.
Stringer, Thomas; letter from him, 301—of him, and his family, 304, N.
Stanhope, John, of Harrington; letter from him, 410—some account of him, 411, N.
——— Sir Richard, of Rampton, 418, N.
Sussex, Thomas Ratcliffe, third Earl of; his long account of Scottish affairs in 1568, and advice thereon, 1—Elizabeth's future conduct to Mary probably founded on that advice, 6, N.—attempts to reconcile the Duke of Norfolk and Cecil, 15—complains that his services are neglected, 35, 36—informs Cecil of the state of parties in Scotland in 1569, 39—and attempts to bring Elizabeth to some resolution for her future conduct with regard thereto, 40—invades Scotland in 1570, 42, 45—his situation at Court, in 1573, 100—his advice to the Queen upon the French troubles, 142, 232—and also for matters in Flanders, 161—and, at great length, concerning her proposed marriage to Monsieur, 178—of his house at Bermondsey, 186, N.—quarrels with Lord North, 197, 199—his eulogium on Lord Burghley, 229—offended that the Prince of Condé's arrival was kept secret, 231—his letters, 1, 15, 17, 34, 36, 39, 142, 161, 177, 197, 198, 229, 231, 254, 282.
——— Henry, Ratcliffe, fourth Earl; his letter to the Queen, stating his distressed circumstances, 356—some account of him, 358, N.
Sumptuary laws published in 1580, particularly with regard to ruffs and swords, 228, N.
Suthill, Elizabeth, 291, N.
Sweburgh, or Deux Ponts, the Duke of, 9, 13, 14.
Sydney, Sir Henry, 205—Sir Philip, 337, 338 Sir Robert, 378.

T.

Talbot, Francis, Lord; artfully questioned by Elizabeth about the Queen of Scots, 226—dies, 285—his letters, 135, 226, 227, 258.
——— Gilbert, afterwards Earl of Shrewsbury; his curious account of Court intrigues in 1573, 100—remarkable instance of his respect to his father, 104—in disfavour at Court, 151—trifling conversation between Elizabeth and him, 170—upon ill terms with the old Earl, 293, 342 to 347, 353—Sir Henry Lee intercedes for him, 343—sues for the reversion of his father's offices, 395—his letters, 100, 103, 137, 150, 152, 169, 209, 211, 215, 395.
——— Henry; letters from him, 313, 316.
Tapistry, 151.
Thirleby, late Bishop of Ely, dies, 48.
Topcliffe, Richard; memoirs of, 191, N.—his letters, 187, 207, 224.
Trumble, Sir Andrew, 43.
Tullibardine, Lord, 177.
Tunstall, Marmaduke, of Wycliffe, 418.

U.

Venice; its territories invaded by the Turk, with great spoil, in 1570, 48.
Vintners, what, 422, N.
Underhill, Doctor; appointed Bishop of Oxford, 383.
Vray, Jaques, 254, 255.

W.

Walsingham, Sir Francis; returns from his French embassy, and is appointed Secretary, 102—some account of his family, 139, N.—reports a prodigy which happened in Paris, 141—sent to treat of a peace in the Netherlands, 166—moves Elizabeth to marry Monsieur, 223—his instructions for the training of shot, 326—of his illness and death, 355, N.—mentioned on various occasions, 220, 231, 249, 256, 264, 274, 280, 287,

296, 312, 328, 396—letters from him, 139, 149, 276, 295, 408.
Wansted; its different owners in the sixteenth century, 172.
Walmesley, Sir Thomas; his letter to the Earl of Shrewsbury, soliciting to be excused from accepting the appointment of Chief Justice in Ireland, 319—memoirs of him, with his epitaph, 321, N.
Warwick, Ambrose Dudley Earl of; his death, and the occasion of it, 418.
Wentworth, Thomas Lord, 31, N.—William, 131.
Westmoreland, Charles Neville sixth Earl of; rebels in 1569, and ruins his family, 33.
Whitchurch in Shropshire; of the Talbot estates there, 153, N.—a Simoniacal bargain for the rectory, ibid.
White, Sir John, of Tuxford, 306, N.
Wine; great consumption of in the Earl of Shrewsbury's house, 27, 144—a vulgar error concerning the use of wine in those days corrected, 27, N.—baths of wine used by the Queen of Scots, 28—prices of various in 1575, 144.
Williams of Thame, John, last Lord, 31, N.
Wiltshire, Thomas Boleyn, Earl of, 33.
Wilford, John, 93, N.
Winter, Sir William, sent to Flushing in 1576, and why, 152.
——— Sir William, of Lidney, 251, N.
Wilson, Thomas, Secretary; memoirs of, 250, N.—a letter from him, ibid.
Willughby, Peregrine Bertie Lord; sent with money and troops to Henry IV. 410.
Worcester, William Somerset Earl of; sent to France on an embassy of ceremony, &c. 90.
Worsley, Richard, 140, N.
Wortley, Francis, 281, 283, 285—who, 283, N.
Wolley, Sir John; memoirs of, 341, N.
Wray, Sir Christopher, 382.
Wyat, Sir Henry, of Allington, 347.
Wythernwick, John, of Claxby, 418, N.

Y.

Young, Peter; a tutor to James IV. of Scotland, 177—George, 366.

Z.

Zouch, Sir John, 12—gives great offence at Court by his upright conduct in a particular instance as Sheriff of Derbyshire, 67, 73, 74—at enmity with the Earl of Shrewsbury, 164, 168.

MVSEVM
BRITAN
NICVM